



PEERLESS MARTIAL GOD

BOOK 06

Jing Wu Hen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Peerless Martial God

(绝世武神)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

Synopsis

Lin Feng tried to be the diligent and hard-working good guy. He studied hard, did his best to make his family proud and not get into trouble, but when he saw a girl being taken advantage of, he had to intervene. He had been tricked, sentenced to 10 years in jail and framed for a crime he never committed, all was lost. If his life was over he would take those who ruined his life with him...

Suddenly he opens his eyes again. He is not dead, but alive in the body of the Lin Feng of a different world. This Lin Feng had been killed as trash of cultivation. This world where the strong had no regard for human life and would kill freely if they had the strength. Called 'trash' and thrown away, with vengeance in his heart he will rise to new heights opposing the will of heaven and earth.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alice, Not Sane, Pan Pan @ [Totally Insane Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: Nine Herukas Skill

“Ssssss.....” Another sharp whistling sound filled the air and something flew past Lin Feng’s body. He frowned, it seemed like that illusion would never stop attacking him. Besides, the frequency of the attacks was getting more and more intense. It was becoming very difficult for him to move forwards.

Lin Feng opened his eyes revealing his pitch-black eyes which were filled with dazzling lights. In a flash, Lin Feng could perceive everything around him extremely clearly. Actually, his perception had been enhanced greatly as his strength grew.

“VISUALISATION!” Shouted Lin Feng in a deep voice. His celestial spirit twinkled and the Buddha statue appeared again, but the statue seemed to be moving away and its magic veins weren’t very clear.

“Is that statue a Buddha or a Demon?” Thought Lin Feng who still couldn’t see it clearly. His eyes were glowing with determination. Lin Feng dodged to the side and immediately avoided an arrow. Lin Feng wasn’t able to see the arrow but was easily able to sense it within his world of darkness.

“Reveal yourself to my eyes!” Lin Feng glared with his pitch-black eyes towards the statue. It was faintly discernible, but it had finally stopped moving out of his field of vision. Lin Feng suddenly had the sensation that his eyes were travelling back and forth through a space-time portal. He suddenly felt like he was traveling around the statue inside those veins and his pure Qi suddenly gushed out from his body.

Black flames emerged around his body and transformed into a huge black lotus that surrounded Lin Feng's entire body. It would annihilate anything it touched. Besides, Lin Feng was staring at the statue. It was extremely dangerous, mystical and profound. The pure Qi around his body was fluctuating and filling the air.

Apart from controlling his pure Qi to protect him, Lin Feng wasn't allowing himself to be distracted at all, he was focusing all of his soul power on the statue. There was nothing else in Lin Feng's mind other than discovering the secrets within this statue.

At that moment, Lin Feng found that there was an extremely peculiar energy in his body, his entire circulatory system and bones started to shake and create subtle cracking sounds.

Besides, it seemed like it had no plans of stopping. The energy started revolving around the channels in his body and was absorbed into his body. Not a single bone nor vein was missed.

In Lin Feng's body, a faint discernible black light started to glow, and his body was becoming more and more distinct with a black lustre.

After that, a tearing sound was heard and Lin Feng's clothes were torn from his body. In the blink of an eye he was naked. Nothing was hiding Lin Feng's body at that moment and the black light was growing more and more distinct.

An evil Qi started to fluctuate, it Qi was the evil swords.

However, they were quickly suppressed by Lin Feng's soul. Even though those swords were shaking intensively, they couldn't escape from Lin Feng's body, they were only faintly discernible within Lin Feng's body. If a person witnessed this, they would be able to see the evil swords inside Lin Feng's body at that moment. There were nine small evil swords struggling to break free.

Apart from this, there was also a black pattern appearing on Lin Feng's body which was faint but grew more lifelike over time. He now looked exactly like the statue. A person couldn't tell if he looked like a Buddha or a demon though.

The pattern looked alive but, it wasn't just a pattern on Lin Feng's body, it was actually part of him. It looked like the power of a deity. Besides, at the same time, the peculiar energy continued to flow around his body, and it was faster and faster. It didn't contain the strength of his pure Qi, it was a new sort of strength which filled his body.

“Ka, kacha....!” A clear and distinct sound emerged again. At that moment, Lin Feng's face was deathly pale. It seemed like there was no blood circulating in his face anymore. He was biting his lips and gnashing his teeth as if he had been enduring the most horrifying torture.

However, Lin Feng gnashed his teeth and persevered. On the path of cultivation, he had always been like that. He always trusted his intuition. Only the result could tell him whether he made a mistake or not, it was a huge gamble with his life on the line. Lin Feng's intuition, at that moment, was telling him that he couldn't give up, he didn't know if it was a Buddha or a demon, but he had

to absorb the intent either way.

The energies were flowing faster and faster, those energies were incredibly mysterious. At that moment, Lin Feng's body had turned jet-black. Once in a while, a golden light would twinkle but otherwise, his white skin had completely disappeared and was replaced with an ink-black skin. That blackness had enveloped his entire body. Each and everything single part of his body had turned pitch-black. However, it seemed that Lin Feng's awareness and consciousness were evolving in the right direction.

Lin Feng's face looked ferocious at that moment, because of that flow of energy, Lin Feng's entire body was in horrendous agony.

At that moment, Lin Feng opened his mouth and uttered a long and painful cry.

“AAARRRRRGGGGGHHHH.....” Lin Feng roared bestially, the flow of energy was suddenly getting more and more intense. His entire body seemed like it was possessed by the light of that energy and the carvings on his body was becoming more and more distinct.

A faintly discernible strength rushed out of his body, it wanted to envelop the statue, the light glowed and the statue turned into a beam of light which immediately merged with the carvings on Lin Feng's body. They had completely merged.

“Phewwwwwwwwwwwww!” Lin Feng took in a deep breath of air, he had no strength left in his body. He slowly collapsed, laying on

the ground. He had no strength to maintain his black lotus to protect him, so he laid there defenceless.

“Ssssssssss!” A terrifying whistling sound emerged in the air and moved towards Lin Feng again. Lin Feng remained motionless. He couldn’t move and defend even if he wanted to.

However, he looked extremely calm and serene.

“BOOM!”

The object crashed into Lin Feng’s body, it was painful but only slightly, it was much less painful than the previous sensation when he was enduring the energy flowing within his body. The pain from the arrow was extremely lacking in comparison.

“The strength of the Nine Herukas is now in my body, it is my body... The wrathful Buddha has merged with my body... So it also affects the power of my mortal body.”

Lin Feng had a magnificent and resplendent smile on his face. That statue was of a Heruka, there was also a terrifying intent contained within, which could influence other people’s intent in a positive way. Besides, that statue contained a skill, the Nine Herukas skill, and the user could transform into a Heruka and his body would become almost indestructible.

Lin Feng had heard about body cultivating skills in the past, they came from the ancient past. However, they had gradually vanished

from the history of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. However, those who had a stronger body were still able to die, which is why people stopped using them. Instead, they had started cultivating other skills such as sword cultivation.

Thus, body skills had progressively vanished and been abandoned. Those days, people who practiced body skills were extremely rare. Some people who wanted to learn them couldn't, because they didn't have access to powerful body cultivation, and less powerful ones were almost useless. If a body cultivation skill wasn't extremely powerful, it was of no use.

However, the Nine Herukas Skill was extremely powerful, it could greatly strengthen and regenerate the corporeal body by condensing the strength of the nine Herukas. It was a monstrously powerful body skill. Lin Feng was very lucky to have encountered such a powerful body cultivation skill.

Of course, Lin Feng knew that in order to master the skill to perfection, he would need diligent practice because it was extremely difficult, he didn't have a guide to learn it, he could only visualize the Heruka statue and its intent to fully understand the skill.

Lin Feng had a terrifying power of understanding when he released his celestial spirit, he also had an understanding of intent, therefore, he had managed to successfully visualize the Heruka statue.

Besides, that Nine Herukas skill had strict requirements, it also required a body in harmony with the earth, it was a mandatory

requirement, a person would need to break through to the earth fusion realm before learning the skill.

Fortunately, Lin Feng had already broken through to the earth fusion dimension.

He had everything required to master the skill, but also patience and endurance were required in order to endure the pain caused by the skill. Lin Feng had already had all the requirements, so all he needed to do now was practice the nine Herukas skill, and condense the strength of nine Herukas!

Chapter 502: Three Thousand Rotations

Lin Feng laid on the ground. It was taking him an extremely long time to recover. At that moment, his eyes were still closed and a black energy was flowing through his veins.

Lin Feng just needed to think to be able to channel the energy of the Nine Herukas into his veins, which increased his potential and strength unceasingly.

The attacks from cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer were classed from one thousand to nine thousand Heruka rotations. Those who had one thousand Heruka rotations couldn't be injured by cultivators of the first Xuan Qi layer, those who had two thousand Heruka rotations couldn't be hurt by those of the second Xuan Qi layer. If a cultivator had ten thousand Heruka rotations, he couldn't be hurt by any cultivator of the Xuan Qi layer, his body couldn't be harmed a cultivator below the Tian Qi layer. Besides, those who had a corporeal body with ten thousand Heruka rotations could kill cultivators at the peak of the Xuan Qi layer with a single punch.

The Nine Herukas skill enabled a cultivator to allow a wrathful energy to flow into their veins and form rotations, more precisely it was a circulation throughout the body. The strength of the Heruka would thus rotate around the cultivator's body, unceasingly making their body stronger. Each full rotation enabled the body to grow much stronger allowing a cultivator to have a much greater defence and physical strength.

For cultivators of the Ling Qi layer, the strength could be

increased with rotations counted in the hundreds, one hundred, two hundred etc. With each rotation that was achieved, the physical strength of the body was increased as well. Nine hundred rotations meant that they were stronger than any cultivator in the Ling Qi layer.

Besides, for cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer, it didn't stop either. A thousand rotations was called a full cycle, a full cycle meant that the physical strength had increased to the next level. After nine cycles, or nine thousand rotations, a cultivator was also peerless amongst cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer.

Lin Feng had already broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer, but while practicing the Nine Herukas skill, he could only achieve two thousand rotations or two full cycles. After the initial cycles created from gaining the skill which had strengthened mortal body to this point, he could only achieve some small cycles beyond that. At that moment, Lin Feng already had the strength of two thousand Heruka rotations. Cultivators who had a strength inferior or equal to the second Xuan Qi layer couldn't harm him, it was impossible, they could use their full strength against him but it would still be as if he hadn't been attacked at all.

In comparison with before, even though Lin Feng could easily resist such cultivators using his full strength, he couldn't do it with only the power of his body. If a cultivator of the Ling Qi layer had attacked him with a weapon when he wasn't able to defend, they were able to injure him and even put his life in danger, let alone someone from the Xuan Qi Layer.

“My current Heruka strength can do two thousand rotations

because my cultivation level is the third Xuan Qi layer, it seems that my mortal body has reached its limit, with the intent gained from the Heruka and the earth fusion, I can easily do two full cycles as well as two smaller cycles... So my rotations are still too slow.” Lin Feng could sense the speed at which the Heruka strength was rotating through his body. The strength of that terrifying body skill couldn’t rotate with full power immediately, otherwise the mortal body would become invincible in a flash.

The problem was that practicing the Nine Herukas skill made the mortal body become much stronger but it was also extremely dangerous at the same time, because if it was strengthened beyond the body’s limit, the flesh, veins and bones would be destroyed by the energy.

Lin Feng stopped practicing, but his eyes were twinkling, as a great deal of purity stones appeared around him. He then started using his cosmos-burning sun. In a flash, the purity stones were transformed into pure Qi which was absorbed into Lin Feng’s body. Lin Feng’s body was transformed into a terrifying vortex, craving for strength.

A light flashed and flames appeared around his body, the illusion was slowly being dispersed and Lin Feng’s surroundings became much clearer again.

“Huh?” Lin Feng was surprised and continued absorbing the Qi from the purity stones.

After a while, Lin Feng could feel that he had recovered a lot. He stood up and the terrifying flames which were burning all around

his body rose up in the air. The flames transformed into a gigantic fire dragon which circled around the passageway.

The illusion was becoming weaker, there were no more weapons whistling through the air, it was as if nothing had ever happened in the passageway. It was very mysterious.

“Sun skill... Cosmic-burning sun....!” Lin Feng frowned and then smiled. It really deserved to be called a sun skill, Lin Feng hadn’t realized that his sun skill was also efficient against illusions, it had the power to burn through everything, just like the sun.

“It seems like the illusion itself has weakened in intensity.” Thought Lin Feng. A moment before, when he had broken the door and entered the passageway, he was trapped the illusion and had used the fire of his black lotus, but the illusion hadn’t been affected, however, after visualising the Heruka, it seemed like the illusion had become much weaker. Now that Lin Feng practiced the Nine Herukas skill and started using his cosmos-burning sun, it was enough to destroy the illusion.

Lin Feng practiced his cosmos-burning sun for a while and continued to absorb pure Qi. In a flash, he could sense how powerful his physical strength was.

Sharp lights were flashing in his eyes and Lin Feng whispered: “I need three thousand rotations. I must achieve three thousand rotations.”

Lin Feng’s eyes turned pitch-black and the image of a Heruka

emerged from his body and rose up in the air, the illusion was faintly discernible.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged concentrated his soul and heart on the image of the Heruka. He was silently studying the Nine Herukas skill.

His bones were emitting cracking sounds and the strength of the Nine Herukas was circulating through his veins, Lin Feng's skin colour started changing, but his face was deathly pale, he looked terrified.

It was extremely painful. The Nine Herukas skill would alter the molecular structure of the body, after each cycle, the mortal body would grow stronger but at the same time, the cultivator had to pay the price for it. The mortal body had to be destroyed and then reconstructed with each rotation, so practicing it was torture. So in order to become stronger, the cultivator had to suffer the pain of his body being destroyed thousands of times.

That was also the reason why the ancient body skills disappeared with time. If a cultivator could practice some extremely powerful attack skills without pain, why would they practice a body skill which was extremely painful and risked death?

But Lin Feng didn't see things that way, the strength of the Heruka skill was incredibly powerful, if his mortal body became stronger, it could save his life.

Besides, if someone of the same cultivation layer as him attacked

his body, there would be no damage at all, he would be invincible. Besides, with only one punch, he would be able to kill that person, without having to use any Qi or special technique, he could win the battle with brute force! So why wouldn't he practice it?!

Lin Feng was immersed in his practice that he forgot about the pain and forgot about the time, in his mind, there was only one goal: become stronger. With such a monstrously powerful skill, it would never hurt to be diligent, that skill was incredible!

Lin Feng's bones were shaking insanely, but at that moment, he was calmly enduring the pain, in his eyes, there was only the image of the Heruka. Lin Feng didn't stop studying and analysing it, making the strength of the skill revolve faster and faster, thus making his body grow stronger faster.

A black light flashed across Lin Feng's body and a subtle sound filled the air, all the light beams then disappeared and the image of the Heruka returned to his body. Lin Feng couldn't visualise it anymore so he had to stop practicing.

He opened his eyes, they were twinkling with excitement. Lin Feng moved his hand and cracking sounds filled the air. It was astonishing.

“What a terrifying strength!”

Lin Feng had a smile on the corner of his mouth. At that moment, his Heruka Strength had rotated three thousand times giving his physical body the power of the third Xuan Qi Layer.

With only one punch, he could kill a cultivator at the fourth Xuan Qi layer, besides, he didn't need to use another skill, no technique was required, nothing, he only needed his fist to land on his enemy's body.

Lin Feng would even be able to fight against cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer in close combat, his mortal body was so strong that he didn't need to be scared of being injured. Cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi wouldn't want to be punched by him, he would immediately kill them with a single blow.

Of course, that was only if he didn't encounter anyone at the same level as him who had also practiced a powerful body skill, otherwise, Lin Feng was invincible at his level.

Chapter 503: The Mysterious Picture

The illusion was slowly disappearing. After it entirely disappeared, Lin Feng could clearly see where he was. Everything had returned to normal.

There were no whistling sounds anymore and no beams of light shot towards him, there was only a normal room which looked like a big hall inside the temple.

After the illusion vanished, the room in which Lin Feng was inside seemed similar to the other rooms but it was larger and didn't have all the decoration that the other rooms had. Lin Feng glanced around and saw a few doors as well as a black Heruka statue that drew his attention.

Lin Feng slowly walked towards the statue and arrived at its feet. He had to raise his head to see the top of the statue, it was about ten meters high and gave off a very imposing feeling.

Something particularly surprising was that the statue looked alive, but it was exactly like the image Lin Feng had imagined. When visualising the statue, his cultivation speed would increase.

“I don't know who put that statue there... Or how it was made.” Sighed Lin Feng. That statue was so huge and looked so real, besides it contained its own intent. Lin Feng was puzzled, how did this statue end up there? Maybe it was left by some ancestors of the sect? But that didn't sound plausible, maybe an extremely strong cultivator created the statue.

“What’s that?” As Lin Feng was paying attention to the statue he saw something was carved into the stone, some small jet-black characters were written: “I created this statue here while I was bored and taking a break. Only a fairly powerful cultivator that can open the doors here and protect themselves from the illusions inside, but that cultivator needs an advanced power of understanding to learn the Nine Herukas skill and break free from the illusion.”

“Since you’re reading my words, it means that you have a strong power of understanding and you have learnt the Nine Herukas skill. Congratulations! Please cherish the skill, it is my gift to you. Concerning the statue, you can only look at it, it is forbidden to move or steal it. Of course, if you are extremely strong, you can move the statue or steal it, but you will have to deal with the catastrophic consequences, that is your own responsibility. Don’t blame me, I am just a boring and insignificant person.”

Taking a break? Boring and insignificant person?

Lin Feng smiled, he seemingly found it funny. The Yun Hai Sect had hidden the existence of the temple as if it had been a mystical ancient temple, but actually it was only a holiday home for a strange powerful cultivator. The one who created it, didn’t even care much about it. That person had only written a few words on the statue and offered a skill to the people who could pass his tests. Lin Feng was the only person who had obtained the Nine Herukas skill all this time!

“A traveler... A bored traveling cultivator!” Lin Feng shook his

head. The world was really full of mysterious people. Lin Feng had always thought that this place was a mystical and mysterious temple, or was the tomb of an extremely strong cultivator, but looking around, it was clearly a place that some ancient cultivator came to relax at. He left a skill here because he was bored. It was as simple as that, it was nothing exceptional.

Of course, maybe that traveler was there millions of years before, maybe that it was an extremely strong cultivator from ancient times. It's just that this holiday home had been preserved throughout the ages.

“A bored cultivator!” Lin Feng smiled wryly and shook his head as if he couldn't believe his eyes. It was unbelievable. That temple which was revered was only a temporary residence, but Lin Feng had always thought that it was an incredibly mystical temple filled with ancient heritages and treasures.

“If someday I become strong enough, I will also leave a skill and write some words just like this. Then people will think that it is an incredible mystical temple when they find it, haha.” Lin Feng suddenly whispered. Immediately after, he stopped thinking about it. Actually, now that he knew that it wasn't some mystical temple, he felt much more relaxed and didn't feel puzzled anymore.

Lin Feng's mood was much better. Each time he learnt something new, experienced new things and acquired experience, he felt relieved and carefree. He could gain a deeper understanding and have much better cultivation progress than when he was tense.

“One can only look at that statue but not move it?” Lin Feng

shivered. He stepped backwards and looked at that gigantic statue, there was nothing unusual at all. If he moved it, there would be some catastrophic consequences?

“He is just some bored cultivator, nothing more, he probably doesn’t care. I don’t need to take this too seriously.” Thought Lin Feng. He raised his hand and a particular light started twinkling, a black light.

“The strength of three thousand rotations, let’s see how strong that makes me.” Thought Lin Feng. He then moved like the wind and attacked the statue with his fist. Lin Feng’s hand seemed like it was vibrating on the statue.

“Bzzzzzz!” Buzzing sounds were unceasingly spreading in the air. It seemed like the statue was moving a little. Lin Feng moved backwards again, a black light was flowing through his veins, he unleashed his monstrous physical strength and attacked the statue again, it seemed like it started to move a bit more.

Nothing was happening. It seemed that even after moving the statue, nothing strange happened. Everything was normal.

Lin Feng raised his hand and looked at it, he unleashed his physical strength and could sense his power distinctly.

If his corporeal body was extremely strong, he wouldn’t need to use pure Qi and would be able to battle without interruption.

“Maybe it’s just a prank.”

Lin Feng looked at the statue which had moved already and shook his head. He looked around him and then said confidently: “It seems like I have nothing to do here anymore.”

After that, Lin Feng turned around and left that room in a carefree manner as if nothing had happened.

The winger tiger was waiting outside and when it saw Lin Feng it roared deeply.

“Let’s go.” Said Lin Feng while smiling. He had obtained the Nine Herukas skill, he was already very satisfied. It was a fortunate encounter, so he wasn’t going to go back to the Imperial City empty-handed. He hadn’t wasted his time.

They quickly left the mountain, the winger tiger started beating its wings and they both left in a natural and unrestrained manner.

The door of the cliff closed itself again and it looked like a normal cliff face again, as if there hadn’t been anything at all, as if there was no temple hidden inside.

After Lin Feng left, inside the illusion room of the temple, nobody noticed it but at the foot of the statue, a pale light started twinkling. Suddenly, it became dazzling, extremely dazzling. It looked incredibly dangerous.

A few veins started appearing and didn't stop flashing, they then formed into the pattern of a landscape.

It was a picture, there were lakes, mountains, rivers...

On that picture, there were beautiful women, mountains, rivers, waterfalls and lakes, nothing was missing. It seemed like that picture was alive.

The most astonishing was that it wasn't over, new patterns and new landscapes were appearing as if someone was painting it. Then, the things in that picture started moving slowly.

Very quickly, a terrifying fire Qi emerged from the picture. The landscape suddenly disappeared as if it had never existed and was replaced by an endless fire, a terrifying fire, it looked like it would burn everything it touched.

In the picture, there was only fire, sometimes, some human silhouettes would appear but very quickly they disappeared, burnt to ashes.

At that moment, Lin Feng wasn't there but if he had been there, he would have been extremely surprised. That picture was extraordinarily mysterious.

“BOOM!” Waves of fire started to roll outside of the picture invading the room immediately. The fire had suddenly emerged from the picture! How frightening!

If Lin Feng had been there, he would have probably thought about the words carved on the statue... It is forbidden to move the statue!

Chapter 504: Tian Feng's Provocations

In the Imperial City, many people were talking about Lin Feng, about the fact that he had destroyed the Holy Courtyard of Xue Yue, revived the Yun Hai Sect, and had then established it within the Imperial City.

Everyday people mentioned Lin Feng's name. A great majority was talking about him in a respectful way, they admired and venerated him. He was so young and carefree, he could accomplish great things.

Of course, many people also didn't like him, for example, the person who was standing in front of the Yun Hai Sect at that moment.

Mu Qing had already been in Xue Yue for a few days, he was from Tian Feng. Mu Qing hadn't come with the envoys from Tian Feng. His natural abilities and strength was actually very high. Amongst the people from Tian Feng who had come to Xue Yue, only the prince Feng Chen and the seven envoys could compete with him.

The number of people allowed to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yue was still not fixed, considering the course of events, some changes still had to be made.

Besides, because the time of the Great Competition of Xue Yue wasn't fixed, some people were worried that other cultivators would become stronger and break through to the next cultivation layer at the last minute.

One could imagine if there were two people who were at the same cultivation level and one was weaker than the other, if the weaker one broke through to the next cultivation layer, their roles might be reversed. The one who used to be weaker would then become the stronger of the two.

Amongst ordinary people, someone stronger by one cultivation layer could easily kill the other, but not everybody thought that way. At least, Mu Qing didn't agree with that.

Mu Qing wasn't even twenty years old and had broken through to the fifth Xuan Qi layer. He had extremely high natural abilities and was a member of the Wan Xiang Sect of Tian Feng. He was the most outstanding disciple within his sect. He didn't want to become one of the seven envoys because he wasn't interested in sharing his fame with a group of people, besides, he liked to be alone. He was very selfish and egocentric.

"I heard that Lin Feng could kill people of the fifth Xuan Qi layer, so why is he not coming out to face me? I really don't know why he thinks that he can act so aggressively and arrogantly. Now he's too scared to come out." Thought Mu Qing as he was facing the Yun Hai Sect.

Inside of the Yun Hai Sect, there were many people that were glaring at Mu Qing but nobody dared come out. If they dared to go out, Mu Qing would kill them.

Concerning the thirty-six women, even though they were strong,

they were also a strange subgroup of the Yun Hai Sect, and when Lin Feng wasn't there, nobody could give them orders.

They were extremely stubborn and would only listen to Lin Feng's orders, so they weren't moving.

“Isn't Lin Feng meant to be carefree and unrestrained?! I am here, and I have been waiting for two hours, why is he cowering like a turtle hiding in its shell?! He doesn't even dare come out, how ridiculous!” Said Mu Qing in an ice-cold tone. His voice was loud and resonated throughout the entire territory of the Yun Hai Sect, so everybody heard him. The crowd was stupefied.

What an aggressive person! He was waiting at the door and challenging Lin Feng, why wasn't Lin Feng coming out? Was he really scared of that person?

But the crowd had the feeling that Lin Feng wouldn't be scared, he had killed five cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer alone, and had managed to wound a cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer, why did he need to be afraid? Lin Feng was probably behind closed doors, practicing cultivation.

Many people in the Yun Hai Sect were glaring at Mu Qing. At that moment, they realized that even though they were the Chi Xie troops, they weren't exceptionally strong as individuals. There weren't many cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer within their group. Even if they were many people, it was impossible for them to defeat cultivators who were so much stronger than them. Besides, if ten thousand cultivators came out to fight against one person, it would seem insane.

Everybody at the Yun Hai Sect needed to become stronger, they needed to be able to protect themselves when Lin Feng wasn't there, that was essential for them to be considered as a strong sect, they couldn't rely on just a single person.

“This time, I was polite, but if Lin Feng doesn't come out, I will come in and kill everybody! It will end up in a bloodbath!” Said Mu Qing whose eyes were twinkling with ice-cold glints. If Lin Feng didn't come out, he would go inside and slaughter the members of the Yun Hai Sect.

Nobody replied to him. They only saw Mister Huo walk towards the gate of the Yun Hai Sect, he then slowly turned around and said indifferently: “Let's go.”

Then he took some people and walked away, towards the depths of the Yun Hai Sect. Mu Qing was shocked.

“Alright, very good.” Mu Qing was stupefied and then he immediately entered the Yun Hai Sect.

If Lin Feng didn't want to come out, then he would go inside and kill everybody.

But at the moment when Mu Qing entered the territory of the Yun Hai Sect, everybody gradually became blurry figures, in the blink of an eye, everything disappeared from his field of vision.

“Witchcraft...” Mu Qing was stupefied. At the moment when he had entered in the territory of the Yun Hai Sect, everything had changed, everything became foggy. At that moment, he couldn’t see his surroundings any longer. There was only a thick white fog floating around which made him lose his sense of direction.

He took another step and started running forward at full speed but a moment after, he realized that he was still in the middle of the fog. He couldn’t come out, that fog was endless.

Mu Qing was astonished. That illusion wasn’t only surrounding the sect, it was also inside the sect, it caused people to hallucinate and it could affect their senses. It would slowly drive people insane.

“Witchcraft... An illusion formation...”

The people who were outside of the Yun Hai Sect were astonished, they could see the crowd of people and Mu Qing who had entered the Yun Hai Sect, they could still see him, but it seemed like he had suddenly gone blind. He couldn’t see anything anymore.

In the clear areas of the Yun Hai Sect, clouds of smoke continued to rise in spirals engulfing Mu Qing’s body. He immediately disappeared from the crowd’s field of vision.

“What a powerful illusion, I wouldn’t have thought that the Yun Hai Sect would have such a powerful defence against their enemies. Who made it?” Thought many people. It seemed like

when Lin Feng destroyed the Holy Courtyard and established the Yun Hai Sect there, he had already planned everything in advance. That illusion was able to imprison a cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer, how powerful!

But Mister Huo and the others didn't seem relaxed at all, Mu Qing didn't understand illusions which was why it was working on him, but if he understood illusions, it would have been completely different. He could have easily broken free and started attacking.

Besides, Mu Qing had come to challenge Lin Feng and if Lin Feng didn't come back quickly, maybe even stronger cultivators would come and the Yun Hai Sect would be in a critical situation.

“What's going on?”

At the moment when the crowd was lost in thought, a voice came from the distance and filled the air. The members of the Yun Hai Sect were surprised. They turned around and saw a human that was riding a ferocious beast flying towards them.

The winger tiger continued to beat its wings and was approaching very quickly. The people of the Yun Hai Sect, when they saw Lin Feng, broke out into smiles.

Lin Feng was back.

Everything would be alright now that Lin Feng had returned. Lin Feng had become a symbol, the symbol of the Chi Xie army, and

the symbol of the Yun Hai Sect.

Lin Feng had the strength of the third Xuan Qi layer. He had practiced cultivation, step by step and became a towering figure. He was now able to kill cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer and killing those weaker than that was like crushing an ant for him.

Sometimes, people would sigh when thinking about how monstrous Lin Feng was. Nothing could stop him. If Lin Feng didn't die, he would soar into the heavens.

“Lin Feng!”

Everybody was stupefied. No wonder Lin Feng hadn't come out when Mu Qing was provoking him. He had left the sect, he wasn't even at the Yun Hai Sect to witness these events.

It seemed like there was still hope.

The winged tiger was beating his wings and creating hurricanes in the air. Then Lin Feng immediately jumped off the back of the winged tiger and landed in front of everybody but a sharp light was twinkling in his eyes as he was staring at the outskirts of the illusion.

“Lin Feng, that person's name is Mu Qing and he comes from Tian Feng. He wants to challenge you. He said that if you didn't come out he would come inside and kill us all. He also said that he would kill anyone trying to leave the Yun Hai Sect. He actually

killed a few people as they tried to leave. Then he came in by himself to kill us, but is now a prisoner of the illusion.” Explained Mister Huo to Lin Feng. Lin Feng was standing there, motionless and a cold light was flashing in his eyes. The people from Tian Feng again!

Chapter 505: The Stronger Cultivator

Lin Feng took a step forwards and disappeared from everyone's sight. He had entered the illusion.

In the middle of the mist and fog, Lin Feng and Mu Qing could not be seen by other people. Many people were annoyed because they wanted to know what was going to happen inside the illusion.

In the illusion, Mu Qing was frowning intensely and running like a madman while looking for an exit.

But at that moment, he suddenly stopped running and was stupefied.

He then slowly turned around and saw a young man standing there. That young man was even younger than him and he looked extremely fierce.

“Lin Feng?” Asked Mu Qing in an ice-cold tone while frowning.

Lin Feng didn't reply but looked at him coldly and said: “You're looking for me?”

When Mu Qing heard Lin Feng he smiled and said: “Let's get out of the illusion first. I heard that you were really strong, you humiliated my country so I want to challenge you to a battle.”

“Why would we need to get out of the illusion? We can stay in here.” Said Lin Feng indifferently. Mu Qing looked glum and said: “If we stay here, am I not in a disadvantageous position?”

“You think too highly of yourself. In order to defeat you, I don’t need an illusion.” Said Lin Feng in a cold and detached tone. He then immediately started running like the wind, and in a flash appeared in front of Mu Qing, he immediately punched the atmosphere in Mu Qing’s direction.

“Hmph!!!” When Mu Qing saw that Lin Feng attacked immediately, he groaned coldly. Lin Feng was really audacious. He had only broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer and was surprisingly punching him, he wasn’t even using pure Qi with his attack. He was definitely looking for death.

The strength of a cultivator of the third Xuan Qi layer was absolutely different from that of a cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer, the difference was incomparable.

Very quickly, their fists collided producing a sharp snap.

When their two fists collided, Mu Qing looked stunned, a terrifying strength emerged from Lin Feng’s fist and penetrated into Mu Qing’s fist, spreading throughout his body and projected him backwards.

How strong! Lin Feng’s physical strength was terrifying! Lin Feng’s fist was harder than steel.

Lin Feng didn't chase him, he was just staring at Mu Qing in an ice-cold way.

Mu Qing was also staring at Lin Feng. His fist felt numb. He condensed some pure Qi inside his fist to reduce the pain.

It seemed like he had underestimated Lin Feng.

"Another scum from Tian Feng." Said Lin Feng indifferently. Immediately after, he started running again. Mu Qing was astonished. Scum? Lin Feng was insulting him, he was humiliating Tian Feng again!

A coarse and wild light appeared from Mu Qing's hand, it was faintly discernible, Mu Qing didn't try to avoid Lin Feng, instead he immediately attacked again.

An elephant appeared around Mu Qing's fist and it was moving straight towards Lin Feng. It contained the strength of a thousand elephants.

The elephant seemed like it had endless strength. This was the ten thousand elephant's skill, it allowed the user to use the strength of up to ten thousand elephants with each blow.

"Boom boom boom!" The mist and fog rolled in waves. Lin Feng and Mu Qing's fists had collided once again. This time, nobody was projected backwards, they were both standing steadily.

“What do you think? I just used the strength of a thousand elephants right now, but if I use the strength of ten thousand elephants, you will definitely die.” Said Mu Qing while staring at Lin Feng and smiling: “Some people from Xiangjiang Lake were looking for you, but it seems that they don’t need to anymore because I will kill you right now.”

“Now die!” Said Mu Qing. Immediately after, inside Lin Feng appeared a terrifying black light and a monstrous physical strength emerged from his body as it crashed against Mu Qing’s fist which made him shake from head to toe while being knocked backwards.

Mu Qing looked tense and nervous. He had been very careful but in the blink of an eye, Lin Feng had caused him to move back again. That was the second time. He was losing face.

“YOU WANT TO DIE!” Shouted Mu Qing furiously. His body started to emit whistling sounds, it seemed like ten thousand elephants were rampaging through his body.

“The ten thousand elephant’s skill has the strength of ten thousand elephants, they can trample and crush everything in their path, die!” Shouted Mu Qing. His entire body seemed like it was transforming into an elephant as he unleashed the strength of ten thousand elephants. He then threw himself towards Lin Feng.

The ten thousand elephant’s skill increased his strength, he was stomping across the ground like a herd of ten thousand elephants, as one can well imagine.

The atmosphere seemed like it was going to break apart under the strength of those ten thousand elephants.

“The strength of ten thousand elephants... A cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer...” Thought Lin Feng. A strange and ominous light started to envelop his body; a black light flowed out from his body and started rotating around him. His fist was surrounded by a black light.

“Let’s see how powerful my Nine Heruka skill is when in rotation.” Thought Lin Feng. He wasn’t flinching at all. He took a step forwards and threw himself at Mu Qing.

That fist bombarded the atmosphere and it seemed like it was destroying space itself. The fist seemed like it could crush gods and devils, it was a Heruka fist.

“Three thousand rotations of the Heruka!”

“Boom!” The ten thousand elephants and the Heruka collided furiously, the entire atmosphere became distorted. Between Mu Qing and Lin Feng, a terrifying vortex appeared.

“How’s that possible!! How’s that possible!” Mu Qing pulled a long face. His ten thousand elephant’s skill was the secret skill of his sect, the Wan Xiang Sect, it had a formidable power and its strength was incredible, it had the power to crush anything. He could even kill people at the same level easily by using that skill.

However, Lin Feng had only broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer and wasn't even using a sword or a skill, if he had used a skill and was able to resist Mu Qing, that would have been understandable, but he hadn't. He only used a single fist to block the strength of ten thousand elephants.

"Get lost." Lin Feng stepped forwards, he only took a very small step. The black light circulated through his body, a terrifying physical strength then crashed onto Mu Qing's arm, a cracking sound spread in the air and Mu Qing's body was once again projected backwards.

He had lost. His ten thousand elephant's skill wasn't able to rival with Lin Feng's Nine Herukas.

However, it wasn't over yet. While Mu Qing was being projected backwards, he suddenly sensed a gust of wind arrive in front of him, Lin Feng had followed him and was releasing some deadly Qi which landed on his body. Mu Qing started shaking from head to toe.

"Die." Said Lin Feng in a deep voice and punched him again.

"Ten thousand elephants." said Mu Qing again while raising both his hands to block, but Lin Feng's fist crashed onto his body and blood burst into the air.

Lin Feng's physical strength was terrifying. Besides, he wasn't doing the same things as Mu Qing, he didn't need to condense his pure Qi to activate a skill before he attacked, instead Lin Feng's fist

only contained pure physical strength.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

“Boom.....” Terrifying explosion sounds spread through the air and the mist of the illusion continued to churn. The people outside of the Yun Hai Sect were fixedly staring at the mist of the illusion, what was happening? Who was winning? Lin Feng or Mu Qing?

“Aaaahhhhhh.....! A horrible shriek of agony spread in the air. It was Mu Qing’s voice.

“Lin Feng is way too terrifying, as expected, Mu Qing can’t rival with Lin Feng. He came here to kill the members of the Yun Hai Sect which was the same as courting death.” Thought the crowd. Besides, at that moment, inside the illusion, Mu Qing’s face was covered with blood, all of his orifices were pouring with blood. Lin Feng didn’t stop punching him and Mu Qing was severely injured already. Lin Feng was like a madman.

Lin Feng looked like a warlord at that moment, he was fixedly staring at Mu Qing and was getting ready to attack him again.

“I don’t want to fight anymore!” Shouted Mu Qing furiously which surprised Lin Feng. He didn’t want to anymore?

“I came here to tell you that some people are looking for you,

some people from Tian Feng, they want you to come to Xiangjiang Lake, will you dare to accept or not?” Said Mu Qing, he had stopped fighting.

Lin Feng looked like he found all of this amusing, he had a smile covering his face and said: “I will go, but first I will kill you.”

“I am only a messenger!” Said Mu Qing while looking extremely nervous, he looked terrified.

“A messenger? You said you wanted to kill the members of the Yun Hai Sect, and even said you came into the territory of the Yun Hai Sect to kill them, that is your message right?”

“What do you want?” Mu Qing was fixedly staring at Lin Feng.

“I want your life.” Said Lin Feng. His silhouette flickered, he moved like the wind and the strength of his three thousand Heruka rotations bombarded Mu Qing’s body. Blood splashed from every orifice of his body and his bones were crushed, then another light appeared, it was pure Qi that was as sharp as a sword.

Mu Qing’s head then flew through the air! He was dead!

Chapter 506: Confrontation of Fire!

Lin Feng's silhouette flew into the sky through the mist which enveloped the territory of the Yun Hai Sect.

"Qiong Qi!" Shouted Lin Feng. Then Lin Feng's winged tiger immediately rushed underneath him in the air. While sitting on the winged tiger's back, he rushed into the distance while emitting a whistling sound. He was so fast that some people didn't even have the chance to look up.

Everybody was stunned. The crowd was still looking at the mist as it slowly started to disperse. Once the mist had dispersed, the crowd noticed a body on the ground.

"Phewww..." Many of the crowd inhaled deeply. That was a corpse... The body no longer had a head. Instead, there was only a gaping wound which was pouring out blood. It was gruesome.

"Lin Feng has become so powerful." Thought the crowd gasping with admiration. Mu Qing's strength was incredible. They had already seen him display his skill when killing those who left the Yun Hai Sect. Lin Feng killed him without a second thought, he was merciless.

Lin Feng's strength was obvious, he had already proven his strength many times. They could hear the sounds coming from within the mist which seemed like a great battle, but instead it was only Lin Feng attacking Mu Qing in a one-sided slaughter.

“I wonder where Lin Feng went.”

While the crowd was wondering where Lin Feng was going, his winged tiger was beating its wings madly through the sky. After a short moment, they arrived above the lake.

In the past, Lin Feng became famous across Xue Yue at this lake. This time, Mu Qing told him that some people were looking for him and waiting at the lake.

As expected, when Lin Feng arrived at the lake, he saw a group of people waiting. They slowly rose into the air when they noticed Lin Feng. They were all wearing red and white robes, and staring at Lin Feng. Lin Feng suddenly felt hot, it felt like flames were emerging from those people's eyes.

Lin Feng was riding his winged tiger and only glanced at them before saying: “Were you all waiting here for me?”

There were more than a dozen people waiting there for him. Besides, the gaze from them seemed extremely dangerous. They were probably very strong, without a single weak link in their group.

“Indeed, we've been waiting for a long time.” said a middle-aged man wearing a long fire-red chang pao while nodding. His chang pao was fluttering in the wind, he looked dignified and extraordinary.

“Are you from Tian Feng?” Asked Lin Feng again. He had never heard of them in Xue Yue, so they shouldn’t be from Xue Yue. Also Mu Qing, their messenger was from Tian Feng which made it highly likely that they were too.

“Xie Huo School, from Tian Feng!” Said the middle-aged man coldly before adding: “Lin Feng, it seems like Mu Qing didn’t manage to kill you. It seems that I will have a chance to kill you with my own hands. Killing you will actually be an honour for me.”

“The people of Tian Feng are really pathetic!” Joked Lin Feng.

Since the banquet at the Duan Wu Palace, the people originating from Tian Feng continued to give him a bad impression. The envoys were insufferably arrogant and as an attempt to humiliate Lin Feng continued to insult him. Lin Feng had to kill two of them and humiliate the rest, this was the only thing which made them shut their mouths.

But at that moment, they were even sending people secretly to kill him. First it was Mu Qing, now were these people from the Xie Huo School...

They all had the same goal, to kill Lin Feng.

But Lin Feng’s life wasn’t something easily taken just because someone wanted to.

“How did you know that I would even come here?” Asked Lin Feng. They had been waiting, but how were they so sure that he would come? Nobody could have guessed what he was thinking.

“The prince knew you would.” Said the middle-aged man while smiling and sounding extremely confident. Feng Chan, even though he had only met Lin Feng once, understood the type of temperament Lin Feng had, he knew that Lin Feng would not back down from an open challenge.

“Well then, you must have also known that I would kill Mu Qing?” Asked Lin Feng coldly. Since Feng Chen thought that he knew Lin Feng so well, if he understood that Lin Feng would accept the challenge, he must have also known that Lin Feng would kill Mu Qing.

After all, Feng Chen had seen how strong Lin Feng was, and he also knew how Mu Qing’s temperament was along with his strength.

As expected, the middle-aged man smiled. Lin Feng immediately understood that Feng Chen wanted Mu Qing dead. How ridiculous! Mu Qing actually thought that he was strong enough to act so wildly, but was used instead.

“Telling you now won’t be of any harm. Mu Qing was the best disciple of the biggest sect in the country, the Wan Xiang Sect. However, because they are the strongest, they have a lot of influence and are extremely arrogant. They even look down on the imperial family of Tian Feng. Mu Qing was their best disciple but he was the same as everyone else in the sect who believed that his

sect was more important than the country and the seven envoys. That kind of person is useless to the country, therefore the prince, His Highness decided to send him to his death. He borrowed your power to kill his enemy.” Explained the middle-aged man which made Lin Feng frown and then smile.

“It seems like you have absolutely no confidence, you clearly don’t believe that your group has the ability to kill me or else you would have attacked already.” Said Lin Feng which surprised his interlocutor. He looked at Lin Feng and then gave an evil smile.

“Lin Feng, you’re very smart.”

“Feng Chen used me to kill Mu Qing in order to solve his problem. I killed Mu Qing, so the Wan Xiang sect will come to Xue Yue for their revenge, if I don’t die today, the Wan Xiang Sect will definitely come to kill me. But Xue Yue will not let such a strong influential group enter their territory with an army, so a battle will be unavoidable, causing the Wan Xiang Sect to fall from power.” Lin Feng’s eyes filled with a cold light.

The people from imperial families were all like that, Feng Chen was always scheming and so was Duan Wu Ya.

“Xie Huo School, you were sent here to kill me, but you are informing me of Feng Chen’s scheme... You have no grudge against me and have no confidence in killing me, but you have to follow orders. So you came here while planning something else, you came here to inform me of the scheme so I will be able to inform the Wan Xiang Sect of Feng Chen’s scheme. It seems like you people from the Xie Huo School attach no importance to your own lives. It

seems like you want the one you address as ‘Your Highness’ to die”.

“You’re incredible.” Said the middle-aged man. Lin Feng was completely correct.

They were treated the same as Mu Qing, they were just Feng Chen’s pawns to be used. Their deaths would anger the Xie Huo School, but they were different from Mu Qing because they wanted to expose Feng Chen. They wanted to inform Lin Feng of the scheme to use it against Feng Chen if they died.

“We, the Xie Huo School, will attempt to kill you as ordered. If we are unlucky and are killed by you, we hope that you will spread the news of Feng Chen’s scheme. It wouldn’t bring you any disadvantages but instead benefits.” Said the middle-aged man. Since Lin Feng had guessed everything, he didn’t need to hide anything and immediately admitted his plan.

“If it is necessary I will share what I know. Feng Chen wants me dead, but that isn’t for him to decide.”

Lin Feng’s eyes were twinkling with cold lights. He then added: “Let’s fight then.”

“Alright.” The middle-aged man while staring at Lin Feng. He had already known Lin Feng’s strength. He had heard what happened during the banquet. Lin Feng had challenged each of the seven envoys that attended the banquet. He had even killed the third envoy and challenged the second, but the ambassador from

the Dragon Mountain Empire stopped them.

Even though the people from the Xie Huo School were strong, they still had to be vigilant when facing someone as powerful as Lin Feng.

“Evil Scorching Fire.” Shouted the middle-aged man in the fire-red chang pao in a cold voice. In a flash, all the people’s silhouettes flickered and surrounded Lin Feng. Fire ignited around their bodies, it was a terrifying fire made of pure Qi.

The Xie Huo School were all fire cultivators, they all practiced fire skills and would battle using condensed fire Qi.

Fire was burning around their bodies, the fire was intense. Apart from the fire-red colour, the flames also contained a large amount of white, their flames were haunting.

The people from the Xie Huo formed a circle and joined hands. In a flash, flames began to fill the air to create a ring of fire that surrounded Lin Feng.

“Die!” Shouted the man in the fire-red chang pao in a low voice. A ring of fire then closed in towards Lin Feng. The heat from the flames grew more intense as they closed in on Lin Feng. Lin Feng felt like he was being roasted alive.

“Everything in this world is incredibly mysterious, their fire is very different from mine.” Thought Lin Feng when he compared

his own fire with the fire he was confronted with. He looked glum. He then released his sun Qi from his body which caused flames to engulf his body. He started rise into the air while glowing radiantly.

The sun fire suppressed the flames that surrounded him; his cosmos-burning sun was a small sun skill after all. Surprisingly, their fire seemed to be prostrating itself before the sun skill. The people from the Xie Huo School were stupefied. They didn't know that Lin Feng was practicing a sun skill, because Lin Feng normally used his grim fire, the fact that he practiced a sun skill was not widely known. Besides, Lin Feng's fire was much stronger than theirs!

Chapter 507: The Terrifying Banner!

“Die!” Shouted another cultivator in the group. The multitude of flames which surrounded Lin Feng transformed into fire snakes. Apart from their scorching heat, Lin Feng could also sense a cold evil Qi.

Lin Feng was completely surrounded by their flames.

“Qiong Qi, get back!” Said Lin Feng to his winged tiger using telepathy. In a flash, the winged tiger moved away. At the same time a fire emerged from Lin Feng’s hand which rushed towards an enemy.

“Break!” That person blocked Lin Feng’s fire using his own, both fires merged together, but Lin Feng’s fire grew less and less discernible until it completely disappeared. It seemed like his sun Qi was actually engulfed. Besides, the enemy’s fire had grown in power.

“Evil Fire Dragon!” Shouted their leader in a deep voice. Those people shook their hands, and in a flash more flames emerged from their hands and rushed into the air, they formed into a fire dragon which roared towards Lin Feng.

That fire dragon moved like it was alive, it flew through the air and its eyes even had pupils, it looked incredibly evil and sinister.

“Roaaar!” The fire dragon roared as its head arrived in front of Lin Feng in the blink of an eye.

“Back!” Lin Feng moved with the wind at full speed. Besides, his winged tiger immediately moved into the distance. The winged tiger was strong, but because its level was too low, it couldn’t participate in the battle. It would just become a burden to Lin Feng if it stayed too close.

“What a fast fire dragon...” Lin Feng was stupefied. The people from the Xie Huo School formed a straight line and started chanting an incantation while closing their eyes and frowning. They looked like they were in deep concentration.

“They’re using their souls to control the flames...” Thought Lin Feng, he was shocked. That evil fire dragon was staring at Lin Feng coldly. It really seemed to be alive. Those strong cultivators from the Xie Huo School had many ingenious ways to use their fire compared with Lin Feng. They could even use their souls to control it, they combined their soul power to control all of the flames and the fire dragon.

“Roaaar!” The fire dragon abruptly flew through the air and rushed straight towards Lin Feng. It was extremely fast, like an illusion, it had already reached Lin Feng.

Lin Feng sensed the change in the wind and retreated, but the dragon continued chasing him, it wouldn’t let Lin Feng escape. The two silhouettes, the dragon and Lin Feng, flickered and moved through the sky at full speed. It was unimaginable.

“What a terrifying fire dragon, if I wasn’t able to feel the

movements of the wind, it would have killed me a long time ago...” Thought Lin Feng. Lin Feng could use his incredible soul power to sense the changes in the wind, he could clearly sense the movements of the dragon, but he couldn’t escape, it was too fast.

The leader of that group was staring at Lin Feng, following his movements closely. Lin Feng’s speed was incredible, no wonder he was able to kill the third envoy, it was probably mostly due to his speed. It was probably the main reason why the third envoy wasn’t able to compete with Lin Feng.

“Since you are using your souls to control the flames, I will take care of them.” thought Lin Feng. His eyes grew colder. He started to condense incredible amounts of pure Qi which surrounded his body. A lotus flower suddenly appeared in his hand, it contained a faintly discernible black light, he then condensed it into his grim fire black lotus.

“Huh?” The leader of the enemies looked at the black lotus which Lin Feng was condensing in his hand and was shocked. It seemed like it contained deadly Qi, it felt as if it would explode at any moment.

The fire dragon continued following Lin Feng closely. It wasn’t going to let Lin Feng escape. However, at that moment, Lin Feng suddenly turned around and stopped moving. While turning around, he raised his hand.

“Return!” shouted the middle-aged man, but the fire dragon and Lin Feng were moving too fast, at the moment when Lin Feng stopped, the fire dragon was already in front of Lin Feng and

crashed into the black lotus.

It was already night in the Imperial City, so the lotus seemed extremely ordinary in the darkness of the night, it immediately crashed into the dragon's head and penetrated straight through.

A terrifying yet subtle sound filled the air, that tiny black lotus released a terrifying deadly energy which started to rip apart the dragon.

“Die!” Shouted Lin Feng in a deep voice while moving back. The deadly energy of the black lotus was emitting whistling sounds in the air, it formed into a black hole which swallowed the entire dragon.

It seemed like there was a hole torn in the atmosphere which was filled with deadly energy, nobody could approach that terrifying vortex.

All the people from the Xie Huo School groaned as their faces turned deathly pale, blood splashed out from their mouths as their souls received tremendous damage. They were all using their souls to control the fire dragon, otherwise they wouldn't have been able to control such a powerful fire dragon.

“How terrifying.” They all opened their eyes and fixedly stared at the black lotus which had formed a black hole. It completely swallowed their fire dragon... Lin Feng's grim flames were surprisingly still burning in the air, it was terrifying!

Lin Feng rose higher into the sky and looked at the group of enemies with a cold light in his eyes.

“You all used your souls to control the fire dragon to attack, but it was destroyed. Now it’s my turn to attack.” Said Lin Feng. He then raised his hand and the image of a banner appeared on it.

“Rise!” Lin Feng opened his hand and in the blink of an eye, he was holding a gigantic banner which was fluttering in the wind.

“A banner!” The opponents were stupefied and their pupils shrank Lin Feng had something as precious as a banner...

The banner had a sun pattern on the flag and it was engulfed with intense flames.

“This banner is my sun banner, this is the first time that I will be using it.” Said Lin Feng coldly causing all those people to pull a long face. Lin Feng surprisingly had a sun banner... And its strength was incredible.

“A moment before, you were chasing me, now it’s my turn.” Said Lin Feng while taking a step. The enemies didn’t know what to do. In one step, Lin Feng had appeared in front of them, he appeared like the wind. Then his sun banner fell from above as its shadow covered their bodies.

“Back, QUICKLY!” hollered the leader of the group furiously. The others all reacted quickly and started to retreat, but two of them

were caught by the banner which started to burn with intense flames. They gave horrible shrieks as they were inside the banner, burning alive. At the same time, the banner was devouring their fire Qi like a glutton.

The others were fixedly staring at the banner and could only see the two silhouettes screaming inside, it was the two people who were caught earlier. They were still alive, but they were suffering in agony, they hadn't died because the banner was still absorbing their power by burning them alive in its flames.

That banner was an extremely cruel weapon!

The others who hadn't been caught were shaking from head to toe. That banner was an extremely rare and precious treasure, its power was shocking. Cultivators who were able to create a banner were extremely rare, only extraordinary cultivators had the ability to forge a banner.

Banners were mysterious items which could trap enemies and absorb their power. Lin Feng's sun banner could absorb people in order to kill them. The banner only had to envelop them and it would grow more powerful, for those in control of such a banner, they would only obtain advantages from fighting.

There were also spiritual banners which could absorb souls to grow stronger. How cruel and scary! Many people were as scared of such weapons as they were the stuff of nightmares.

Lin Feng didn't think too much, after absorbing those two

people, he continued to move at full speed arriving in front of those who had just dodged his first attack. In the blink of an eye, another three people were absorbed into his banner.

The fire ignited again and horrible shrieks resonated through the atmosphere as their power was being absorbed.

“Let’s go, let’s run, each of us should go in different directions!!!!” Shouted the leader whose eyes were bloodshot. The black lotus which had swallowed their fire dragon was much less scary than that banner.

When Lin Feng was at the banquet, he was extremely far from using his full strength. Lin Feng’s strength was incredible, cultivators at the fourth or the fifth Xuan Qi layer wouldn’t stand a chance against him, there was no exception.

At that moment, they no longer cared about their orders to kill Lin Feng. They only wanted to escape! Even if only a few of them managed to escape and were executed, that would be much better than being caught inside that banner. They still had hope!

Chapter 508: To the Imperial Palace

“You want to escape?” Lin Feng smiled coldly as he rushed forwards, his banner fluttered and horrible shrieks filled the air. Two more had been caught in the banner and their pure Qi was being absorbed.

The leader of the group gnashed his teeth and blood splashed out from his mouth. He started to flee with all of his power, he wanted to escape at all costs.

But at that moment, a cold wind appeared next to him which caused him to shiver. He suddenly looked glum, the banner was flying towards him with a ferocious wind.

“How dangerous.” The middle-aged man was deathly pale. Immediately after, he noticed a silhouette had appeared in front of him, it was Lin Feng.

“Even if the others don’t die, you have to die.” Said Lin Feng. These people had come here to kill him and someone had to bear the responsibility of their actions. The middle-aged man in the fire-red chang pao was the leader of the group, so he of course had to bear the responsibility. Feng Chen would also be held responsible.

They came here with orders to kill Lin Feng, if they were strong enough, they would have taken Lin Feng’s life without mercy.

They deserved their deaths.

“I was forced to come, why be so cruel as to kill me?”

That middle-aged man was pulling a long face and his voice was trembling. He was still hoping that he still had a chance to live.

“No matter if you were forced or not, you attempted to kill me. If you were stronger than me, you would have already killed me even if you were forced to do it.” Said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. That was his basic principles; if someone wanted to kill him, he would kill them, that was the only reason he needed.

It was just like the Hao Yue Sect, the Ice and Snow Mountain Village, the Holy Courtyard of Xue Yue and everyone who destroyed the Yun Hai Sect, once Lin Feng was strong enough, he exterminated them for attempting to take his life. Everyone would be held responsible for the actions they took, even if they were forced.

The middle-aged man remained silent and didn't push the issue, he understood Lin Feng would definitely kill him. If the situation was reversed, he wouldn't let anyone escape and would kill all of his attackers.

If someone attempted to kill a person, but that person was stronger and allowed their enemies to live. They would be called a very kind-hearted individual and also, extremely stupid.

Some pure Qi emerged from the middle-aged man's hand, he groaned coldly and a huge fire started burning violently around

him.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng groaned coldly. Without saying anything, he immediately took a step forwards and his sun banner moved to envelop his opponent.

“Burn!” Shouted the middle-aged man furiously. Flames emerged from his hand, unceasingly.

“Break!” The wind was whistling as the banner rushed through the atmosphere, the banner was approaching and the middle-aged man’s fire that was bombarding the banner only to be absorbed inside. He could release as much fire as he wished, but the banner would only consume it as if it was a rare delicacy.

The middle-aged pulled a long face and grew more pale. He knew that it was possible to burn the banner, even though it was a sun banner.

However, it seemed like his strength wasn’t able to bring any harm to the banner. His fire was only being absorbed. The flames in the banner were much stronger than his own fire.

“I should finish it now.” Said Lin Feng, his body rushed forward and his sun banner completely engulfed his opponent after absorbing all of the fire he released.

The sound of a rampaging inferno filled the air. The middle-aged man was engulfed in flames inside the banner, his soul was being

refined by the banner. All of his power was slowly being absorbed by the banner.

The sun banner was surrounded by terrifying flames, the flames were growing more powerful with each passing moment, while the sun pattern on the banner started to fill up with the fire Qi from his enemies. The banner had absorbed this power from all the enemies it burned alive.

But Lin Feng didn't absorb that fire Qi himself, instead, he returned it to the sun banner. He needed the enemies' fire Qi to be purified since it was different from his own, absorbing such an impure fire would make his cultivation become unstable.

If Lin Feng's cultivation became unstable, that would be a catastrophe for him. It wasn't a result that he desired.

Lin Feng would never allow his cultivation to grow unstable for gaining a small amount of power. However, leaving the enemies' fire inside his sun banner wasn't a problem.

At that moment, only Lin Feng remained. The others had escaped and were probably fleeing for their lives. Those who hadn't managed to escape were already dead, they had been absorbed into Lin Feng's banner.

Lin Feng quickly retrieved his banner as an ice-cold light flashed through his eyes.

“Qiong Qi!” Shouted Lin Feng in a deep voice. The winged tiger’s silhouette flickered, and beat its wings and immediately arrived next to Lin Feng, it then positioned itself to allow Lin Feng onto its back.

The winged tiger was an ancient ferocious beast, even though it was extremely cruel and bloodthirsty, it always obeyed Lin Feng, regardless of its temperament.

Lin Feng jumped onto its back and they flew away. The sight of someone riding an ancient ferocious beast was incredibly majestic.

“To the Imperial Palace!” Said Lin Feng. Prince Feng Chen of Tian Feng thought that he could do whatever he wanted, even if it was killing Lin Feng?

He sent Mu Qing to kill him and then the people from the Xie Huo School! They were all sent by Feng Chen with the sole purpose of killing Lin Feng.

Since he wanted to kill Lin Feng, Lin Feng would find an opportunity to repay Feng Chen and everyone from Tian Feng.

Qiong Qi beat its wings and shot through the sky. They passed by the lofty and tall buildings of the capital, Lin Feng was looking down at the buildings on the ground, they were all particularly beautiful and some were almost tall enough to reach the clouds.

At that moment, inside the Imperial City in a beautiful palace,

Prince Duan Wu Ya of Xue Yue and Prince Feng Chen of Tian Feng were walking next to the people of the Dragon Mountain Empire, Ruo Lan Shan, Jian Chen and Yao Tian Shu.

Feng Chen felt like there was someone glaring at him and sensed a cold wind blow onto him. It sent chills down on him.

That cold wind had made him shiver. He then raised his head and gazed into the distance, he was trying to see through the clouds to see who was releasing such a cold glare.

Chapter 509: How Could He Not Fight?

Feng Chen and the others all stopped walking and gazed into the distance.

They only sensed a cold energy surrounding them and the target was Feng Chen, the prince of Tian Feng.

Apart from Feng Chen, the envoys from Tian Feng were also being targeted and were enveloped by the cold air.

A small black dot appeared on the horizon and a whistling sound spread filled the air. In a flash, the small dot had crossed a distance of several kilometres, it was extremely quick.

“Lin Feng!”

Most of them, when they saw the person approaching, were stupefied. That black dot was Lin Feng on his winged tiger and he was rushing towards them.

“He’s not dead...” Feng Chen was stupefied and his pupils shrank. It seemed like the people of the Xie Huo School didn’t manage to kill Lin Feng either. Besides, Lin Feng was so audacious that he had immediately rushed to the Imperial Palace. Was he planning to fight here?

A terribly cold wind was rushed close and the wings of the winged tiger batted quickly, causing the gravel to fly in every

direction as it landed in front of the those people.

Lin Feng jumped off the back of the winged tiger and nodded towards the people of the Dragon Mountain Empire: “Mister Ruo, Mister Yao.”

Those two people also nodded at Lin Feng and Ruo Lan Shan immediately asked: “Lin Feng, you came here but you look as if you are furious, why is that?”

“I need settle some accounts.” said Lin Feng. He then slowly turned around and looked at Feng Chen. A cold light flashed in Lin Feng’s eyes. His entire body was releasing his Qi that enveloped Feng Chen and the other people from Tian Feng.

Feng Chen and the others were stupefied and coldly staring at Lin Feng as well.

Both sides remained silent, they were only releasing their Qi which was colliding in the atmosphere.

Ruo Lan Shan looked startled and glanced at Lin Feng, then at Feng Chen, but he remained silent.

He knew what was going on, Feng Chen had sent people to kill Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, you are in the Imperial Palace, don’t you think that you are exaggerating?!” Said Feng Chen immediately while

accusing Lin Feng. He was saying that Lin Feng didn't respect Xue Yue because he wanted to see how Duan Wu Ya would react.

Lin Feng ignored him, he only waved his hand and a sack appeared, which he threw at Feng Chen.

Feng Chen caught the sack and opened it, the sack was leaking with blood, when he saw what was inside, he was astonished and started to shake, Lin Feng was so cruel!

Inside the sack was Mu Qing's head.

“You are the Prince of Tian Feng, you came to Xue Yue as a guest, yet each and every one of you attempted to humiliate Xue Yue, over and over again. First it was the princess, then you send people to kill me. I am a respected member of Xue Yue! Don't you think that you people from Tian Feng are humiliating my country a bit too much? Do you despise Xue Yue!!?” Said Lin Feng in an ice-cold tone. He then took a small step and released more of his energy, it was piercingly cold and it was moving towards Feng Chen.

That extremely cold and sharp energy stupefied Feng Chen, he was staring at Lin Feng and said: “what do you want?”

Lin Feng smiled coldly, but said nothing. He remained silent and was just coldly staring at Feng Chen and the others. At the same time, he continued releasing his oppressive and cold energy into the air. All the people from Tian Feng were surrounded by his energy.

The atmosphere had become particularly cold.

Everybody remained silent. Lin Feng was still releasing his energy which enveloped the whole crowd, but not a word was said.

Feng Chen was staring at Lin Feng with killing intent. Lin Feng was extremely audacious, he had surprisingly barged into the Imperial Palace and wanted to kill him. Besides, he had beheaded Mu Qing and delivered it in a sack to the prince, how cruel. Besides, Feng Chen felt that he was being humiliated. Lin Feng was acting as if he was a king as he looked down at the prince.

Duan Wu Ya was only calmly looking at the scene, nobody knew what he was thinking, he didn't plan on intervening.

Feng Chen had implied that Lin Feng didn't respect Xue Yue, but even if that was the case, Duan Wu Ya was willing to accept such behaviour from Lin Feng.

He had known Lin Feng for a long time and could understand his actions. Lin Feng was brave, audacious, courageous and talented, he was an extraordinary individual. Lin Feng had a flaw though, he was very impulsive and allowed his decisions to be affected by his emotions. He didn't care about the consequences of his actions when he was angry. If Lin Feng was furious, he cared about nothing, he didn't care who he killed and didn't care what consequences would occur.

For example, he didn't hesitate to kill She Qiong or Duan Tian Lang, they both had high statuses in Xue Yue, but they had

offended Lin Feng so he slaughtered them without mercy. He also took his revenge by massacring the Hao Yue Sect and the Ice and Snow Mountain Village, followed by the Holy Courtyard of Xue Yue.

In Lin Feng's mind, there was only one path for his enemies: Death. The same thing happened at Xiangjiang Lake, no matter who or what stood in his way, he was determined to kill She Qiong.

Therefore, Duan Wu Ya wasn't surprised by the fact that Lin Feng had charged into the Imperial Palace, and on top of that, he didn't care.

However, Ruo Lan Shan seemed irresolute. Lin Feng had high natural abilities and was very courageous, he admired him for that. However, Lin Feng wanted to kill the people from Tian Feng, and the question wasn't who would kill whom, but the result would be the death of talents. The most concerning thing was that Lin Feng might be injured!

Ruo Lan Shan didn't want to see that. Even though he still didn't know who would be joining the Great Competition of Xue Yue as a participant, and some geniuses might appear to occupy the vacant positions. At the very least, Lin Feng and the second envoy would occupy two of the vacant positions.

"Lin Feng, why are you so infuriated? Can't you forget about it for the time being?" Asked Ruo Lan Shan in a calm way, he was a bit angry at Lin Feng's actions.

However, Lin Feng shook his head. Forget about it for the time being? Impossible!

Ruo Lan Shan frowned, but immediately calmed down, he then continued: “You are all geniuses, I am an ambassador from the Dragon Mountain Empire, I don’t want you to be harmed before the competition, I hope you can understand that.”

Lin Feng remained silent and grew tense.

“Lin Feng, you’re really too arrogant, you even disrespect your elders! You’re a disgrace!” Shouted Feng Chen furiously. His face was filled with killing intent. Lin Feng was insufferably arrogant and audacious. He really wanted to kill them while they were inside the Imperial Palace!

The second envoy had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer, he didn’t believe that Lin Feng could fight against him.

The atmosphere was filled with a deathly silence and it was very oppressive. Lin Feng slowly turned around and looked at Ruo Lan Shan, he then said: “Mister Ruo, why are you in Xue Yue?”

“To select the participants for the Great Competition of Xue Yu, obviously! Therefore, I hope that nothing will happen to any of the potential seeds!” Replied Ruo Lan Shan.

“And the people who will participate in the Great Competition of

Xue Yu, aren't they all geniuses?" Asked Lin Feng again

"Of course that there will be only powerful geniuses, from the four empires and the thirteen countries of Xue Yu. That is unquestionable."

"Mister Ruo, you are saying that the cultivators who will participate in the competition are the most incredible geniuses in the continent, however, I, Lin Feng, am only an insignificant cultivator, I am far from being as skilled as the geniuses who will participate in the competition. Besides, my skills are also lacking, I'm much too inferior to those geniuses, so why would I go to fight against them?" Asked Lin Feng.

When Ruo Lan Shan heard Lin Feng, he was stupefied, then Lin Feng talked again: "For someone like me, participating in the Great Competition of Xue Yu, wouldn't it be the same as courting death?"

Ruo Lan Shan was gobsmacked, what was Lin Feng trying to say? Was he saying that he didn't want to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu? Was he going to compete? Did he not dare to risk his life?

"Participating in the Great Competition of Xue Yu is an opportunity to see the most amazing geniuses of the thirteen countries of Xue Yu, it is an opportunity to travel the continent, experiencing the great battles and improving through the dangers. However, the most important part is the overcoming of the dangerous situations, but that requires courage, if I have no courage, what would be the point of participating? We are

currently in Xue Yue, my home, if I allow myself to be bullied and humiliated while in my own home without acting because you don't want me to be harmed, well then, doesn't that make me seem like a weak coward? If I am a coward, why would I leave Xue Yue, how could I dare to face the geniuses of the thirteen countries? If I am that weak, why would I want to face them?"

Lin Feng's words astonished Ruo Lan Shan. Lin Feng had a point, the Great Competition of Xue Yue wasn't only about the geniuses from Tian Feng, there would be extremely strong cultivators from the other countries, and even people from the other empires, all of them would be incredible geniuses. If Lin Feng acted weak while in Xue Yue, his home, how could he leave Xue Yue to fight with the other geniuses?

After remaining silent for a few seconds, Ruo Lan Shan's lips moved, he said: "I will not get involved, this is none of my business. It is a matter between you and them."

Chapter 510: Thunder Spirit

Ruo Lan Shan moved aside and smiled. He didn't blame Lin Feng for his rude behaviour at all.

In fact, after hearing Lin Feng's words, he admired his actions. Lin Feng was courageous, tenacious and talented, but the most important part was that he had the heart of a conqueror. No matter how strong his enemies were, no matter what their status was, Lin Feng would kill them, out of self-respect, and for the sake of his cultivation.

Lin Feng wasn't scared when facing the prince of Tian Feng and the envoys. He was fearless. There was only killing intent in his heart. That kind of person could soar into the heavens. On the path of cultivation, they would continue to climb until they reached the peak.

Therefore, Ruo Lan Shan didn't want to stop Lin Feng. Lin Feng could solve his issue with the people from Tian Feng now that Ruo Lan Shan had allowed him.

Ruo Lan Shan would no longer get involved and neither would the people from the Cosmic Pavilion, it had nothing to do with them, therefore they moved aside as well.

Duan Wu Ya smiled indifferently as he moved aside as well, he didn't care about such a thing.

At that moment, the people from Tian Feng and Lin Feng were

facing each other. Both parties were giving the other a murderous glare.

Lin Feng despised them, he wanted to use them as a stepping stone on his path of cultivation to strengthen his own resolve.

“I am surprised that you would immediately come here to fight.” Said Feng Chen slowly while staring at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng didn't reply, he took another step and released his astonishing Qi, it seemed like he wanted to destroy the atmosphere with the power of his Qi.

Apart from Feng Chen and the second envoy, the others could also sense the killing intent in the Qi which made them shiver.

Lin Feng's Qi was incredibly cold, they felt like they were suddenly surrounded by ice. It was terrifying. If Lin Feng had the opportunity, he would kill them mercilessly. Lin Feng had the heart of a killer.

“I am surprised too, I thought that you would run back to Tian Feng.” Said Lin Feng indifferently. He then released some deadly Qi which into the air, it was as sharp as a sword. Lin Feng looked like he wanted to slaughter them all and remove their bodies from existence.

Feng Chen pulled a long face. He was shocked. Lin Feng's intent was incredible. Lin Feng wasn't only talented, he was also

extremely strong, in fact, Feng Chen admired him for his strength. Lin Feng was incredible, such people were rare in Tian Feng.

Unfortunately, Lin Feng was from Xue Yue, so they had become enemies. That couldn't be changed. They had a grudge which couldn't be settled until the other had died.

“You're too arrogant and think too highly of yourself. I am not inferior to you, Lin Feng.” Said Feng Chen whose clothes started fluttering as he released his power. He released an ice-cold energy which collided with Lin Feng's deadly energy that was filled with intent.

Many people were stupefied but immediately calmed down. It was the first time that they witnessed Feng Chen's strength, he was extremely strong and had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer.

But they weren't too surprised, Feng Chen had several armies under his control, his strength was never in question. If he wasn't strong, then people would have already killed him and claimed his position as their own.

“Your Highness, let me fight.” Said the second envoy while taking a step forward; he was standing next to Feng Chen. His cultivation layer was exactly the same as Feng Chen's, the sixth Xuan Qi layer. His level was much higher than that of Lin Feng, he didn't believe that a trivial person like Lin Feng would be able to defeat him.

Feng Chen glanced at the second envoy and nodded, he then immediately moved back to let the second envoy fight.

He wanted to see how Lin Feng would handle a cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer.

The second envoy's spirit was monstrously brutal.

Lin Feng was coldly staring at the second envoy, they were destined to be enemies. Suddenly, Lin Feng's eyes turned black, pitch-black, his eyes were filled with an incredible coldness, his eyes were desolate and without emotion. The Lin Feng, at that moment, looked like another person completely.

“What's this? A special power? Or a spirit?” When the second envoy saw Lin Feng stare at him with his pitch-black eyes, he felt like Lin Feng's eyes had become an endless abyss, he couldn't see the end of the darkness.

“Let's fight. I already wanted to kill you after last time.” Said the second envoy. The night of the banquet, Lin Feng had challenged him to a battle, he had humiliated all of the envoys and even killed some of them. When Lin Feng challenged him, Ruo Lan Shan had unfortunately stopped him from killing Lin Feng.

“It's not too late for you to kill me.” said Lin Feng while releasing some more deadly energy. The second envoy took a step forwards and, in a flash, a dazzling purple light emerged from his eyes along with a thunderous sound that filled the air.

The sound of muffled thunder invaded the atmosphere and Lin Feng's deadly energy immediately dispersed from the attack. The crowd was stupefied when they saw his attack.

At that moment, the second envoy was surrounded by thunder, he looked like a thunder god.

The second envoy's spirit was the very rare thunder spirit. His explosive power was monstrous and powerful.

"Thunder Spirit!" Lin Feng was stupefied. His eyes were twinkling, he released more deadly energy and raised both his hands. A sword condensed in his hands and started to lacerate the atmosphere. It seemed like it was leaving a black trail as it moved through the air.

"Go!" The second envoy stretched his hand and an endless stream of thunder and lightning rushed towards Lin Feng's sword. Lin Feng's sword diffused a terrifying black light.

"Kacha!"

Lin Feng's sword could lacerate anything in its path, but the thunderous sounds were unceasing. Lin Feng's deadly sword descended from the sky and continuously destroyed the thunder and lightning. The deadly energy was moving straight towards the second envoy.

The second envoy raised his hands and a purple and white light

emerged from his palm. It looked dazzling.

“Thunder light!” Said the second envoy and closed his eyes. He looked like he was praying to the thunder god. A purple thunder emerged from his hands and rose into the air. In a flash, that purple and white light immediately shot towards Lin Feng’s sword.

That purple thunder light contained an endless killing intent.

“Cssh, cssh!” There were no terrifying explosion sounds, there was only a battle between deadly energy and a dazzling purple light. The energies continued to crash against each other as they rippled through the air and spread out in all directions. The people watching started to move back.

Only Lin Feng and the second envoy didn’t move, under the purple and black energy, Lin Feng was expressionless.

He took a step and his astonishing deadly Qi appeared again, with another deadly sword.

“Ultraviolet Thunder!” Shouted the second envoy in a deep voice. A multitude of thunder appeared which moved straight towards Lin Feng’s sword light, but they were stopped by the deadly energy contained within Lin Feng’s sword and were destroyed.

Lin Feng’s sword was cold and murderous, while the second envoy’s thunder was incredibly dangerous, their battle was

starting to destroy the atmosphere.

“It seems like I won’t be able to destroy his energy just by relying on my sword.” Thought Lin Feng. He then moved his left hand, on Lin Feng’s left hand appeared a flag mark which immediately turned into a gigantic banner filled with rampaging flames.

A banner, a spiritual banner!?

The crowd was astonished, Lin Feng had a precious and incredible treasure, a banner!

Duan Wu Ya was stunned, he had never seen Lin Feng’s banner, this was the first time.

He hadn’t thought that Lin Feng would surprisingly possess an incredible treasure like a banner. Besides, there was a sun pattern on the banner and it was releasing terrifying flames. It was obviously not the first time that Lin Feng had used the banner, it had already burnt people alive and absorbed their power. The banner contained a fire Qi which belonged to other cultivators.

The banner appeared but Lin Feng’s sword didn’t disappear, he had his sword in his right hand and the banner in his left.

Lin Feng was controlling both powers at the same time!

Lin Feng had used his black lotus in his left hand and his sword in his right hand in the past, this time, he had a banner in his left

hand and a sword in his right hand!

Chapter 511: A Fist!

The second envoy was stupefied as well. Not only did Lin Feng have a banner but he was also using a sword at the same time. That required an extremely strong soul!

“That’s a real genius.” Thought Ruo Lan Shan when he saw Lin Feng. Many people already had difficulty controlling one skill, those who had high natural abilities could master more skills, but it required practice to improve and control them.

Lin Feng was the kind of genius who could learn and master skills quickly.

Lin Feng didn’t stop, he immediately ran towards the second envoy. His deadly energy was sharp and cold, his deadly sword was moving straight, aiming for the second envoy’s life.

“Destroy!” The second envoy attacked with both hands shooting thunder which moved straight towards Lin Feng’s sword, but Lin Feng continued running towards him.

The second envoy narrowed his eyes, it was the first time that he met someone who was attempting to fight in close combat against a cultivator with a thunder spirit.

Thunder spirits had a monstrous explosive power. In close combat, the enemy would be destroyed by the thunder and lightning surrounding him. Very few people dared to fight a close combat battle, let alone when their opponent had a thunder spirit,

however Lin Feng was one of the exceptions.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

The second envoy waved his hands over and over again as thunder emerged and exploded towards Lin Feng.

“Huuuu....” Lin Feng moved his left hand which was holding the sun banner and attacked the thunder. The banner and the thunder were locked in a battle of power. Explosive booms rang out, but the thunder was starting to burn.

Thunder had the power to give birth to flames, usually fire would be weak against thunder but Lin Feng’s sun fire could even engulf the power of thunder, besides he was using a banner which was extremely powerful and couldn’t be damaged by thunder of this level.

Lin Feng continued to move closer to the second envoy.

“Does Lin Feng want to fight in close combat against the second envoy?” Thought the onlookers while staring at Lin Feng. They were extremely surprised. Lin Feng was surprisingly moving closer to the second envoy. Wasn’t he scared of thunder and lightning?

If the second envoy used the power of thunder with his fist, he would be able to bombard Lin Feng's body using his spirit and physical body.

The second envoy smiled coldly. Lin Feng was approaching, he wasn't scared and wanted to fight in close combat, he was giving an advantage to the second envoy.

“Ultraviolet Celestial Thunder!” The second envoy looked calm and solemn and started condensing thunder which were revolved around him. A dazzling purple light descended from the sky to envelop the second envoy's body inside clouds of thunder. At that moment, he was bathing in a sea of thunder, he looked like the reincarnation of a thunder god.

Feng Chen was watching the battle from a distance and could see the dazzling purple light that surrounded the second envoy which made him smile coldly. Lin Feng wanted to fight in close combat, how would he resist the power of ultraviolet celestial thunder?

At that moment, the second envoy wasn't even moving. He was waiting for Lin Feng to approach him.

Lin Feng's eyes were growing darker and darker, as well as terrifying with each second. He looked gloomy and it was like he was staring through the second envoy.

Since the second envoy wasn't attacking anymore and was just waiting. Lin Feng immediately retrieved his banner and only held

his sword at that moment.

Lin Feng held his sword with both hands and allowed it to absorb a tremendous quantity of deadly energy. His opponent's cultivation level was much higher than his. The thunder contained an incredible destructive power, if his sword didn't contain intent, it would have been destroyed a long time ago.

“Lacerate!” Said Lin Feng in a sinister tone. The dark light of his sword was astonishing as it descended from the sky towards the second envoy.

The second envoy raised his head and saw the sword moving towards him, his facial expression was calm.

He raised his hands in the direction of Lin Feng's sword. In the blink of an eye, an endless purple light emerged from his hands. His hands weren't hands anymore, they looked like clouds of thunder and lightnings.

“Boom!” A muffled explosion emerged in the air. The sword had landed on the second envoy's thunder, but Lin Feng's deadly sword was struggling to move forwards through the thunder.

“Die.” Shouted Lin Feng furiously. An incredibly brutal and violent deadly energy emerged as well as his pure Qi, Lin Feng's deadly sword was growing more powerful. It started to lacerate the atmosphere ruthlessly.

“You will not have a chance.” Said the second envoy coldly. His body was glowing with the purple light which emerged from his hands. It was his ultraviolet celestial thunder. He had started condensing it within his hands again. The thunder was unceasingly following Lin Feng’s deadly sword and blocking its blade. It was extremely quick, Lin Feng’s body was slowly being surrounded by the thunder.

“It’s over for Lin Feng.” Thought many people who were watching. At that moment, Lin Feng’s sword, filled with intent, was surrounded by dazzling purple thunder, but his sword wasn’t able to lacerate the thunder at all which gave the second envoy every opportunity to attack. If Lin Feng was touched by the thunder, he would be severely injured.

However, Lin Feng looked expressionless, even though the ultraviolet celestial thunder could block his deadly sword and surrounded him with thunder, he wasn’t planning on escaping!

“Is Lin Feng giving up? Is he submitting to death?” Many people didn’t understand what Lin Feng was doing, he wasn’t escaping? Didn’t he care about being surrounded by the thunder?

They obviously didn’t notice that Lin Feng’s body, at that moment, was filled with incredible strength, it was moving through his body and bones to focus on his right hand.

“Crrrr... Crrr....” Lin Feng’s right sleeve was suddenly torn apart to expose his entire right arm. The crowd was shocked.

It was over for him, Lin Feng was doomed. The purple light had already torn apart his right arm. But surprisingly, he was still holding his sword!

The second envoy had a tyrannical smile on his face. Lin Feng had given up and was simply committing suicide. The thunder only needed a few more moments before it would start tearing apart Lin Feng's body. Even if Lin Feng didn't die after being bombarded by the thunder, he would definitely be severely injured.

However, Ruo Lan Shan was stupefied and fixedly stared at Lin Feng's arm, he could see that something black was flowing inside his veins, it looked like a terrifying physical strength was suddenly emerging from Lin Feng's body. However, it was difficult for him to see it clearly due to the thunder and deadly energy surrounding the two fighters.

Finally, the thunder had almost destroyed the condensed sword and at the moment when the crowd thought that Lin Feng was going to be exterminated by the thunder, he released the sword and disappeared. His body brushed past the thunder, but it didn't seem to stop him. It didn't influence Lin Feng at all.

At the same time Lin Feng moved with the wind and moved a few steps to the side. It was a short distance, but it was perfect, he had passed through the thunder and moved to the second envoy's side.

The second envoy was stupefied, Lin Feng's speed was incredible, and on top of that he was using the opportunity to attack with his fist.

“Thunder!” A terrifying thunder was released from the second envoy’s body, but Lin Feng’s fist quickly broke through the cloud of thunder. A terrifying thunder energy attacked his hand, but it didn’t have any effect, it couldn’t stop Lin Feng’s attack.

“Three thousand rotations strength! Maximum power!”

“Boom!” Lin Feng’s fist immediately crashed into the second envoy’s head. It wasn’t a surprise, with the strength of the three thousand rotations, the second envoy’s head exploded on impact into small chunks of flesh and bone.

The purple thunder was still surrounding the second envoy’s body but the thunder was joined by a mist of blood.

Everyone was speechless.

He was dead?

Lin Feng didn’t even bother destroying the thunder, instead, he received the thunder with his body and used his fist to crush the second envoy’s head!

That astonishing move made everyone speechless, there was no reaction for a few seconds, they felt like they were all seeing things, it was unimaginable. In an extremely dangerous situation, Lin Feng surprisingly accepted the attack with his body to attack his opponent. He had made the second envoy focus on the sword

and then used his powerful fist when the envoy was focused on the sword.

That fist was terrifying, Lin Feng ignored the attacks from the thunder and punched straight through.

“What an incredible physical strength.” Thought the crowd, they were gasping in astonishment. Lin Feng had planned that attack from the beginning. He used his sword as a distraction, he only wanted to get close to the second envoy and attack him by using his physical strength.

All the people from Tian Feng were devastated, they were fixedly staring at the headless corpse which now laid on the ground, the body was giving its last life throes.

He was dead. The second envoy who was at the sixth Xuan Qi layer had died, Lin Feng punched his head into a pulp, how powerful.

Ruo Lan Shan was smiling indifferently. That boy had many hidden tricks, and all of them were exceptional!

Chapter 512: Boiling Blood!

Lin Feng had used pure physical strength; no skill, no technique, just pure physical strength.

Lin Feng had punched through the thunder to crush the second envoy's head, but what was that physical strength? What kind of physical strength did a body require to cross through thunder without being injured?

There was a mysterious light that surrounded Lin Feng's body, it looked like a mystical aura.

Feng Chen was fixedly staring at Lin Feng, his facial expression was sharp as a blade. Lin Feng had just proved to him that he could kill the second envoy, a cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer. Lin Feng looked down on the seven envoys at the banquet the other night as it was justified. Lin Feng was declaring that the envoys from Tian Feng who had come to Xue Yue were not his match, none of them were.

Lin Feng destroyed all of them, including the second envoy. At that moment, Feng Chen was their last chance to prove the opposite.

Lin Feng slowly turned around and looked at Feng Chen. Feng Chen's eyes looked like blades and sharply pierced through the atmosphere towards Lin Feng.

"It's your turn." Lin Feng calmly said in a deep voice, however

the sound of his voice made the atmosphere feel oppressive, especially for Feng Chen. Lin Feng, with only one sentence was able to make Feng Chen shake from head to toe.

After killing the second envoy, Lin Feng was finally looking at Feng Chen, he still wanted to fight against him.

He was the prince of Tian Feng but at that moment, he was in Xue Yue.

“Phewww....” Feng Chen slightly closed his eyes and sighed deeply. A sharp breath flowed from his mouth, he looked like he was sighing but actually, he was releasing his deadly Qi while looking calm and solemn.

At that moment, the crowd could sense Feng Chen’s deadly energy. Feng Chen wanted to kill Lin Feng, he wanted Lin Feng’s life and everybody knew it. Lin Feng also wanted to kill him, therefore, only one of them could live through the fight.

“Lin Feng’s strength is incredible and he is courageous. He is already facing Feng Chen now...” Thought the people watching.

Feng Chen wanted to kill Lin Feng and they could understand his reasons for sending people to attack Lin Feng. They had anticipated that it would happen. However, they hadn’t expected that Lin Feng would charge into the Imperial Palace alone to settle accounts with Feng Chen. He was extremely audacious, daring, bold and brave. They admired Lin Feng for his courage, many people felt inferior to him.

Besides, Lin Feng had even convinced the ambassador from the Dragon Mountain Empire, Ruo Lan Shan, to allow the fight.

Of course, what astonished them the most was Lin Feng's strength, even though he had challenged all the envoys last time, they never thought that Lin Feng could actually compete with the second envoy. In fact, they were wrong, Lin Feng had slaughtered the second envoy in front of them and was even challenging Feng Chen.

"I am actually really surprised by your strength, your strength has far exceeded the expectations I had about you." Said Feng Chen. The atmosphere was filled with an oppressive and cold deadly energy.

"But your strength doesn't allow you to act that wild and arrogant, you should never have humiliated Tian Feng like you did. Since Mister Ruo doesn't mind us fighting, I will show you my strength." Said Feng Chen in a calm and solemn tone. Feng Chen raised his head, and joined his hands together to produce two deep black pure Qi lights on his shoulders, it was terrifying.

"Do you know where the name of my country, Tian Feng, comes from?" Asked Feng Chen which surprised Lin Feng. The crowd was stupefied too, the name of each country had a particular meaning, Tian Feng was no exception. However, very few people knew how or where those names originated. In fact, the people from Tian Feng had no idea where it came from, only those of Tian Feng's Imperial Family knew the secret.

Feng Chen didn't expect Lin Feng to answer, so he just continued: "A few thousand years ago, Tian Feng was a vast and wild area. There were terrifying and vicious ferocious beasts. Humans were under constant threat of the beasts. Those beasts reigned over a territory of several thousands of kilometres. There was one ferocious beast in particular who led them. It was a celestial wind beast, it had advanced into a Zun-level being."

(Tian= Celestial/heaven, Feng = Wind)

The crowd were stupefied and surprised, Tian Feng was under the control of the wild beasts thousands of years ago!

"The celestial wind beast was terrifying and it could control the wind along with the thunder of the country. Nobody could resist the beasts' rule, if anyone dared to resist the beast, they would be slaughtered by an endless army of beasts. That beast was tyrannical and the people were in constant danger. Everybody was extremely scared of that beast." said Feng Chen.

"Back then, there was a small village in which there was a young boy. When the boy was eight, he would dress in fur and sling a quiver on his back. He would always leave the village to practice his bow. One day, when he left the village, his parents and relatives were killed by the beast, and that was when the young boy chose his name: Tian Feng."

"When he was twelve, he killed ferocious beasts in the jungle by using his arrows. He never stopped growing stronger. He killed the beasts mercilessly. When he was fifteen, he killed the head of a tribe with his arrow and took control of the territory. He gave that

territory the name Tian Feng. When he was eighteen, he took the tribe on a campaign to invade the other tribes, his own tribe was in constant expansion. The Tian Feng people were killing ferocious beasts continuously for their leader. When he was twenty-five, Tian Feng was able to kill a monumental amount of ferocious beasts. Finally, the extremely strong celestial wind beast grew furious and came to kill the boy. On that day, many people died, it was a bloodbath on both sides. And on that day, Tian Feng disappeared but his name remained.”

“Many people think that Tian Feng died during the attack of the ferocious beasts, so the people threw down their arms and were enslaved. They were enslaved by the ferocious beasts, however, they never forgot about Tian Feng, even though he had disappeared, his people always remembered him with respect and admiration, he became their god.”

“Eighteen years later, he wore the same fur coat he wore back in his small village when he was a child, but he had no arrows in his quiver. That year, Tian Feng resurfaced, he was forty-three, he would kill any beast in his path, he killed a monumental amount of beasts that day. One day he raised his arms and finally, the humans who were being oppressed by the beasts rose into action. They had faith in Tian Feng. Tian Feng had an incredible army which gathered in his name and they began to wipe out the beasts. The battle was an incomparable battle.” Feng Chen sounded extremely proud as all the glory of the country resided on his shoulders.

“No ferocious beasts could stop Tian Feng. Each time they encountered him, they were slaughtered. Finally, the celestial wind beast personally came, it wanted to kill Tian Feng for good. The battle was incredible and lasted from noon to evening, the

people were exhausted and had no more Qi to fight with. However, Tian Feng continued to fight and injured the celestial wind beast, he then ate the beast while it was alive and drank its blood. That blood mixed with Tian Feng's own blood and granted him the strength of the beast. It was a soul-stirring change, Tian Feng freed the enslaved and the country was unified beneath him, Tian Feng became the king and the name of the country was Tian Feng.”

Everybody was moved by Feng Chen's story. The history of each country would always tell a story of a conqueror or incredible kings who reached the heavens. Tian Feng had become the king of Tian Feng when he was forty-three, he had become a Zun level cultivator because consumed the Zun level beast. He had encountered a great number of hardships and sufferings, the crowd would have never thought this was the origin of the name.

Lin Feng didn't interrupt Feng Chen either, he was calmly listening to the story. Lin Feng wanted to become an extremely strong cultivator, the path of cultivation, it wasn't limited to one country, the story of the Zun level cultivator of Tian Feng made Lin Feng's determination grow firmer, he even grew more fearless. He had to move forward fearlessly if he wanted to soar into the heavens.

Feng Chen was proving how strong Tian Feng, the Zun level cultivator, was. However, Feng Chen was just cherishing the memory, but that wasn't a reason to be conceited and arrogant, recalling the glory which he had no part in, it didn't give him that right.

“After Tian Feng drank the blood of the beast, it merged with his

blood and transformed, then it became a new type of blood, and that blood had always been passed down from generation to generation, that blood is flowing in my veins too.” Said Feng Chen. A terrifying Qi was emerging from his hands. The Qi in his body was flowing in an insane way, it even started to boil, that beast blood was erupting!

Chapter 513: Blood Strength!

Everyone was staring at Feng Chen. They could clearly sense that his blood was boiling, it was insane.

“Kacha!” A subtle sound emerged that made the people’s pupils shrink. They only saw two black bones protrude out from Feng Chen’s shoulders. His Qi was also growing more and more terrifying.

“Kacha... Boom!” Immediately after, two wings emerged from Feng Chen’s shoulders. He raised his head and looked up towards the sky. His facial expression was cold and his jet-black wings looked extremely evil. The edge of his wings were as sharp as swords and black lights flickered around the wings.

After his wings appeared, a black light floated around Feng Chen’s body. His entire body was dyed black. His Qi was frightening, he had the complexion of a black cloud.

Between Feng Chen’s eyebrows, a pitch-black light was twinkling and penetrating his skin, finally, a word appeared.

“Wind!” After the word appeared, his Qi became grew evil. The corner of his eyes also became sharp, just like the eyes of a beast.

“The strength of his blood... As expected, it’s a blood spirit.” Thought the crowd while shaking. In ancient times, cultivators were much stronger. The people who founded the countries were extremely terrifying, they were usually cultivators of the Zun Qi

layer. The ancestors of Tian Feng were Zun level cultivators who passed their blood onto the next generations. Feng Chen was the same as the members of the Imperial Family of Xue Yue, they all had a powerful blood spirit.

Feng Chen was staring at the others, the crowd had the feeling that a beast was gazing threateningly at them. His eyes looked ferocious.

Besides, in Feng Chen's hand were terrifying flames, black flames! Flames were floating around his hand, they contained a deadly energy with incredible power. Then some light appeared inside the flame, thunder. It was thunderfire.

In the past, the celestial wind beast could control wind, fire and thunder, Feng Chen had the power of the beast's blood so he was also able to control wind, fire and thunder.

His wings were flapping in the wind and controlling its movements. His hands could be used to control fire and thunder. Both of his hands were enveloped in a deadly light.

"Feng Chen is terrifying." Thought the crowd while shivering. At that moment, Feng Chen was giving them a dreadful impression, he looked bestial.

It seemed like this battle was going to be very interesting. Both were incredible, they were rare geniuses. Besides, most of them knew that Lin Feng also had a strong blood spirit. However, it seemed like Lin Feng's blood spirit wasn't as strong as the one Feng

Chen used.

Nobody could predict who was stronger.

“He’s been hiding it quite well.” Thought Ruo Lan Shan stupefied while staring at Feng Chen. Feng Chen was hidden more deeply than what he had originally thought. He surprisingly looked like a beast, that usually ever-smiling young man looked extremely bestial now.

Even though he had always known that Feng Chen wasn’t weak, he had never thought that he would be so strong. Besides, his blood spirit looked monstrously powerful. Geniuses like him were indeed extremely rare. No matter who died, it would be a pity. Raising geniuses such as Lin Feng and Feng Chen was extremely difficult.

But things couldn’t be changed. Lin Feng and Feng Chen were going to spare no effort to kill one another, only one of them will live. He had allowed them to fight a battle to the death.

Ruo Lan Shan glanced at Duan Wu Ya. Duan Wu Ya and Feng Chen were the same, both belonged to the Imperial Family of their respective countries and both had a blood spirit which had been passed down by a Zun level cultivator since ancient times. Besides, they were both incredible geniuses. Ruo Lan Shan had never looked down on either of them. Even though Duan Wu Ya was only the fourth high-official of Xue Yue, he didn’t know what power Duan Wu Ya had in a real battle.

Duan Wu Ya or Feng Chen were both very mysterious. It was said that Duan Wu Dao, the first high-official, was terrifying but Ruo Lan Shan had never seen him. Duan Wu Dao wasn't giving him any face but it perfectly corresponded with Duan Wu Dao's temperament. If someone didn't annoy him, then he was good to them, if someone offended him, then he killed them. Duan Wu Dao thought was arrogant, violent and unruly.

Lin Feng was also staring at Feng Chen in an ice-cold way. That thunderfire was much more powerful than the second envoy's thunder. Feng Chen had grown wings, extremely dangerous wings. He wouldn't be easy to fight against.

"Lin Feng, what are you thinking of right now?" Asked Feng Chen with the thunderfire in hand while coldly staring at Lin Feng. A cold energy was emerging from his mouth as he spoke.

"What I am thinking of?" Lin Feng was staring at Feng Chen and said: "You're not the only one who has a blood spirit."

Immediately after, Lin Feng's heavenly dragon spirit roared and appeared behind him. It had seven heads, all of which were looking at the sky roaring.

Purple lights were dancing around those heads, they looked like purple snakes. Lin Feng had released his purple spirit and his celestial fangs spirit at the same time as it danced to the dragon's roar.

Astonishingly, in the middle of all those heads, there was a

gloomy light. It was the shaman spirit which was swallowed by Lin Feng's spirit when he had killed Wu Zhen.

“Huh?” Feng Chen frowned and looked at Lin Feng coldly. Lin Feng surprisingly had a dual spirit and on top of that there was a gloomy face in the middle of all the dragon heads, it also looked like a spirit.

“If you had the same cultivation level as me, I would be in a very critical situation indeed, but you have only broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer so your blood spirit is still weak. How could it be stronger than mine, when I have broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer.” Said Feng Chen arrogantly. As he stepped forwards, a black light twinkled from his wings and he disappeared from his initial position.

Lin Feng had the feeling that he was fighting against a crow beast. Feng Chen's terrifying deadly energy then immediately surrounded his entire body. Lin Feng's silhouette flickered and he disappeared like the wind.

“Boom!” A black thunderfire bombarded the atmosphere causing it to shake intensely as energy waves swept outwards in every direction. Unfortunately, Lin Feng had already escaped, he had moved back before the attack landed.

“You want to escape? Do you think you can?” Said Feng Chen while smiling coldly. His oppressive Qi invaded the atmosphere. Lin Feng's eyes were pitch-black and his celestial spirit was empowering his eyes, it seemed like he could see through Feng Chen.

Feng Chen was similar to Chu Zhan Peng, they both gained speed using the wings of their spirit, but Feng Chen had inherited it from a celestial wind beast, it was his blood spirit. His wings didn't emit a sound when he moved, so he was much more agile than Chu Zhan Peng, besides Feng Chen's wings were as sharp as blades, he could easily slice his enemies using his wings.

The thunderfire was also terrifying. There was a chance that Lin Feng would die if it touched him. Even his deadly sword wouldn't be able to block it.

After all, there was a difference of three cultivation layers between Lin Feng and Feng Chen. Feng Chen had a monstrous strength, he was much stronger than ordinary cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer.

"If I use the strength of my three thousand rotations to punch through that thunderfire, my body will be destroyed..." Thought Lin Feng. The strength of his three thousand rotations was extremely powerful but it wasn't enough, he would need six thousand rotations to be able to deal with the thunderfire while only relying on physical strength, he would only need a single punch to kill him.

Unfortunately, Lin Feng's physical strength could only complete three thousand rotations.

Lin Feng's celestial fangs spirit would try to swallow everything, ferocious beasts and spirits, however, his celestial fangs spirit was

still too weak in comparison with the thunderfire. There was a difference of three cultivation layers between Lin Feng and Feng Chen.

“In order to defeat him, I have only one solution. I can only use my grim fire to condense a black lotus. Besides, I need to put all my pure Qi into a single lotus. Otherwise, I will never have the power to kill him.” Thought Lin Feng while analysing the situation. Feng Chen was incredibly powerful and he had a blood spirit along with a difference of three cultivation layers between them. Feng Chen was several times stronger than the second envoy, so it would be much more difficult to fight against him. Lin Feng had no doubts about his own fighting abilities, but to fight a blood spirit with the difference of three cultivation layers... It wouldn't be easy. Besides, he had to be extremely careful, never giving Feng Chen the opportunity to attack him.

Lin Feng was thinking and moving at the same time. His heavenly dragon spirit was roaring and suddenly his purple spirit threw itself at Feng Chen. All the purple lights disappeared in the blink of an eye, they were destroyed by the thunderfire. Nothing of Lin Feng's purple spirit was remaining which made Lin Feng grow even more cautious, but he was more determined than ever. Without his black lotus, he wouldn't have a chance of fighting back against Feng Chen.

Chapter 514: Deadly Encounter

A strong wind was blowing. Lin Feng suddenly disappeared from his position and Feng Chen's attack landed on the spot where Lin Feng was standing.

Feng Chen's terrifying wings flapped once and he disappeared, he was following closely behind Lin Feng with tremendous speed. They were both moving extremely fast, much faster than Chu Zhan Peng. Lin Feng was far from being able to reach the same speed as Feng Chen. He could only rely on his extremely acute senses and his understanding of the wind, if he didn't, he would never be able to dodge Feng Chen's attack.

Lin Feng was extremely quick when moving with the wind.

Lin Feng's silhouette flickered again as he avoided Feng Chen's attack. The terrifying deadly energy within the thunderfire swept past Lin Feng's body and ripped his clothes. Lin Feng's silhouette continuously flickered and disappeared while Feng Chen was following and attacking him. At that moment, they were both moving at extreme speeds and neither of them paused for a moment.

Lin Feng was well aware that he had no time to waste because Feng Chen would eventually catch him. Therefore, he released his purple spirit again which turned into multiple purple snakes.

"Die!" Feng Chen's silhouette flickered and he rushed towards Lin Feng again, but Lin Feng's purple snakes were already closing

in on him.

Feng Chen smiled coldly and raised his hand. His thunderfire destroyed Lin Feng's purple snakes in a flash, nothing remained. Besides, Feng Chen was not slowed at all.

Subtle sounds filled the air. The light of Lin Feng's deadly sword started flashing around his body, it was gloomy and sinister.

“Kacha!”

The thunderfire and Lin Feng's deadly sword collided, diffusing a dazzling light. Immediately after, the crowd saw Lin Feng's deadly sword disperse inside the thunderfire, it had completely disappeared without a trace. Lin Feng's deadly sword was unable to block Feng Chen's thunderfire.

“Feng Chen is much stronger than the second envoy. The second envoy's thunder was already extremely powerful but Feng Chen's thunderfire is infinitely stronger. Besides, he is also much faster than the second envoy.” Thought the crowd. At that moment, they didn't think that Lin Feng had a chance anymore, the situation looked grim for him. He would eventually be killed by Feng Chen if this continued.

But Lin Feng wasn't worried, he was still fixedly staring at Feng Chen with his pitch-black eyes. He didn't look alarmed. Feng Chen was stronger than him by three cultivation layers, that was a fact. Lin Feng couldn't afford to be careless, he could only rely on his battle energy.

After Lin Feng's sword disappeared, Feng Chen stopped, he didn't rush to attack Lin Feng anymore, he only looked at him while smiling coldly.

“And now, how do you feel?” Asked Feng Chen in an evil way. Lin Feng had extremely high natural abilities but he had only broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer, he couldn't fight against him, who had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer.

“You have broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer, I have only broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer. I am like an infant compared to you, I really don't understand how you can act so proud, you're really shameless. The people from Tian Feng are all shameless.” Said Lin Feng indifferently. He released a terrifying battle energy filled with murderous intent, it seemed like it was ready to explode out.

When the crowd sensed Lin Feng's battle energy, they shivered. Lin Feng was really an extraordinary person, he was both fearless and unyielding. No matter how strong his opponents were, Lin Feng remained fearless and battled until the end.

Feng Chen was looking at Lin Feng with a cold glare. Even though he had a clear advantage and had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi, he was fighting against a cultivator of the third Xuan Qi layer and should have easily killed him. Indeed, he had no right to act proud, the battle wasn't a fair match from the beginning. However, he was feeling extremely proud of himself, it was because Lin Feng was extremely powerful, so Feng Chen had forgotten about Lin Feng's cultivation. He was regarding Lin Feng

as an extremely strong cultivator, which caused him to feel proud.

“Get ready to die.” Said Feng Chen. He joined his hands with the thunderfire he was holding. A terrifying dark light then revolved through the air. It seemed like the ground was going to explode from the power of the sphere, thunder was dancing inside the sphere.

He was looking at Lin Feng in an extremely evil way, while condensing the terrifying sphere filled with deadly energy between his hands, his face was filled with killing intent.

Feng Chen didn't intend to give Lin Feng a single opportunity to prolong the battle, he would continuously chase him and use his thunderfire to attack Lin Feng. If it touched Lin Feng he would turn into a pile of ashes. Who would say that people from Tian Feng were shameless then? Wasn't Ruo Lan Shan also looking down on him? He had surprisingly allowed the battle.

Ruo Lan Shan was acting extremely friendly to Lin Feng which infuriated Feng Chen, it made him furious. Therefore, Feng Chen wasn't going to be merciful to Lin Feng so he immediately started using his most powerful attack. He wanted to crush Lin Feng and show to Ruo Lan Shan how strong he was.

Lin Feng was fixedly staring at that deadly sphere of thunderfire. Of course, Lin Feng could sense the incredible destructive power it contained.

“Huuuu....” Lin Feng took a deep breath and released his pure Qi

which filled the air. It transformed into flames which illuminated the surroundings.

The terrifying flames changed into black flames and moved towards Lin Feng's hand to form a black lotus. Lin Feng wasn't going to restrain himself, he immediately released all his pure Qi and formed it into a black lotus, it looked grim and deadly.

The crowd was shaking. Lin Feng was also furious at Feng Chen. He surprisingly used all his pure Qi to condense the black lotus. He was using everything he had to attack Feng Chen.

Lin Feng's black lotus was the opposite of Feng Chen's sphere, it was dark, black, oppressive, and it wasn't dazzling like Feng Chen's sphere. Nobody had doubts when it came to the power of the black lotus though.

Feng Chen also stared at Lin Feng's black lotus, at first he was surprised, but then smiled evilly.

"That's the best attack you have. Since that's the case, I will destroy it and then you can die while knowing you were never my match." Said Feng Chen in an evil tone while smiling. Lin Feng's empowered black lotus was stronger than Feng Chen's normal thunderfire, but his cultivation was much higher than Lin Feng. Feng Chen started to empower his thunderfire with his pure Qi, his pure Qi would be stronger than what Lin Feng used.

"Die." Shouted Feng Chen furiously while throwing himself towards Lin Feng at full speed. His speed was inconceivable.

“Wind!” Lin Feng’s facial expression looked cold, he moved on the wind and rose into the air. He didn’t attack Feng Chen and dodged instead. The crowd was astonished, Lin Feng still wasn’t fighting.

A banner appeared, it was Lin Feng’s sun banner. Besides, that banner was absorbing sunlight hidden behind the dark sky.

Lin Feng then raised the hand which contained the black lotus, his body shook and the fire from the banner abruptly rushed into the black lotus. Lin Feng was borrowing power from the sun banner...

The sunlight was being absorbed into the sun pattern on the banner. The banner was filled with sunlight and was illuminating the dark sky. It seemed like Lin Feng’s banner had become the sun.

“How terrifying. What kind of skills did Lin Feng learn? Astonishingly, he could borrow the strength of the sun.” The crowd was surprised. Lin Feng wasn’t retreating, he was stalling for time to unleash all of his strength. His black lotus could still become much stronger.

Feng Chen raised his head and looked at Lin Feng in an evil way. The wind character between his eyebrows was shining in a peculiar way.

“Lin Feng, die!” Shouted Feng Chen furiously. His speed increased and he dashed into the sky.

“Die!” Lin Feng, this time, didn’t dodge, he moved towards the incoming Feng Chen. His terrifying deadly energy filled the air, and his sword Qi was lacerating the atmosphere as he moved. The entire atmosphere was filled with deadly energy.

“BOOM!” A loud explosion filled the sky which made people shiver. A dazzling light appeared in the sky, it was the result of the collision between the grim black lotus and the dazzling thunderfire. A terrifying black light spread across the sky as far as the eyes could see. The black light was flashing and twinkling. Feng Chen and Lin Feng had disappeared for a few moments as the black light spread in every direction.

Piercingly sharp sounds filled the air, Feng Chen’s sphere and Lin Feng’s black lotus were in a constant battle of power, they were both fighting to destroy the opposing power. Besides, a terrifying energy filled the skies.

“How terrifying.” The thunderfire and the black lotus were both extremely powerful, they wouldn’t stop until the other was destroyed. Nobody could say which of the attacks would beat the other. They had destroyed everything in their path and their energy filled the sky. It created a dazzling light in the sky, the crowd had to move back unceasingly. They could only retreat into the distance to avoid the violent energy that was being released. The terrifying energy which resulted from those attacks even made a huge crevice appear beneath their point of collision, it was astonishing!

Chapter 515: Burn and Swallow!

The deadly energy that was blowing against Lin Feng and Feng Chen's faces made them look particularly hideous. Dazzling lights filled the air around them.

Besides, under that dazzling light, they were both attacking, one of them from above and the other from below. They were both staring at the other trying to influence the battle with sheer determination. One of them would die but neither would flinch.

"Lin Feng, today you are going to die." Said Feng Chen coldly, he sounded extremely confident that Lin Feng would die by his hands.

"Me? Die?" Lin Feng had a resplendent smile on his face and then said in an ice-cold tone: "You are too arrogant."

"I am arrogant because I am strong enough to be arrogant. You used all your pure Qi to condense the black lotus, how do you plan to fight against me now?" Said Feng Chen whose voice seemed to harmonise with the sound of energy ripping through the atmosphere. A terrifying energy was still entering the air, at that moment, Feng Chen raised his left hand and more thunderfire twinkled, it was terrifying.

"Feng Chen will be merciless and Lin Feng has already used all his strength." The onlookers were shaking, this time, Lin Feng was in a critical situation.

Lin Feng was smiling, he seemingly found the situation very

amusing. His heavenly dragon roared and merged with Lin Feng's purple spirit, the gigantic dragon was staring at Feng Chen.

"Hmph." Feng Chen groaned coldly and spread his bestial wings once again. He then started to beat his wings slowly. They would be able to easily block Lin Feng's spirit.

"Shaman spirit..." Thought Lin Feng and a gloomy white light emerged from the shaman head, it was trying to influence Feng Chen which caused him to shiver.

"A soul attack?" Feng Chen was surprised at first and then immediately said: "Do you think that you can influence me with such little strength? I cannot be influenced with such petty tricks. Give up." Feng Chen abruptly moved while his thunderfire sphere continuously attacked the black lotus, it was in an unceasing battle for dominance. Feng Chen thought that he only needed to stop Lin Feng's black lotus and then attack when Lin Feng had no more pure Qi left to defend himself.

"Oh is that so?" Said Lin Feng mockingly. An endless ocean of surplus souls poured out of his body and entered the shaman spirit. A terrifying soul strength emerged from the shaman spirit and attacked Feng Chen's soul which made him shiver. The wind character written between his eyebrows suddenly grew much weaker.

Feng Chen's soul was being attacked, it started fluctuating in an insane way. His thoughts were growing blurry, it was even affecting the thunderfire sphere in his hand.

“Die.” Shouted Lin Feng while unleashing a small Qi sword he condensed with a small amount of Qi he had saved, it was incredibly sharp and deadly.

“Huh?” The crowd was stupefied and their pupils shrank. Lin Feng had the advantage at that moment and was counterattacking.

In the blur which was Feng Chen’s mind, he could feel a sharp pure Qi which made Feng Chen gnash his teeth. Without hesitation, he immediately unleashed more thunderfire which bombarded the atmosphere creating explosion sounds as it crashed in every direction. The pure Qi Lin Feng had just unleashed was instantly destroyed, but Lin Feng still had a smile on the corner of his mouth, he looked like he was going to burst into laughter at any moment.

Because Feng Chen was affected by the shaman spirit and his thoughts were blurry, he had countered Lin Feng’s pure Qi with a monstrously terrifying thunderfire, how stupid.

“Die.” Shouted Lin Feng furiously. His long hair was fluttering in the wind. While floating in the air, he started to release his terrifying deadly energy.

Lin Feng moved back, his black lotus was still fighting for dominance, but at the same time, his heavenly dragon roared and threw itself at Feng Chen.

Feng Chen abruptly bit his lips as the pain made him regain

consciousness a little. Then his terrifying thunderfire started twinkling and flashing around his body again as he then released everything towards Lin Feng's heavenly dragon.

“Boom!” An explosion filled the air and Lin Feng's body was immediately oppressed. The black lotus disappeared under the energy of the thunderfire sphere. However, Lin Feng didn't stop at all. He continued moving, he had filled his arms with three thousand rotations of physical strength.

“Boom!” Explosion sounds filled the air. Lin Feng's heavenly dragon was crazily fighting against the thunderfire. Besides, while Feng Chen was busy blocking the dragon, he didn't have time to pay attention to Lin Feng who quickly unleashed punch after punch onto Feng Chen's chest unceasingly. Feng Chen's entire body was shaking insanely, it seemed like his chest was going to explode, each punch left him with broken bones and internal injuries.

Lin Feng's physical strength was incredible, it was the exact same strength that he had used a moment before to crush the head of the second envoy, but it could only injure Feng Chen.

Blood started gushing from Feng Chen's mouth as he stared at Lin Feng's blurry image. His wings started flapping as he moved to escape.

“You want to escape?” Shouted Lin Feng in an ice-cold tone. His heavenly dragon roared furiously and arrived in front of Feng Chen. It immediately constricted his body which stopped him from escaping Lin Feng's onslaught.

“Die!” Shouted Lin Feng furiously again. Lin Feng immediately started punching him and bombarding his body with incredible strength. Feng Chen’s body was being projected back by Lin Feng’s fists.

“Boom! Kacha!”

“Boom! Kacha!”

“Boom! Kacha!”

Terrifying impact sounds filled the air followed by the sound of bones breaking. Feng Chen’s body was tightly wrapped up, he couldn’t even move his wings anymore and each time Lin Feng punched him, more bones would break. His body was bestial and powerful, but he couldn’t bear such an intense onslaught.

“Ahhhhhhh.....” Feng Chen howled loudly and painfully. A terrifying jet-black light emerged from his body and burst into the skies, his blood seemed like it was boiling. He suddenly looked even more ferocious and bestial.

“Get lost.” Lin Feng continued punching him over and over. Feng Chen kept trying to flap his wings to move, but couldn’t.

“Banner.” Shouted Lin Feng furiously. His banner appeared in his hand and at the same time he ran forwards and attacked Feng Chen with his banner’s flames.

At that moment, Feng Chen's Qi started violently boiling in his body. He was already half-dead. His body was soaked with blood and he seemed to be driven into madness. The strength of his blood was boiling chaotically and merging with his soul.

A dazzling light appeared around his body, he felt like he was being burnt alive. He raised his head and saw Lin Feng above him. It was the flames from Lin Feng's banner.

"You cherished the memory of your ancestor but his glory isn't yours. Back then, Tian Feng was able to drink the blood of that beast, but you cannot even use your blood spirit properly. What gives you the right to cherish that memory? Since you cannot use your blood spirit, then give it to me!!!!" Said Lin Feng slowly. His body moved along with his banner filled with flames, then it immediately enveloped Feng Chen's entire body.

Feng Chen was imprisoned inside the banner in a flash. A terrifying inferno emerged and began to burn his body.

"Ahhhhhhhhh...." Feng Chen gave a horrible shriek, he wanted to leave the banner, but he couldn't because the strength of the banner was too powerful. With his current strength, he couldn't escape it. He could only remain in that scorching inferno while his power was slowly absorbed.

"Roaaarr!" Lin Feng dragon spirit roared and moved towards the banner, it then immediately sucked the blood spirit from the banner and swallowed it.

The banner was absorbing his body and Qi while the dragon was swallowing his blood spirit. Besides, Lin Feng's soul was slowly driving Feng Chen's soul insane, he couldn't do anything anymore. The only thing he could do was to die.

“Since you cannot use your blood spirit, then give it to me!”

Those words resonated in everyone's mind, how unbelievable. At that moment, it was too shocking. They were stunned.

Not only did Lin Feng want to win the battle but he also wanted to absorb Feng Chen's blood spirit. He was burning Feng Chen's body alive and swallowing his blood spirit, it was so cruel.

Lin Feng's spirit could immediately swallow Feng Chen's blood spirit, the banner had already neutralized his thunderfire, Lin Feng's actions were extremely cruel. He had only broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer, but what about the future? After breaking through to the Tian Qi layer, he would become a frightening existence.

Chapter 516: The End of Tian Feng

The crowd remained motionless, looking at Feng Chen's body being engulfed by flames inside the banner, nobody said anything but their hearts were pounding.

He was dead, the prince of Tian Feng had died. Soon, nothing would remain of him, his corporeal body was being engulfed in flames and his blood spirit was swallowed.

The other people from Tian Feng were astonished, their hearts were racing, their prince had died!

Almost all of the strongest cultivators brought from Tian Feng were dead... And they had all been killed by one person, Lin Feng.

After a short period, the screams stopped, Lin Feng recalled his spirit and the banner began to shrink until it disappeared. Lin Feng looked exhausted, he was completely drained of energy.

On the ground, the people from Tian Feng glanced at each other and immediately started moving back, they wanted to leave.

Their prince was dead, the second had envoy had died, even the third envoy had died... Their strongest cultivators had already lost their lives... They had no reason to stay anymore, it wasn't worth it. They had to leave as soon as possible otherwise they might die too.

Lin Feng coldly glanced at them.

“Where are you going? Don’t you think that it’s a bit late to think of leaving?” Lin Feng immediately as he started running towards the people who were leaving. The Nine Heruka skill made three thousand rotations through his body, Lin Feng immediately struck one of the escaping cultivators.

It was the fourth envoy of Tian Feng. With his strength, he could have fought against Lin Feng in his exhausted state, but he didn’t feel like fighting after watching the previous battles, he just wanted to escape with his life, but Lin Feng immediately attacked him and crushed his skull, what a miserable death.

When the others saw that the fourth envoy had died, they had felt even more dispirited, they only wanted to escape. However, at that moment, many people who were hiding rushed out, as if everything was planned from the beginning. These people were all wearing black cloaks and holding spears in their hands. Their deadly energies were all extremely brutal. Without hesitation, they immediately attacked.

A terrifying Qi invaded the atmosphere, it was deadly Qi. Those cultivators in black cloaks were attacking together, very quickly, the people from Tian Feng all collapsed and the palace was filled with blood.

Lin Feng stopped moving. Since other people were attacking, he just let them do the work. All those people from Tian Feng would die there. Lin Feng glanced at Duan Wu Ya, he looked calm and serene. He was looking at the cultivators in the black cloaks as they

fought. He didn't prevent them from attacking and did nothing but watch.

Lin Feng obviously understood that those assassins were Duan Wu Ya's servants. If Duan Wu Ya hadn't given them the order, they wouldn't have made a move. Duan Wu Ya wanted all the people from Tian Feng to die in Xue Yue.

The ambassadors from the Dragon Mountain Empire also glanced at Duan Wu Ya in a deep and meaningful way. The second prince of Xue Yue was mysterious and cruel. When he saw that Feng Chen was dead, he just gave his faction the order to massacre everyone from Tian Feng. He was extremely cruel. He didn't want any of them to return to Tian Feng.

How miserable. Almost all of the geniuses from Tian Feng had come with the ambassadors from the Dragon Mountain Empire, they hadn't thought that they would all die in Xue Yue.

This time, the result was catastrophic for Tian Feng. The envoys were the most outstanding young cultivators of Tian Feng and six of the seven had died. The incredibly strong Prince Feng Chen had also died.

"Put their bodies away and clean everything, leave no trace. I don't want the bloody landscape to affect Mister Ruo's mood."

After all the people from Tian Feng died, Duan Wu Ya gave his servants the order to clean and tidy the location. In a flash, the corpses disappeared and the ground was cleaned as if nothing had

occurred.

After they disappeared, Duan Wu Ya looked at Ruo Lan Shan in a respectful way while smiling. Ruo Lan Shan remained silent, he didn't say anything, instead he was looking at Lin Feng.

At that moment, Lin Feng's eyes were closed. His chest was pounding and his Qi was fluctuating violently. It seemed like he was trying to recover his strength.

A moment before, he had used all his pure Qi to unleash his black lotus and final attacks. After that, he had had to use his spirits and his physical strength to kill Feng Chen, everything happened in a matter of moments. He had remained fearless while fighting, but he didn't have the power to continue fighting if he did not succeed.

A moment after, Lin Feng's Qi started to stabilize again and his breath grew steady. He then opened his eyes and looked around.

Duan Wu Ya walked towards Lin Feng, smiling in a warm and friendly way. He then asked: "Lin Feng, are you alright?"

"I just used a lot of energy, it's nothing serious." Said Lin Feng in a low and deep voice while nodding.

"Go to Xin Ye's and have a good rest there. Tonight, we will eat at my palace." Said Duan Wu Ya with a particular smile.

Lin Feng's eyes flashed and he immediately nodded: "Alright, I

am going to Xin Ye's."

Lin Feng needed time to rest. He had too many enemies in the city and had no more pure Qi remaining to fight them. He was weak and only had his bodily strength, so he couldn't go outside, coming across his enemies would be a catastrophe for him. He needed to recover so going to Xin Ye's was a perfect idea.

"Alright." Said Duan Wu Ya while smiling and nodding.

Lin Feng turned around and said to Ruo Lan Shan: "Please excuse me, Mister Ruo."

"Go, young man, have a good rest. I will be waiting for you to recover." Replied Ruo Lan Shan while smiling at Lin Feng in a respectful way. It wasn't just that he needed Lin Feng to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu, he could see a great future ahead. If Lin Feng didn't die, he would surpass Ruo Lan Shan and would become a shining star. He had to keep walking down the path of cultivation and become stronger.

Ruo Lan Shan was from Dragon Mountain, he had lots of things on mind. When he attached importance to a genius, he was never wrong. In his life, Ruo Lan Shan had seen many geniuses who eventually surpassed him, he respected those geniuses who could soar past him. In the Continent of the Nine Clouds, it was very normal to be surpassed by others.

In the Continent of the Nine Clouds, people didn't necessarily respect elders, what they respected were strong cultivators.

After that, Lin Feng left and went to Duan Xin Ye's residence.

She was playing the zither and when she saw Lin Feng arrive, she was extremely happy. She immediately put her zither aside and ran towards Lin Feng, but quickly noticed that he looked deathly pale and tired, she frowned with worry.

“Lin Feng, what's wrong? What happened?” Asked Duan Xin Ye while grabbing Lin Feng's hand. She was very worried.

“Nothing. I just killed Feng Chen and used too much energy to do so.” Said Lin Feng while smiling and shaking his head. He then started caressing Duan Xin Ye's cheeks which made a certain warmth invade his body, it felt very pleasant.

In the Continent of the Nine Clouds, because women were cultivators, their skin was magnificent and pure. Women in the previous world were far from being able to compete with female cultivators who had purified their body with Qi. They looked exquisite and delicate. It was actually the case for all cultivators, even men, but particularly women. Duan Xin Ye looked delicate and beautiful. Lin Feng, while caressing Duan Xin Ye's cheeks, couldn't help but pinch her cheek which made her lower her head timidly. She remained silent.

When Lin Feng saw that Duan Xin Ye looked timid, he smiled in an even more magnificent way. Duan Xin Ye's beautiful eyes and smile were more resplendent than the sun. She could easily calm Lin Feng. Not only was her beauty out of the ordinary but her

heart was pure too, she was extremely enchanting, bewitching and fascinating.

“You killed the prince of Tian Feng, Feng Chen??” Suddenly asked Duan Xin Ye while raising her head, she was just realizing what Lin Feng had just said.

“Indeed, he sent people to kill me so I couldn’t let him off.”

“What did my brother and the people from Dragon Mountain say?”

“Your brother killed the others and the people from Dragon Mountain didn’t say anything.” Said Lin Feng while smiling which relieved Duan Xin Ye. When she saw that Lin Feng was covered with sweat and that his clothes were dirty, she couldn’t help but say: “Lin Feng, go to my private hot spring and have a bath. You need to rest.”

“Alright.” Said Lin Feng whose eyes were twinkling. He was looking directly at Duan Xin Ye which made her lower her head again, she didn’t dare meet his eyes.

That hot spring was the place where she bathed daily. She was a woman, it was an unwritten rule that women and men would not share bathing areas, but she was telling Lin Feng to bathe there, it meant that she felt closer to Lin Feng than before.

But Duan Xin Ye’s heart was Lin Feng’s already, she didn’t mind,

even if she was shy. For Lin Feng, she was ready to give up her status of a princess.

She grabbed Lin Feng's arm and snuggled up to him. Duan Xin Ye was caressing Lin Feng's arm, at that moment, the dignified princess Duan Xin Ye was acting like a little bird, she looked cute and helpless, and her smile was resplendent!

Chapter 517: Obscenities

Lin Feng was lying in the hot spring as the hot water caressed his body making it feel extremely pleasant.

There were many purity stones around the spring. The Qi continuously penetrated into Lin Feng's body which quickly filled his Qi reserves.

At that moment, Lin Feng's eyes were tightly closed. His cosmos-burning sun was surrounding his brightly reddened body, his body was diffusing a red light that was refracting on the water of the hot spring, it looked like a dreamland.

What Lin Feng didn't know was that on his body, there was an extremely eye-catching sun pattern and it was reflecting itself onto the water.

At the same time, Lin Feng's incredible physical strength was also revolving through his body. Besides, apart from the physical strength, there was a scorching heat which was causing the water to evaporate unceasingly.

The physical strength and the boiling water caused the air surrounding him to grow more turbulent.

Time was passing slowly and a terrifying physical strength continued flowing into Lin Feng's body. Something extremely strange was flowing within Lin Feng's veins and arteries, it seemed like the blood in his body was boiling.

At the same time, a peculiar light started rotating in cycles. It was the Nine Herukas skill rotating inside Lin Feng's body. The red lights quickly surrounded Lin Feng's body and the Nine Herukas rotations merged together, it was extremely strange.

The water around him started boiling more rapidly. The entire atmosphere was filled with steam which contained a red light within.

Duan Xin Ye who was in her room could sense the heat flowing from the hot spring. She was stupefied and felt the temperature drastically rise, it seemed like the air temperature had increased in an instant.

Her beautiful and limpid eyes revealed a shocked expression. Wasn't Lin Feng in the hot spring? Why was it so hot?

Her beautiful eyes wavered as she slowly walked towards the room where the hot spring was. She was slightly hesitant but in the end she still entered the room.

Duan Xin Ye entered the room and was stupefied. Was Lin Feng really in the water?

At that moment, there was so much steam, but she could see a faintly discernible sun pattern. On Lin Feng's body and reflected on the water, there was the sun pattern which seemed to be spinning.

There were two extremely powerful strengths which were rotating through Lin Feng's body. Duan Xin Ye was astonished and cried out in surprise.

What kind of skill was Lin Feng practicing? What could cause him to look so strange? It seemed like he was practicing cultivation, but with the strength of several people at the same time.

Duan Xin Ye calmly crouched on the edge of the hot spring and fixedly stared at Lin Feng. She was looking towards him the same way a woman would look at her husband. She wished that Lin Feng could always stay by her side, she would let him cultivate in peace and would be happy to be with him, how wonderful would that be?

Lin Feng was absorbing all the Qi inside the purity stones like a glutton and they were slowly disappearing. The physical strength in Lin Feng's body gradually started rotating at a slower pace until Lin Feng finally opened his eyes, sharp dazzling lights were twinkling in his eyes.

“A portion of the strength from that blood spirit was absorbed by my celestial fangs spirit while the other portion was injected into my body... But that blood spirit is not compatible with my blood, so I cannot use it, however it was still very useful. It helped me rotate the Nine Herukas skill, with its help I gained the strength of three-thousand, eight hundred rotations...” Thought Lin Feng while clenching his fist and emitting a cracking sound. Another two hundred rotations and Lin Feng would have the strength of

four thousand rotations, he would easily be able to defeat cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer using his physical body.

Lin Feng raised his head and saw Duan Xin Ye, he then smiled and said: “You’re peeping on me?”

“I..... I just sensed that it was extremely hot here so I came to check. I wasn’t peeping on you.” Said Duan Xin Ye whose cheeks had turned bright red. She would have lost face if she admitted that she was peeping on Lin Feng while he was bathing, but she realized that she had been peeping unconsciously. She never even considered that she was peeping on him.

“You are calmly crouching there, so you’ve been here for a while, watching me. If that’s not peeping, what it is?” When Lin Feng saw that Duan Xin Ye was blushing, he couldn’t help but tease her while laughing. Duan Xin Ye’s cheeks were even redder at that moment. She didn’t know what to say.

“Xin Ye, don’t you want to... Come and bathe with me?” Said Lin Feng in a trembling voice. Duan Xin Ye blinked and stared at Lin Feng with wide eyes.

She immediately turned her head and ran away, her chest pounding violently. Lin Feng... was so indecent.

When Lin Feng saw Duan Xin Ye ran away, he smiled. He stood up and his body felt very comfortable.

Lin Feng climbed out of the hot spring, put some clothes on and headed to Duan Xin Ye's room.

At that moment, Duan Xin Ye's face was still bright red. She looked cute and bewitching. Lin Feng noticed that Duan Xin Ye didn't dare look him in the eyes. She obviously understood that Lin Feng was just making obscene jokes, but those kind of dirty jokes didn't make her unhappy, it was actually the opposite, she was delighted. She was even slightly tempted.

"Xin Ye, is it already evening?" Asked Lin Feng. Duan Xin Ye shook her head and said: "No, I still have time for a bath too. Then we can leave together towards Duan Wu Mountain."

"You're also going to bathe?" Said Lin Feng while staring at Duan Xin Ye and winking. Duan Xin Ye was stupefied, that guy really enjoyed teasing her!

"So what? Who said I can't?" Said Duan Xin Ye.

"Of course you can, but a moment ago you were peeping on me, so I should also get to peep on you while you have a bath." Said Lin Feng while smiling which stupefied Duan Xin Ye even more.

"....."

Duan Xin Ye was speechless. How come she had never noticed that Lin Feng was a pervert?

“Well, wouldn’t it be fair? Then you won’t owe me anything for peeping on me.” Said Lin Feng while bursting into laughter. Duan Xin Ye was stunned and her cheeks were burning, she then immediately ran away. Lin Feng was too much of a tease.

When Lin Feng saw that Duan Xin Ye felt uneasy, he smiled and shouted: “Xin Ye, I’m waiting for you here.”

Duan Xin Ye went into the hot water of the hot spring and didn’t reply to Lin Feng. She didn’t dare.

Chapter 518: Who Will Have Her?

At the top of the Duan Wu Mountain chain, in a magnificent pavilion under the stars, Duan Wu Ya was with the people from the Dragon Mountain Empire, shockingly, they were also joined by Yue Tian Ming and Yue Tian Chen.

Lin Feng and Duan Xin Ye quickly arrived arm in arm. When Yue Tian Ming saw that the two of them were so close, he looked surprised and upset.

Yue Tian Chen on the other hand, looked furious. He was glaring at Lin Feng with overwhelming aggression. It looked like he wanted to attack Lin Feng where he stood.

When Lin Feng arrived at the pavilion, he quickly noticed that Yue Tian Chen was glaring at him, he only spared him a single glance which made Yue Tian Chen gnash his teeth in anger.

Back at the Lovesick Forest, Yue Tian Chen was introduced to Lin Feng as a young master and Lin Feng was just a nobody at the Ling Qi layer with a little talent. Yue Tian Chen used to despise him. It was also the first time that Lin Feng met Duan Xin Ye. Yue Tian Chen had always thought that nothing would ever happen between Lin Feng and Duan Xin Ye because Lin Feng was a nobody and the princess was far above him. He didn't believe that Lin Feng had what it took to be with the princess.

However, now, Lin Feng had broken through to the Xuan Qi layer, killed Chu Zhan Peng, destroyed the Hao Yue Sect and the

Ice and Snow Mountain Village. He had even annihilated the Holy Courtyard of Xue Yue. Even more shocking was that Lin Feng was the son of Yue Tian Chen's aunt, Yue Meng He. In such a short time, Lin Feng had easily surpassed Yue Tian Chen in cultivation and status. Lin Feng only needed to send a quick glance at Yue Tian Chen to silence him, he didn't even dare to look Lin Feng in the eyes.

That's life, sometimes fate has cruel tricks in store for people. Things could change very quickly. Yue Tian Chen had never thought that such a day would come.

Lin Feng glanced at Yue Tian Chen for one second which immediately made him lower his head. Then, Lin Feng glanced at Yue Tian Ming.

Yue Tian Ming was the second high-official of Xue Yue, he was undoubtedly strong and had the blood spirit of the Yue Clan. It was possible to consider him as Lin Feng's cousin, he could be seen as his senior.

Yue Tian Ming had nothing against Lin Feng before but at that moment, he wasn't looking at Lin Feng in a friendly way, instead he was looking at him with cold eyes, and he was also glancing at Duan Xin Ye.

After having a bath, Duan Xin Ye had put on a long ceremonial cheongsam which was trailing across the ground. Her beautiful hair was floating on her shoulders. Even though she hadn't put any jewellery on, she still looked extremely beautiful, people didn't even dare look directly at her. She looked like a goddess.

Yue Tian Ming wasn't the only one who was looking at Duan Xin Ye. The people from Dragon Mountain were also looking at her. Some people looked at Duan Xin Ye with admiration in their eyes while some others had a strange expression on their face.

Of course, they only glanced at her for a second, otherwise it would seem impolite. Besides, infuriating Lin Feng wouldn't be a good idea.

“Lin Feng, Xin Ye, we were waiting for you. Hurry up and sit down.” Said Duan Wu Ya. Ruo Lan Shan and his friends were sitting at the main seats like last time. This time, the seat opposite of Duan Wu Ya was empty, it was for Duan Xin Ye and Lin Feng.

Lin Feng sat down on a seat that was the same as Duan Xin Ye's. Duan Xin Ye was a princess so it was normal for her to sit on one of the most important seats as well. Besides, Lin Feng had come with Duan Xin Ye, if he had sat on a seat lower than hers, it would have meant that the two of them were not equal. Lin Feng would, of course, never do that. Instead, he sat down on the same seat as the princess.

“Alright, Mister Ruo, Lin Feng and Xin Ye are here too now, let's start.” Said Duan Wu Ya while smiling. Ruo Lan Shan slightly nodded and some servants immediately brought food and placed it on the redwood tables while bowing respectfully in front of each guest.

“Mister Ruo, these days I haven't been a good host. Please forgive

me. Let's forget about everything that happened and toast!" Said Duan Wu Ya politely while raising his glass.

"What are you talking about, Duan Wu Ya? You've been a great host." Replied Ruo Lan Shan politely while toasting with him and downing his glass. He surprisingly adopted a carefree and unrestrained countenance.

"Alright, everybody, we're all together which is rare, let's toast!" Said Ruo Lan Shan while smiling and raising his glass. Immediately after, he looked at Duan Xin Ye and Lin Feng and said: "Lin Feng, you are extremely talented, Xin Ye you're as beautiful as a goddess, you are a perfect match, let's toast!"

"Thank you, Mister Ruo." Replied Lin Feng politely. Lin Feng and everybody else then raised their glasses while looking at Ruo Lan Shan.

After downing their glasses, everybody put their glasses on the tables, However...

"Eeehm!" Somebody interrupted which surprised everybody. They turned their heads and saw the one making the strange sound, Yue Tian Chen.

Yue Tian Chen was staring at Lin Feng furiously, he also looked extremely jealous.

"Lin Feng is just a shitty beggar! How could he be a good match

for Duan Xin Ye?!! My big brother Yue Tian Ming is the second high-official, and on top of that there is a marriage agreement between the Yue Clan and the Duan Clan! My brother should be with her, not Lin Feng!” Said Yue Tian Chen in an ice-cold tone. Actually, he was the one who liked Duan Xin Ye and had always hoped to be with her, but after Yue Tian Ming returned, he threw away those dreams. The Yue Clan wanted Yue Tian Ming to marry Duan Xin Ye instead of him.

But he had never thought that Lin Feng would cause trouble and engage in an intimate relationship with Duan Xin Ye, he wouldn't have thought that Duan Xin Ye would ever accept Lin Feng. Of course, Yue Tian Chen was furious, he couldn't get her so how could he allow Lin Feng to have her?

Ruo Lan Shan was stupefied and looked at Yue Tian Chen, Yue Tian Chen was being rude!

Immediately after, Ruolan Shan looked at Duan Wu Ya again, but Duan Wu Ya lowered his head and sipped his drink while remaining silent. He surprisingly said nothing.

Ruo Lan Shan suddenly looked particularly interested. Was there a marriage agreement between Yue Tian Ming and Duan Xin Ye?

Lin Feng turned to Yue Tian Chen and looked at him with piercing eyes, his eyes seemed as sharp as swords which made Yue Tian Chen gulp.

“A marriage agreement? Who decided on that?” Said Lin Feng.

Since he was with Duan Xin Ye, how could he let other people tarnish her image? No matter what, Duan Xin Ye belonged to Lin Feng, even if there was a marriage agreement, Lin Feng didn't care.

“It is an agreement between my clan, the Yue Clan, and the Duan Clan. Our ancestors agreed on that marriage contract in order to keep our blood spirit pure and strengthen future generations, besides her status is extremely high, how could you be her match?”

Yue Tian Chen's voice was cold. He wasn't lying though, everything he said was true. The Yue Clan and the Duan Clan had agreed on a marriage contract for their descendants. This caused Yue Meng He and Lin Hai a lot of problems, because the Duan Clan wanted one of their clan to marry Yue Meng He, they were infuriated by the fact that she wanted to marry Lin Hai. That was also why the Duan Clan tried everything to kill Lin Hai.

The ancestors of the two clans had agreed on a marriage contract, in order to keep their bloodline pure. Also, the offspring with a mixture of two blood spirits would be even stronger than the past generations.

“Do you want to compare our blood and see whose is purer? Do you want to see which one of us has the stronger blood spirit?” Said Lin Feng in cold tone. Yue Tian Chen was stupefied. Indeed, Lin Feng also had the heavenly dragon spirit, he inherited it from Yue Meng He. In terms of bloodline and blood spirit, Lin Feng was much stronger than Yue Tian Chen, Yue Tian Chen couldn't compete with Lin Feng in any way.

“You’re not a member of the Yue Clan.” Said Yue Tian Chen while pulling a long face.

Lin Feng groaned coldly and said: “I never said that I was a member of the Yue Clan. You just said that the marriage contract was about keeping both bloodlines pure, since that was the agreement, whether I am a member of the Yue Clan or not has nothing to do with the marriage agreement. I have the purest blood in this generation of the Yue Clan, if I am not a good match for Duan Xin Ye, then who in the Yue Clan is?” Said Lin Feng aggressively. Who in the Yue Clan could be a better match for Duan Xin Ye?

At that moment, Lin Feng had to struggle, if he didn’t fight for himself and Duan Xin Ye, everybody would think that Lin Feng was a loser, and it would be a humiliation for her. Therefore, Lin Feng had to act aggressively.

At that moment, Yue Tian Chen didn’t know what to say and didn’t even dare look at Lin Feng.

“What a joke. How could a marriage contract be more important than Xin Ye’s wish? Besides, if all the people in the Yue Clan are weak willed like you, then what? Because of the marriage contract, Xin Ye should marry a loser? Is that what you mean?” Added Lin Feng, his words were like swords. Yue Tian Chen raised his hand and stared at Lin Feng. He then pointed at Lin Feng and said: “You.....”

“STOP THAT!” Yue Tian Chen hadn’t even finished when Lin Feng shouted furiously while releasing a monstrous deadly energy

which crashed into Yue Tian Chen's arm, he was shaking from head to toe. His arm was projected backwards and he felt like he was suffocating.

Chapter 519: Fighting Over a Woman

Yue Tian Chen looked glum, he was pulling a long face and fixedly staring at Lin Feng. Lin Feng had just shouted two words and Yue Tian Chen was scared to death. His arm had even been propelled backwards. He had just lost a great deal of face.

Lin Feng calmed himself and recalled his deadly energy back into his body. He then looked at Yue Tian Chen in a mocking way.

“I said that you were a weakling, I don’t think that I’m wrong, you are trash!” Said Lin Feng while smiling coldly. Yue Tian Chen’s face looked more and more hideous. He couldn’t refute Lin Feng’s words. He was scared to death. How could he deny Lin Feng’s words?

“Lin Feng, stop bullying Yue Tian Chen.” Said Yue Tian Ming while glancing at Lin Feng.

“You know perfectly who started this. I am bullying him because he tried to bully me first.” Said Lin Feng coldly. He then continued: “He’s older than me and he’s not as courageous as me. He’s a waste of space. He calls me a beggar, isn’t that a humiliation to me? What is he even doing here? He shouldn’t even be allowed to sit with us. He’s a disgrace to the Yue Clan.” Said Lin Feng whose words were as sharp as needles. Yue Tian Ming and Yue Tian Chen glanced at each other while remaining silent. Yue Tian Chen was, indeed, older than Lin Feng, but he was lacking in every way. Lin Feng’s cultivation was much higher, but surprisingly Yue Tian Chen dared to insult and provoke Lin Feng.

“Since it’s that way, let me tell you something, there is really a marriage contract between Duan Xin Ye and me. You two are too close. It’s not good. You’re tarnishing her image.” Said Yue Tian Ming which stupefied Lin Feng. Lin Feng pulled a long face and said: “Who decided that you were going to marry Xin Ye? Xin Ye herself? Or your clan, the Yue Clan?”

“Tonight, I came here to propose her.” Said Yue Tian Ming while fixedly staring at Lin Feng. He had come to propose Duan Xin Ye!

Lin Feng looked ice-cold and said: “Oh is that so, and whom are you going to ask for Xin Ye’s hand?”

“Of course, I cannot decide alone. Those days, the king never showed himself, the crown prince didn’t care about what happened outside either. The second prince and Xin Ye are siblings, so he is the one who has the authority when the king is not here. I came here to ask the second prince for Xin Ye’s hand. My grandfather, the head of the Yue Clan will come to ask as well. He will come tonight on the same behalf.” Said Yue Tian Ming slowly which made Lin Feng’s pupils shrink. He looked puzzled and then looked at Duan Wu Ya.

It seemed like Duan Wu Ya had asked Lin Feng to bring Duan Xin Ye along with him for some reason, and it was precisely to find a solution to his problems; to find a husband for Duan Xin Ye.

Could Duan Wu Ya accept their marriage contract?

“If Xin Ye doesn’t agree, who else could?” Said Lin Feng in an ice-

cold tone.

“I will never accept that marriage contract. My brother won’t either!” Said Duan Xin Ye while looking at Duan Wu Ya and hoping that he would support her.

She, of course, knew of the marriage agreement between the Yue Clan and the Duan Clan but she only had Lin Feng in her heart. No matter what, she would never want to marry Yue Tian Ming. Even if the Duan Clan accepted the marriage, she wouldn’t.

“Princess, why talk so hastily! Yue Tian Ming is a genius, he is an experienced and talented cultivator. He’s the second high-official, he is a perfect match for you, unlike the other one!” Said a loud voice at that moment, it came from far away in the distance but that person was approaching.

Immediately after, at the foot of the Duan Wu Mountain, a silhouette appeared and was slowly approaching. His hair was extremely white. It was the head of the Yue Clan, Yue Qing Shan.

Yue Qing Shan then arrived in front of the pavilion, he nodded at Ruo Lan Shan and said: “Ruo Lan Shan, Your Excellency, I am disturbing your celebration, please don’t be offended.”

“There is absolutely no problem, these are your personal matters.” Said Ruo Lan Shan. He wasn’t offended, his voice sounded calm.

Yue Qing Shan slightly nodded and immediately looked at Duan Wu Ya.

“Second Prince, Your Highness, there is a marriage contract between Yue Tian Ming and Duan Xin Ye, our ancestors decided on it, you know better than anyone else. Besides, I have personally come here to propose the marriage alliance. Your Highness also knows that Yue Tian Ming is my grandson and he has inherited our blood spirit. He has extremely high natural abilities and cultivates diligently. He is twenty-three which is a perfect age to marry the princess. Besides, the princess is now a grown woman as well. She is beautiful and Yue Tian Ming loves her, so I came here to propose a marriage. I hope that you will not blame me, I also hope that you will respect our ancestors’ agreement and accept the proposal of Yue Tian Ming and Duan Xin Ye’s union.” Said Yue Qing Shan with assurance and composure. With those reasons, Duan Wu Ya had no reason to refuse the marriage.

Duan Wu Ya raised his head and glanced at Lin Feng, he then slightly smiled and said: “Yue Qing Shan, please sit down first, let’s take our time with such matters.”

“No, it’s not necessary I, Yue Qing Shan, just want to respect our ancestors’ agreement. You only need to say ‘yes’ and I’ll be satisfied. I will then immediately leave and prepare for the wedding ceremony.” Said Yue Qing Shan while forcing Duan Wu Ya to give his answer. It seemed like there was no choice, if Duan Wu Ya didn’t reply, it would be the same as violating their ancestors’ agreement. It would mean that Duan Wu Ya didn’t respect their ancestors.

All the people involved were of high status and everybody could understand what Yue Qing Shan meant, so they were all looking at Duan Wu Ya and were curious to see his reply.

“Yue Qing Shan, I, of course, have no objections but I only want my sister to accept, if she does, you can go and prepare the wedding ceremony.” Said Duan Wu Ya while smiling. He immediately refused the responsibility and shifted it over to Duan Xin Ye. The crowd was stupefied.

Duan Wu Ya was really smart, Yue Tian Ming had first come to put pressure on him, he couldn't refuse but if he had accepted, it would have come down to considering Duan Xin Ye as an object for trade. What about Lin Feng?

So Duan Wu Ya was giving Duan Xin Ye the chance to decide for herself.

Actually, Duan Xin Ye didn't even need to say anything, everybody knew that she wouldn't accept.

As expected, after Duan Wu Ya spoke, Yue Qing Shan continued: “Princess, Your Highness, you are young, getting married is a very important event in your life, of course, your marriage has to be decided by your elders, and Duan Wu Ya is your brother so he can substitute your father and decide to honour the agreement by himself.”

“I cannot decide all by myself, it's too important of a matter. If my sister agrees, I will have no objection, as I just said.” Said Duan

Wu Ya trying to evade again. He didn't directly agree and was remaining neutral.

“Wu Ya, why are you wasting time?” Said Yue Qing Shan, he couldn't miss this chance. Besides, by looking at Duan Xin Ye sitting with Lin Feng, he knew that if he asked her, she wouldn't accept even if he asked her, Duan Wu Ya would have escaped all responsibility.

“He's refusing, could it be that you don't understand?” Said Lin Feng at that moment while putting his glass on the table with a heavy clout. He was looking at Yue Qing Shan with cold eyes.

Yue Qing Shan was his grandfather, by blood.

Yue Qing Shan was also Yue Tian Ming's grandfather, by blood.

But at that moment, he was helping Yue Tian Ming, his grandson, to steal Lin Feng's, his other grandson's woman. It sounded insane but it was really happening.

“Hmph.” Yue Qing Shan frowned and glanced at Lin Feng, he looked upset, he then said: “When did we ask you for your opinion?”

“You're talking about my future wife, I, of course, have the right to express myself. You came here to propose a marriage alliance, I can also ask my mother to come and propose a marriage alliance. At that moment, what will you do?” Said Lin Feng in an ice-cold

tone. If Yue Meng He came to propose a marriage alliance, the situation would become chaotic. It would make Yue Qing Shan lose face.

When Duan Xin Ye heard how aggressive Lin Feng was being, she smiled, besides he was already admitting that she was his future wife.

“You really want trouble... Sending your grandson here to fight for her is useless.” Said Lin Feng in the tone of a joke while insisting on the word ‘grandson’.

“Alright. Alright. You really have the same character as Yue Meng He, like mother like son.” Said Yue Qing Shan, he didn’t look angry at all, he then looked at Duan Wu Ya and said: “Wu Ya, I, Yue Qing Shan, want to hear one sentence. Wu Ya, would you tell me if you are going to honour our ancestors’ agreement or not?”

Chapter 520: Poison!

“Wu Ya, tell me if you are going to honour our ancestors’ agreement or not?” Said Yue Qing Shan firmly.

Duan Wu Ya smiled wryly and said: “Yue Qing Shan, I have a great deal of esteem for you and hold you in admiration. Yue Tian Ming is the second high-official and I admire him too but my sister’s wedding is such an important matter that I cannot speak hastily. That is why I ask you to sit down and let me think, and then let me talk to her. What do you think?”

“No need. Since it’s that way I will just stand here and wait for your answer. I just want to say that I hope you will remember our ancestors’ words.” Said Yue Qing Shan. He wasn’t giving Duan Wu Ya any margin to think, he was just waiting for a direct and immediate answer but it was impossible. Yue Qing Shan, of course, was convinced that Duan Wu Ya wouldn’t refuse because when he was mentioning their ancestors’ agreement, Duan Wu Ya never shook his head or denied it.

Therefore, Yue Qing Shan wasn’t worried. He had just been putting pressure on Duan Wu Ya, but knew it would go his way. Now, he just wanted to see what Duan Wu Ya would say to Duan Xin Ye, and was expecting to hear a positive answer.

Duan Wu Ya smiled and looked at Duan Xin Ye.

“Sister, you understand what Yue Qing Shan said. Tian Ming is his grandson, he is talented and extremely strong, he is the second

high-official. What do you think about the marriage alliance?" Asked Duan Wu Ya to Duan Xin Ye. Everybody was speechless. At that moment, Duan Xin Ye was sitting with Lin Feng, asking her was an exaggeration, how could she accept?

Duan Xin Ye's lips were shaking, she wanted to say something but Duan Wu Ya interrupted her again.

"Lin Feng, since my sister isn't saying anything, which I can understand, I want to ask you, what do you think about this?"

The guests were stupefied and looked at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was the crucial element at that moment. After all, he was with her, besides, Yue Qing Shan was his grandfather, Lin Feng was related to all parties.

At that moment, Duan Xin Ye, just like everybody else, was looking at Lin Feng. She wanted to hear what Lin Feng would say to Duan Wu Ya.

Lin Feng remained silent for a few seconds and replied, while glancing at Yue Qing Shan: "Xin Ye is mine."

Lin Feng's voice sounded cold. Of course, Lin Feng had to prove that he was determined, he couldn't afford to be hesitant and irresolute. He had to show that he was ready to do anything to keep her. Since he had accepted her, he had to fight. He couldn't tolerate the fact that someone else was trying to steal his woman.

He didn't need to talk too much though, Lin Feng's opinion was clear enough. Duan Xin Ye was his woman, so that immediately made an alliance between Yue Tian Ming and Duan Xin Ye impossible.

Lin Feng's tone of speech was firm and everyone felt their hearts race. Lin Feng was so aggressive and brave. In front of the second prince, in front of Yue Qing Shan, he dared say that Duan Xin Ye was his woman. That sentence was filled with courage. It wasn't that easy to say something like that, especially under such a heavy pressure.

When Duan Xin Ye heard Lin Feng's simple sentence, she was filled with tenacity, as a happy and resplendent smile appeared. She then moved closer to Lin Feng and grabbed his arm, so that everybody could see.

Lin Feng didn't care about them, so Duan Xin Ye cared even less about them, besides Lin Feng couldn't be the one to take all the pressure.

Many people felt envious and jealous when they saw how close Lin Feng and Duan Xin Ye were, especially Yue Tian Chen. His face was particularly glum. Yue Tian Ming was also pulling a long face. Duan Xin Ye knew about the marriage agreement but was still so close to Lin Feng. Besides in front of everyone, she was humiliating Yue Tian Ming.

Yue Qing Shan was staring at Lin Feng, his grandson... He sighed.

He wasn't enjoying this situation, he was trying to steal a woman from his grandson to give it to his other grandson, but it was for the Yue Clan, so he had no choice.

Everybody was silent, including Duan Wu Ya.

Everybody remained silent for a long time until suddenly Duan Wu Ya broke that silence: "Xin Ye, are you alright??"

The crowd was astonished and looked at Duan Xin Ye. At that moment, her face was turning red, including her forehead, she looked sick.

"Huh? What's going on?" Many people were astonished. Duan Xin Ye looked perfectly well a moment before, there had been no oddity at all, but suddenly she looked extremely red and sick. It was very unusual.

"Xin Ye, what's wrong with you?" Asked Lin Feng when he noticed Duan Xin Ye's redness.

Cultivators had a very strong body, especially as their cultivation level increased. After breaking through to the Ling Qi layer, getting sick was almost impossible, especially for no reason. Even though Duan Xin Ye's cultivation level wasn't that high, she had still broken through to the Ling Qi layer a long time ago. Nothing could happen to her naturally. There were only two reasons, someone had poisoned her or she had accidentally poisoned herself.

Because of that, Lin Feng was also feeling a bit nervous.

“It’s alright, I just feel hot and dry, I need to rest for a while and I’ll be fine.” Said Duan Xin Ye while forcing a smile and trying to control herself to look normal as her face turned redder and redder. It seemed like the blood in her veins was boiling and drying up.

Lin Feng touched Duan Xin Ye’s forehead to check her temperature. He started shaking from head to toe. She had an extremely high fever. Her forehead was burning, she was as hot as burning flames.

“Something is wrong, Xin Ye, what’s wrong?? Are you sure you’re not feeling unwell?” Said Lin Feng while looking extremely anxious. Cultivators never had health problems, if they did, it was usually extremely serious.

Duan Xin Ye remained silent for a while and then said to Lin Feng in a low voice: “Lin Feng, I am too hot!”

“Hot?” Lin Feng was surprised. Immediately after, Duan Wu Ya came to check Duan Xin Ye as well. He put his hand on her wrist and checked her pulse. He was astonished. Her pulse was insane.

“LIN FENG, WHAT DID YOU DO TO XIN YE???” shouted Duan Wu Ya furiously which astonished Lin Feng. What had he done to Duan Xin Ye? How could he ever do anything to her?

The crowd was astonished too. They had never expected Duan Wu Ya to suddenly grow furious at Lin Feng. There had never been a problem between them, they had always been on friendly terms. Even when Lin Feng was weak, Duan Wu Ya protected him and even conferred him the title of Marquis, and he was even the one who had given him the fief of Yangzhou.

“You should rather say: what’s wrong with her, why is she sick?” Said Lin Feng in a cold dismissal. He was upset.

“Xin Ye, she ... She.....” Duan Wu Ya couldn’t even talk anymore, he was stuttering. He then added in an ice-cold tone: “She’s been with you all day, and after Yue Qing Shan arrived, she suddenly became ill, you gave her something, you must tell me the truth!”

“Gave her something?” The crowd was astonished. At that moment, Duan Xin Ye was firmly holding Lin Feng’s arm. Her face was extremely red and her vision was blurry.

People were shaking from head to toe and some were actually aroused by Duan Xin Ye’s face. They had obscene ideas.

Gave her something?! Duan Wu Ya dared say that!

The crowd was shaking and suddenly thought of the only possibility.

Someone had secretly given Duan Xin Ye a pill. Besides, it was an extremely poisonous one.

That was such an evil plot though, that person had probably calculated everything clearly, so the effects of the pill would start after Yue Qing Shan's arrival. No wonder Duan Wu Ya was furious at Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, my body is so hot!” Said Duan Xin Ye while climbing onto Lin Feng. Her voice was seductive. When Lin Feng heard Duan Wu Ya, he obviously understood what was going on. Lin Feng's face, in a flash, turned ice-cold. Surprisingly, someone had done such an evil and obscene thing to Duan Xin Ye!

Chapter 521: Get Lost!

Lin Feng was furious, his face was ice-cold and he was staring at the crowd.

Duan Xin Ye had been with him all the time, including the banquet, no wonder Duan Wu Ya thought that it was Lin Feng. If somebody had given a pill to Duan Xin Ye, then it was during the banquet, and that person had done it very discreetly, without being noticed. Lin Feng who was next to Duan Xin Ye and hadn't even noticed it.

“Lin Feng, you're really shameless!!!” Shouted Yue Tian Ming furiously while standing up and staring at Lin Feng. “You surprisingly use such methods to obtain the princess! How shameless! I've never seen such a shameless person in my entire life!”

Everybody was astonished and staring at Lin Feng. Lin Feng was most likely the suspect.

The first reason was that Duan Xin Ye had been with Lin Feng the entire day and Duan Xin Ye would never poison herself.

The second reason was that Yue Qing Shan had come to propose a marriage alliance between Yue Tian Ming and Duan Xin Ye, so that would ruin Lin Feng and Duan Xin Ye's romance. So, Lin Feng, infuriated, had probably secretly given her an aphrodisiac to keep her. Everything was pointing to Lin Feng.

Everybody was looking at Lin Feng which made his facial expression grow even colder. Yue Qing Shan had come to propose a marriage alliance between Duan Xin Ye and Yue Tian Ming... And this was happening, Lin Feng hadn't been vigilant enough.

He glanced at the crowd in an ice-cold way but couldn't figure out a suspect. It seemed like nobody had a reason to do such a horrible thing. However, there was no doubt that Duan Xin Ye had taken an aphrodisiac poison.

"Your Highness, the most pressing matter of the moment is to save Xin Ye, we need to find a solution." Said Lin Feng, he wasn't giving him face either. Saving Duan Xin Ye was the most important thing but Duan Wu Ya was blaming him.

"You think that I don't know that Xin Ye's blood vessels are burning, you better save her, Lin Feng, if you're the one who poisoned her, it's the end for you." Said Duan Wu Ya, he didn't sound as warm and friendly as before, he looked extremely malicious and was staring at Lin Feng with an evil glare.

Lin Feng was stupefied, he also touched Duan Xin Ye sending his soul into her body. As expected, there was a terrifying Qi burning Duan Xin Ye's body and internal organs.

A fire was burning in her body!

At that moment, Duan Xin Ye was in a state of delirium, and her vision was blurry. She was just firmly holding Lin Feng and blowing a warm air into Lin Feng's ear.

“Lin Feng, save me.”

Lin Feng shivered and his body started shaking, save her?

There was only one solution for the poison, to have intercourse.

Lin Feng looked puzzled and ferocious at the same time, he didn't feel like taking her under such circumstances. Besides, everybody thought that he was the one who had given her the poison.

But if he didn't save Duan Xin Ye, there would be two possibilities.

She would die, burnt by the internal fire.

Or somebody else would save her.

In both cases, he would lose Duan Xin Ye. He couldn't let Duan Xin Ye die and he didn't want anyone else to save Duan Xin Ye.

“I'm leaving with Xin Ye.” Said Lin Feng while gnashing his teeth. He then carried her and stood up, he looked resolute.

There was no other solution. He had to save her. He was convinced that Duan Xin Ye would forgive him.

When the crowd heard Lin Feng, they were gobsmacked. Lin Feng wanted to leave?!

Who knew what Lin Feng would do if he left?

Many people looked extremely upset, did Lin Feng think that he was going to take Duan Xin Ye if she was left like that?

“Put her down!” Said Yue Tian Ming in an ice-cold tone, his silhouette flickered and he immediately landed in front of Lin Feng. His facial expression was ice-cold and he was releasing an ice-cold energy. He was obstructing Lin Feng’s path.

Lin Feng raised his hand and looked at Yue Tian Ming evilly.

“Lin Feng, I can’t stand it anymore.” Said Duan Xin Ye in a soft voice which made Lin Feng feel even more nervous.

“Boom!”

Lin Feng took a step forwards and released a monstrous deadly energy, it was ice-cold as well.

“GET LOST!”

“Boom!” Lin Feng took another step and wanted to leave the pavilion. Duan Xin Ye couldn’t wait anymore. He couldn’t let anything happen to her.

A terrifying deadly sword energy moved towards Yue Tian Ming and made his robes flutter violently. However, Yue Tian Ming didn't move, like a mountain, he remained motionless.

How could he let Lin Feng leave? Even though he didn't care about fame and glory, Lin Feng was leaving with the woman whom he had a marriage contract with. Besides, Lin Feng was leaving to have sex with Duan Xin Ye. How could he accept such a humiliation? Maybe Duan Xin Ye would become his wife in the future... If such a thing happened, Duan Xin Ye and Yue Tian Ming would be humiliated.

Lin Feng's poison was really sly, vicious and malicious!

"Put the princess down!" Said Yue Tian Ming in a firm tone. He then releasing a piercingly cold Qi.

"Boom!" Another rumbling sound filled the air. Lin Feng jumped up in the air and the ceiling of the pavilion immediately broke and huge blocks of stone flew in every direction. Everybody under the pavilion started moving too.

"Where are you going?" Said Yue Qing Shan in an ice-cold tone, he then transformed into a light beam and arrived in front of Lin Feng, obstructing the way. His white hair was fluttering in the wind.

Immediately after, Yue Tian Ming also arrived and blocked the way while shouting: "PUT THE PRINCESS DOWN!"

He couldn't let Lin Feng leave with the princess.

Lin Feng looked at them, they were stronger than him, especially Yue Qing Shan, even if he used all his strength, he wouldn't be able to escape.

“You really want to prevent me from leaving?” Said Lin Feng while looking at Yue Qing Shan coldly.

Yue Qing Shan's facial muscles twitched, and he then nodded frenetically.

“Put the princess down.”

“And after that??” Said Lin Feng in an angry tone.

“Let Tian Ming go with her. Tian Ming and the princess have a marriage agreement. After that, everything will be fine. She will become Yue Tian Ming's wife and the marriage contract will be honoured.”

“Grandpa??” Suddenly shouted Lin Feng which made Yue Qing Shan shake, he looked puzzled and stunned but immediately after he looked firm and determined again.

“Hahahahaha....” Lin Feng suddenly started laughing like a madman, his grandfather wanted to steal his woman and give it to

his cousin, how ridiculous!

The people on the ground raised their heads and looked at the four silhouettes, what was going on?

Yue Qing Shan and Yue Tian Ming were blocking the way, Lin Feng would be forced to put Duan Xin Ye down. He couldn't leave with her. Duan Xin Ye would become Yue Tian Ming's wife and it was thanks to Lin Feng's poison. Duan Xin Ye and Yue Tian Ming would then live happily ever after.

Lin Feng lowered his head and looked at Duan Xin Ye's red face, the fire was still burning inside her body. But Lin Feng was holding her in his arms and had the feeling that he needed to protect her.

Duan Xin Ye couldn't wait.

"Get lost!" Shouted Lin Feng in an evil way which stupefied Yue Qing Shan. Lin Feng was telling him to get lost? No matter what, he was Lin Feng's grandfather, Lin Feng's mother was his daughter and even she had never dared to say such a thing.

But immediately after, Yue Qing Shan and Yue Tian Ming saw Lin Feng's eyes which looked demonic and evil. His two dark eyes were filled with an evil energy, he was absolutely emotionless and expressionless.

When Yue Qing Shan and Yue Tian Ming saw those eyes, they couldn't help but shake, his eyes were too terrifying, too cold.

Their spirits were shaking.

Chapter 522: Intercourse

Lin Feng's eyes were emotionless, as if he was looking down on everyone.

Yue Qing Shan and Yue Tian Ming were staring at those eyes and their hearts started racing, but they kept couldn't help but to stare deeper into the void. They were still obstructing Lin Feng's path.

Lin Feng couldn't leave with Duan Xin Ye, he couldn't!

Their lips were twitching when they heard Lin Feng say something.

“Get lost!!”

“Get lost... Get lost.....”

Lin Feng had just shouted and his voice was echoed in the atmosphere. It seemed like an evil energy was brushing across their bodies.

Yue Qing Shan was still fixedly staring at Lin Feng but at that moment, he could sense an evil Qi emerging out from Lin Feng's body, a terrifying evil Qi.

In Lin Feng's eyes, there was a terrifying evil energy.

At that moment, it seemed like a sword, an evil sword, was unsheathing itself inside Lin Feng's eyes. If anyone blocked his path any longer, he would slaughter them.

The crowd was looking at Lin Feng and noticed how infuriated he seemed. How scary. At that moment, Lin Feng looked like he was determined to leave, nobody could stop him. He looked like a demon, he would massacre anyone who tried to stop him.

When Yue Tian Ming saw that terrifying evil energy, he couldn't help but feel terrified. Indeed, no one was surprised, Lin Feng was terrifying.

That evil Qi was filled with a demonic intent, nobody could prevent Lin Feng from leaving. That terrifying evil energy was penetrating deeper into Lin Feng's heart.

At that moment, Yue Tian Ming felt ridiculous. He knew that if he kept obstructing Lin Feng's way, Lin Feng would kill him.

Yue Tian Ming wasn't the only one who had that feeling, Yue Qing Shan felt the same. If they kept preventing him from leaving, Lin Feng would slaughter them mercilessly.

That sensation was astonishing and terrifying...

"It's him, it's definitely him....." Whispered Yue Qing Shan. He could see his own evil shape in Lin Feng's eyes. How terrifying, that person now resided in Lin Feng.

Yue Qing Shan was shaking from head to toe and his thoughts grew chaotic. He was in Lin Feng's body.

"This is terrible, a catastrophe." Thought Yue Qing Shan while looking at the sky. He had failed with Yue Meng He and at this moment he would fail with Lin Feng as well, Lin Feng would leave with Duan Xin Ye.

The same thing was happening again.

Nobody could stop Lin Feng anymore. Lin Feng had become an insane demon, one more push and he would allow the demon to invade his heart, then he would bathe the world in blood.

"Tian Ming, let him leave." Said Yue Qing Shan while sighing and dragging Yue Tian Ming's arm. He didn't want to prevent Lin Feng from leaving any longer. This time it would be different.

"The evil swords, that's the Qi from the evil swords." Said Yue Qing Shan, he could see the evil swords in Lin Feng's eyes. He knew that Lin Feng was there when the evil swords were released at Mount Sword. He had actually been the first one to discover it, it made perfect sense.

Initially, the nine sword mountains exploded and the seal was broken because the evil swords were attracted by Lin Feng. They hadn't left for other vessels, they had all surprisingly chose Lin Feng's body, they could emerge from his body at any time.

If Yue Tian Ming and Yue Qing Shan kept obstructing his path, Lin Feng would be merciless and heartless. Lin Feng would let the evil swords take control of his body and slaughter everybody. Because he wanted to save Duan Xin Ye, the pure and precious princess, there was no telling how far Lin Feng he would go when he was really infuriated.

Yue Tian Ming's heart was pounding violently, Yue Qing Shan was pulling his arm.

Let him go? He was surprisingly opening the way!

Lin Feng was going to leave with the princess... The princess with whom Yue Tian Ming had a marriage agreement.... And Lin Feng would have intercourse with her.

When Yue Tian Ming thought about it, his eyes suddenly grew particularly cold. In fact, from Lin Feng, he could also sense the terrifying evil energy emerging from him.

But seeing Lin Feng leave with the princess was like a thousand blades stabbing his chest, it was extremely painful. Yue Tian Ming felt like his heart was shattered into a thousand pieces.

The crowd was also looking at them and they were stupefied. Lin Feng was demonic at that moment, they weren't near to him but they could still sense his terrifying evil Qi. They knew that if Yue Tian Ming and Yue Qing Shan remained in Lin Feng's way, the evil energy would take over and he would attack to kill his cousin and

his grandfather.

Lin Feng glanced at Yue Qing Shan and Yue Tian Ming and said in an ice-cold tone: “If you disturb me while I save Xin Ye, I will kill you, I don’t give a damn who you are.” After that, Lin Feng left at full speed. In a flash, he disappeared from their field of vision.

“Pheww....” Everybody took a deep breath, the pressure had finally disappeared. When Lin Feng was there, they all felt like they were suffocating.

Duan Wu Ya, Yue Qing Shan, Yue Tian Ming and the others were all looking at Lin Feng as he disappeared into the horizon, their eyes were all revealing different feelings and emotions.

After Lin Feng left with Duan Xin Ye, he moved at an inconceivable speed.

At that moment, her body was scorching hot, just like a bare flame, the ambient temperature was terrifying.

Besides, at that moment, Duan Xin Ye seemed like she had gone insane, she was firmly holding onto Lin Feng with her legs wrapped around Lin Feng’s waist as she was panting lightly. She looked intoxicated. She looked like she was possessed but she was extremely seductive.

“We have arrived.” Lin Feng saw Duan Xin Ye’s residence in the forest. He dashed through the air and move down to the ground.

The women who usually guarded the entrance didn't obstruct him, so Lin Feng immediately entered her residence.

At that moment, many silhouettes appeared, it was the women who guarded the entrance of Duan Xin Ye's palace. They noticed that something had happened.

"Don't let anyone come within even of a half-step of this location. It's a matter of life and death." Said Lin Feng whose voice filled the air. The women were stupefied, they glanced at each other and nodded. Their silhouettes flickered and disappeared.

That voice was Lin Feng's voice and those women knew how important Lin Feng was to the princess. Since Lin Feng was talking with such urgency, it meant that the princess might be in danger, they obviously obeyed his commands.

Lin Feng closed the door of the palace and rushed into Duan Xin Ye's bedroom. Lin Feng put Duan Xin Ye on the bed, her eyes looked bewitching. Her body was entirely red and she kept grabbing at her clothes and removing them slowly. Her eyes were filled with endless heat. The fire in her body was getting more intense. Her red face seemed like it was going to explode.

"Lin Feng, I can't stand it anymore, I need you." Said Duan Xin Ye while sliding her dress down her body. Lin Feng looked at her slim and beautiful arms, her skin was so delicate. She was extremely beautiful and she was seducing Lin Feng. While talking, her bewitching fragrance filled the air, Lin Feng felt like temptation was everywhere.

Lin Feng wasn't a monk, he was an ordinary man and he was still a virgin.

A beautiful woman such as the princess was half-naked in front of him, she was touching his neck with her hands and whispering that she needed him, how could Lin Feng remain indifferent? He wasn't a stone without emotions and desires.

Lin Feng's breathing was rapid, he could see one of her hands on his neck and another one on her body, she was still removing her clothes, her beautiful breasts were slowly revealed and Lin Feng felt himself bewitched.

“Lin Feng, hurry.....”

Duan Xin Ye's voice mad Lin Feng feel like he was in a fantasy, he leant towards Duan Xin Ye, his head felt like it was going to explode, he was flushed red, he felt like he was going to lose consciousness.

Lin Feng lowered his head and put his hand on Duan Xin Ye's soft skin, he then started kissing her slowly, her lips, her shoulders, each and every part of her body.

Finally, after the flames of passion were ignited, Lin Feng groaned violently as Duan Xin Ye moaned gently. Their bodies had become one. They were both intoxicated with passion. Their bodies were in perfect fusion and as the bed started to move. Duan Xin Ye's room had become a den of lust.

Chapter 523: Situation

After the surge of passion, Lin Feng and Duan Xin Ye were laying on the bed and remaining silent.

The fire in Duan Xin Ye's body wasn't harmful anymore, instead, flames of passion were burning in her heart. Drops of sweat covered her body, one glance at her would have sufficed to arouse any man.

Lin Feng was caressing Duan Xin Ye's skin with his fingers. The flames of desire were still burning in his heart. They had tasted the forbidden fruit. Duan Xin Ye, because of the extremely strong effects of the poison had required a long session of passionate lovemaking. Because Lin Feng had broken through to the Xuan Qi layer and had an extremely strong body, he was able to nullify the poison. Duan Xin Ye had experienced a pleasure which had gone beyond expectations.

At that moment, Duan Xin Ye moved her head and placed it on Lin Feng's chest, she was acting extremely shy, she couldn't even look at Lin Feng anymore.

Lin Feng hugged Duan Xin Ye, his eyes were filled with endless warmth and affection.

"Xin Ye, are you angry at me?" Asked Lin Feng suddenly. After all, all of this had happened, not because Duan Xin Ye and Lin Feng wanted it, they had been forced into the situation. It was unexpected.

Duan Xin Ye was rubbing her head against Lin Feng's chest and shaking her head. How could she be angry at Lin Feng? It had been unexpected indeed, but she had been Lin Feng's woman for a while, besides, Lin Feng did it to save her.

If Lin Feng hadn't been there, she would have been forced to marry Yue Tian Ming and would have slept with him, she didn't even want to think about that.

"They all think that I'm the one who gave you the poison, do you think so too?" Asked Lin Feng in a low voice. Duan Xin Ye raised her head and looked at Lin Feng, her face was still red but she still looked gorgeous.

"I'm not saying that it's impossible that you did, but even if you did, I was willing." Said Duan Xin Ye in a soft voice. Her eyes were filled with a deep and meaningful look. Lin Feng sighed and held her tightly in his arms. With such a woman, he would only be happy.

If Meng Qing didn't exist, maybe Lin Feng would have only loved Duan Xin Ye. She was so delicate, subtle and had a high social status, she also wasn't conceited. She was so pure and innocent.

"Lin Feng, will you marry me?" Asked Duan Xin Ye, her voice was charming. Lin Feng was stupefied, he now had to bear a huge responsibility.

"I'm sorry, I shouldn't have asked you." Said Duan Xin Ye when

she saw that Lin Feng remained silent. Her voice was trembling and it looked like tears were about to appear in her eyes.

Lin Feng's heart was extremely painful when he heard her. He had already been with Duan Xin Ye and her love for him was still unconditional to the extent that she was even apologizing for asking. Duan Xin Ye was a princess... And on top of that, everybody would know what had happened soon. If he didn't marry Duan Xin Ye, what would people think of her?

"I will." Said Lin Feng while tightly hugging her. He looked nervous. How could Lin Feng let her down?

Duan Xin Ye had sacrificed everything for him.

Lin Feng got up and sat while making Duan Xin Ye sit up. Then Lin Feng stood up and carried her to the hot spring. This made her blush.

She was going to have a bath with Lin Feng, she was even more embarrassed.

.....

Early in the morning, the sun was shining upon the valley and the streams.

In the forest, many silhouettes appeared. Some looked glum and others looked furious.

There were Duan Wu Ya, Yue Tian Ming, and some guards wearing black cloaks.

They were all staring at the valley.

They all knew what had happened in Duan Xin Ye's palace during the night. They all knew the details, but they wished they didn't know, knowing about it gave them the feeling that insects were nibbling their face from the inside. They couldn't bear that thought, especially Yue Tian Ming. He had a marriage agreement with her, he didn't want his future wife to have a fling with another man. How could he be happy about it? He looked extremely glum.

In a distant place in the forest, there were also many silhouettes, they all looked furious. They were all the young men who had fallen in love with the princess, they were infuriated. They all knew that Lin Feng had sullied the princess, they were enraged, but also jealous and envious.

Lin Feng was really abominable, he had done everything in his power to obtain the princess.

“Get lost.” Shouted Duan Wu Ya in an ice-cold way.

Those young men saw Duan Wu Ya turn and glare at them, they kept quiet out of fear. They could sense Duan Wu Ya's deadly energy. Many people started running and immediately left the scene. They didn't dare stay.

At that moment, Duan Wu Ya was furious. Everybody knew that the princess wasn't a virgin anymore, that was a humiliation for the Imperial Family and for Duan Xin Ye, how could Duan Wu Ya tolerate such a thing?

After all of those people left the forest was calm again. There was only the sound of the rustling leaves and of the pitter-patter of water in the streams. It felt calm and serene but Duan Wu Ya and Yue Tian Ming didn't feel like enjoying the landscape, they were only staring at Duan Xin Ye's residence.

They didn't go and enter by force, they also didn't shout angrily, after all, Lin Feng wasn't alone inside, Duan Xin Ye was also in there.

After a short while, they heard some steps which made them feel even more tense, they looked at the residence and saw two silhouettes slowly emerge.

Lin Feng and Duan Xin Ye.

At that moment, they had already changed into new clothes. Lin Feng was wearing a new set of clothes and Duan Xin Ye seemed to have returned to normal, she had completely recovered. She was wearing a beautiful chang pao and her face looked different, one could see she had become a real woman. She looked even more attractive.

Lin Feng looked full of vitality. He looked particularly handsome

at that moment.

That made Yue Tian Ming's face look even more glum, he was gnashing his teeth.

When he saw that the two were holding hands, he felt like his anger was about to burst out.

"Brother!" Shouted Duan Xin Ye at Duan Wu Ya in a soft and timid voice.

"Xin Ye, go back inside. I need to talk to him." Said Duan Wu Ya while coldly staring at Lin Feng.

"Don't, brother, don't blame him! It's not his fault, Lin Feng is innocent! It's my fault." Said Duan Xin Ye while defending Lin Feng. If Duan Wu Ya accused Lin Feng of giving her the poison and taking advantage of the princess, it would be a huge problem.

"Go back inside." Repeated Duan Wu Ya which made Duan Xin Ye look tense.

Lin Feng firmly squeezed on Duan Xin Ye's hand, smiled and said: "Xin Ye, go back it. There won't be any problems."

Duan Xin Ye looked at Lin Feng and nodded, then she looked at Duan Wu Ya and said: "Brother, don't make things difficult for Lin Feng." Then she went back into her residence.

Duan Wu Ya was staring at Lin Feng, he didn't say anything but released an extremely oppressive Qi.

Apart from Duan Wu Ya, those strong cultivators in black clothes and Yue Tian Ming were also releasing their deadly energies which enveloped Lin Feng's body. Lin Feng had the feeling that there was a mountain on his shoulders. They were all extremely strong, there wasn't a single weak link amongst them.

"Lin Feng, you're very smart, you stole my sister, you're the only one she will care about for now." Said Duan Wu Ya in an ice-cold tone.

"Your Majesty, could it be that you still think that I'm the one who gave her that poison?" Said Lin Feng ignoring Duan Wu Ya's cold tone.

"You know better than anyone else if you did it or not. Besides, you're the one who benefitted from all the advantageous aspects of that situation, you got what you wanted. Even if we don't talk about that poison, now you stole my sister's innocence. Besides, everybody knows about it, it is a humiliation for the Imperial Family and for my sister!"

Duan Wu Ya was shouting furiously. The fact that everybody knew that Duan Xin Ye wasn't a virgin anymore was a catastrophic humiliation for Duan Xin Ye and the Imperial Family. For them, face was an extremely important thing.

It could be said that causing them to lose face was enough of a reason to kill Lin Feng, it didn't matter if Lin Feng was the one who gave the poison, he had humiliated and polluted Duan Xin Ye, or more precisely, this was the rumour which would be spread!

Chapter 524: Heartless Conditions

Lin Feng was coldly staring at Duan Wu Ya.

It was all about face, the Imperial City Clan only cared about their own prestige, they didn't care about Xin Ye.

"I would like to ask you, if I hadn't saved Xin Ye, what would have happened?" Asked Lin Feng in an ice-cold tone which surprised Duan Wu Ya. She would have died, or even if somebody else had saved her, the humiliation would have been the same, they would either lose face or lose the princess.

"Shouldn't you go and find out who really gave the poison to her instead of groundlessly accusing me? Besides, attaching importance to a concept such as face is useless, you can't change what happened. Do you think that if you kill me, you will regain the prestige you lost? Have you thought about Xin Ye?" Shouted Lin Feng furiously. Duan Wu Ya couldn't refute Lin Feng's words.

"What you mean is that we should let you off that easily?" Said Yue Tian Ming.

"Shut the hell up." Shouted Lin Feng. He then added: "You have nothing to say here! Nobody gives a shit about your crappy marriage agreement! I've already told you, Xin Ye is mine. Even if the incident of yesterday evening had never happened, she would have still remained mine and only mine!"

Yue Tian Ming pulled a long face, he hated Lin Feng, he hated

him so much! And Lin Feng wasn't even giving him face.

Besides, for Yue Tian Ming, it was more embarrassing that his own grandfather, Yue Qing Shan had told him to stop blocking Lin Feng. He didn't want him to directly oppose Lin Feng.

His grandfather, by doing that, had implied that Yue Tian Ming wasn't a match for Lin Feng.

When Duan Wu Ya heard Lin Feng's aggressive tone of speech, he remained silent for a long time and then said: "How do you want to solve the problem then?"

"What do you think? Do you have any ideas?" Asked Lin Feng. Duan Wu Ya probably already had an idea.

"I want you to marry Xin Ye immediately and tell everyone. That is the only solution which will regain our prestige." Said Duan Wu Ya looking firm.

Yue Tian Ming was astonished, he wanted Lin Feng to immediately marry Duan Xin Ye?! What about the marriage contract!?

Lin Feng looked stupefied for less than a second but immediately returned to normal. That solution was probably the best, killing Lin Feng gave no advantages, it would only cause more damage.

"Let me think." Replied Lin Feng. He was, of course, going to

marry Duan Xin Ye, but time was a problem.

“Think? You need to think?? My sister’s reputation has been tarnished! Everybody knows about what happened! And you’re still thinking of a way to flee from your responsibility?! Lin Feng, give me your answer immediately.” Said Duan Wu Ya looked firm and tenacious.

“I will marry Xin Ye.” Said Lin Feng completely certain. He, of course, had to bear that responsibility for his actions. Duan Xin Ye was a princess and he had taken away her virginity, besides, everybody already knew about it. Duan Xin Ye would be considered an easy woman if he didn’t marry her. He had to marry her for her reputation.

“You must marry her, but also quickly!” Said Duan Wu Ya while staring at Lin Feng: “Besides, you have to show to everyone that you are determined. Everybody must know that you are going to marry her.”

Duan Wu Ya continued: “Everybody knows that my sister is not a virgin anymore. If you don’t marry her right away, she will never regain her reputation. Everything is now in your hands, the only solution is for you to show to everybody that you are determined to be with her and quickly, that is the only way for my sister to regain her reputation.”

Lin Feng felt tense and nervous, but Duan Wu Ya was absolutely right.

If he didn't marry Duan Xin Ye quickly enough, she wouldn't regain her reputation. Lin Feng had to prove to everybody that he wanted to be with Duan Xin Ye, but also that he was the perfect man for her. He had to impress everyone and show them that he had what it took to marry a princess, however, how could he do that? How could he prove that he had what was required to marry her?

“Brother, you are so mean to Lin Feng, I don't care if he doesn't want to marry me, it doesn't matter!” Said Duan Xin Ye while running out of her residence. If Lin Feng was willing to marry her, that was already enough. She would be happy to share everything with him. Initially, she didn't even want to be his first wife, she just wanted to stay by his side. She didn't care about prestige or reputation.

“Xin Ye, you have nothing to say here. We're not talking to you.” Said Duan Wu Ya aggressively.

Considering Duan Wu Ya's behaviour and statements, it seemed like he had planned everything from the beginning... Lin Feng then asked: “Your Highness, tell me, how I can prove it to everyone then.”

“I want you to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu and become the glory of Xue Yue, you must show everyone the power of our country. Then you must return and marry my sister.” Said Duan Wu Ya slowly. Then he added: “You, Lin Feng, must participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu and place amongst the top ten participants, but not at the bottom of the list, only ninth place or above. Otherwise, it would be better for you to die in

the competition, there would be no need to return, my sister can't marry someone who is not worthy."

"Brother, you're asking too much! That's too exaggerated!" Shouted Duan Xin Ye. It would be extremely difficult to finish in the top nine.

Lin Feng was from Xue Yue and it was just a small and normal country amongst the thirteen countries of Xue Yu. There were four empires and nine countries, and they all had extremely strong cultivators participating. Those chosen to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu were all the strongest cultivators from those countries. If all those countries had chosen only their strongest cultivator, there would have been thirteen powerhouses. In that case, Lin Feng would have to beat several powerhouses to reach the top nine.

In other words, Lin Feng had to defeat several cultivators, who might be stronger than the crown prince of Xue Yue, finishing in the top nine would be extremely difficult.

Besides, Duan Wu Ya was saying that if Lin Feng failed, he should die abroad, during the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

"I'm not done talking." Said Duan Wu Ya indifferently which made Duan Xin Ye feel even more tense. He wasn't done? Wasn't all of this enough already?

"The one who wants to marry my sister must be the strongest cultivator in Xue Yue. After finishing amongst the nine best

cultivators of Xue Yu, I want you to return and become the first high-official of Xue Yue. That is the only way for you to prove to everyone that you are worthy, and for people to respect and admire you. Then, you will be able to marry my sister, then we will regain our prestige and nobody will be able to say a word in retort.”

Duan Wu Ya's words made everybody shiver, his requirements were extremely high. Duan Wu Ya's requirements were extremely difficult and cruel.

The Great Competition of Xue Yu was a true competition between geniuses, Lin Feng was only eighteen years old, finishing in the top nine would be difficult. Besides, that wasn't enough, Duan Wu Ya wanted him to become the first high-official of Xue Yue which meant that Duan Wu Ya was asking him to... Defeat Duan Wu Dao, the crown prince! Nobody in Xue Yue was allowed to be stronger than Lin Feng, that was the requirement.

Nobody could imagine such things from a young man like Lin Feng but Duan Wu Ya was saying that Lin Feng had to achieve them.

Yue Tian Ming was also scared by Duan Wu Ya's requests, he also thought that finishing amongst the top nine cultivators of the Great Competition of Xue Yu was extremely difficult.

Duan Wu Dao, the crown prince, killed anyone who offends him, but he is good to those who don't. He had been the first high-official of Xue Yue for a long time. Nobody had ever surpassed him. Yue Tian Ming was also aware that he would be unable to match

Duan Wu Dao. Duan Wu Ya wanted him to defeat Duan Wu Dao and become the first high-official, that was almost impossible.

“Brother, how can you be that cruel to Lin Feng?” Said Duan Xin Ye, she was extremely worried Duan Wu Ya’s requests were almost impossible.

“If he can’t do those things, why should he be allowed to marry you?” Said Duan Wu Ya while shaking his head and staring at Lin Feng.

At that moment, Lin Feng looked puzzled, what did Duan Wu Ya mean with those requirements? What was his goal?

If he finished amongst the top cultivators in the Great Competition of Xue Yu, he would definitely return to Xue Yue as a glorious hero, defeating Duan Wu Dao however was extremely complicated, but if he managed to do that, nobody would dare disrespect him.

“Is there a time limit for the second request?” Asked Lin Feng.

“You have one year to marry my sister.” Said Duan Wu Ya. Lin Feng had only one year to do it!

The Great Competition of Xue Yu would start soon, so it would, of course, not require one year to complete. However, Lin Feng also had to become the first high-official in the same year.

One could also understand, from Duan Wu Ya's tone of speech and behaviour, that becoming the first high-official of Xue Yue was even more difficult than finishing in the top nine of the Great Competition. What Duan Wu Ya seemed to think was that Duan Wu Dao, his brother, was even stronger than the people who finished in the top nine of the Great Competition of Xue Yu. At least, Duan Wu Ya thought so, he had faith in his brother.

Even if Lin Feng finished in the top nine, he would still be very far from being able to compete with Duan Wu Dao.

"I have no choice, right?" Said Lin Feng.

"Indeed, no choice." Said Duan Wu Ya while shaking his head.

Lin Feng remained silent for a moment and then grabbed Duan Xin Ye's hand, he then said: "I'm going somewhere with Duan Xin Ye for a few days."

"Where?"

"The Lovesick Forest." Replied Lin Feng calmly. Duan Wu Ya nodded and said: "No problem, bring her back in a few days time. I don't want the same things, which happened in the past, to happen again."

Lin Feng remained silent, he obviously understood that Duan Wu Ya was talking about the fact that Yue Meng He and Lin Hai left Xue Yue, but the result was Lin Hai's cultivation was sealed and he

was unable to enter the Imperial City. Because of what had happened eighteen years before, Lin Hai had to hide in the Lovesick Forest.

Chapter 525: The Story

Duan Wu Ya didn't try to prevent Lin Feng from leaving. Everything Duan Wu Ya was doing was for Duan Xin Ye, he was asking Lin Feng to come back as a glorious hero, to astonish the entire country and marry her.

But Lin Feng didn't feel good about it, actually he felt horrible. He had the feeling that he was being manipulated.

Even if Duan Wu Ya hadn't told him to finish amongst the best cultivators in the Great Competition of Xue Yu, Lin Feng would have done his best regardless. He would continue to improve his cultivation without added ultimatums, becoming stronger and stronger was always part of his plan.

Lin Feng already intended to confront Duan Wu Dao sooner or later. Lin Feng had already decided these things by himself.

But Duan Wu Ya was asking him to do it with little margin for error. If he failed then Lin Feng should just die. Besides, he only had one year to defeat Duan Wu Dao and become the first high-official.

Both things were extremely difficult, it was heartless, but Lin Feng had no choice. Maybe it was a means to challenge himself, to make him even more motivated to quickly surpass his current level and become stronger.

Lin Feng was holding Duan Xin Ye's hand and walking forward,

they passed by Duan Wu Ya and Yue Tian Ming.

Yue Tian Ming looked glum. Duan Wu Ya hadn't killed Lin Feng, he had only set two challenges, but in the end, he let Duan Xin Ye leave with Lin Feng.

“Kacha!” A subtle sound filled the air, Yue Tian Ming had clenched his fists so hard and released his energy into the air. He would do his best to prevent Lin Feng from finishing in the top cultivators of the Great Competition of Xue Yu. Even if Yue Qing Shan didn't allow him to fight against Lin Feng, he would still do it.

.....

In the forbidden area of the Lovesick Forest, in front of a tree with some cabin lodges, there were two tables and chairs. Two people were sitting looking carefree and at home.

Those two people were women, they were both extremely beautiful and looked like angels. They were just sitting there but anyone who saw them would feel a peaceful atmosphere fall over them.

“How should the eyebrows be? Thick or thin?” A pure and holy looking woman raised her head, she didn't need anything to become more beautiful, she only had to stand there and it would make the world seem colourless in comparison.

The other woman raised her head as well, even though she wasn't young anymore, she didn't have many wrinkles on her face. She just had a deep and profound look in her eyes. She looked natural, warm and friendly. She was smiling and looked gorgeous.

“Let the brush move with your heart.” Said the beautiful Yue Meng He while looking at her future daughter-in-law. She was very satisfied. Meng Qing was extremely beautiful, she wasn't any less beautiful than Yue Meng He when she was at that age. If Meng Qing were to be proclaimed as the most beautiful woman of Xue Yue, Yue Meng He would definitely agree.

Lin Feng had a good eye for women.

Even though she hadn't been with Meng Qing for a long time, Yue Meng He couldn't find anything bad about Meng Qing, she was extremely happy to have her as a future daughter-in-law.

“Move with my heart...” Whispered Meng Qing. With the firm expression on her face, one could see that she didn't entirely understand what Yue Meng He was telling her, but she closed her eyes and continued. She was sketching the contours of a portrait.

When she opened her eyes and saw her portrait. She had a resplendent smile on her face. Even though she wasn't good at painting, she wanted Yue Meng He to teach her. She wanted to nourish her soul and heart, she also found it to be extremely relaxing.

In the distance, Lin Hai was still carving. He would occasionally

raise his head and smile at them. If Lin Feng had been there, then the four of them could have shared this lovely moment, that would have been wonderful.

“Father, Mother, Meng Qing!” At that moment, a voice sounded which pleasantly surprised the three of them. It was Lin Feng’s voice.

But when they raised their head, they were surprised. There were two silhouettes... Apart from Lin Feng, there was also a young woman, she was beautiful.

Meng Qing was stupefied. She could, of course, recognize Duan Xin Ye, she had already seen her.

In Duan Ren City and Yue Mo, Lin Feng had saved Duan Xin Ye, then, he left the forbidden area of the Zi Government with Duan Xin Ye.

Meng Qing knew exactly who she was, she also knew that Duan Xin Ye was in love with Lin Feng. Meng Qing was a woman who had a sharp intuition, by glancing once at Duan Xin Ye’s eyes, she could easily see that she liked Lin Feng.

Besides, at that moment, Duan Xin Ye was lowering her head, she looked extremely shy.

When Meng Qing saw that, she immediately felt something.

Yue Meng He could also feel something, she couldn't help but glance at Lin Hai with a deep and meaningful look.

Lin Hai was stupefied. He couldn't help but lower his head and smile secretly. His son was even more skilled with women than himself.

A short moment after, Lin Feng arrived in front of Yue Meng He and Meng Qing. Meng Qing could sense something so she immediately put the painting away.

When Yue Meng He saw that, she remained silent and sighed. Meng Qing's love for Lin Feng was extremely deep, she could feel that something was wrong, but she still took the time to hide her painting. She was extremely scared of Lin Feng having a negative opinion, because the portrait Meng Qing had been painting was of Lin Feng.

Lin Feng glanced at Yue Meng He and then at Meng Qing.

He opened his mouth, wanting to say something, but words wouldn't come out. He couldn't say anything.

At the same time, Lin Feng looked strange, he looked remorseful and felt like a weight had fallen on his heart.

Yue Meng He and Meng Qing obviously understood what had happened. Yue Meng He shook her head, she didn't know what to say either.

But at that moment, Meng Qing stood up which surprised Lin Feng, he just looked over to her and waited to see what she was going to do.

Meng Qing stood up and walked towards Duan Xin Ye, who then lowered her head even more, she looked like a little girl who had done something wrong. Her heart started pounding to the extent that she could hear her own heartbeat.

“I’m sorry.” Said Duan Xin Ye in a low voice. Even though she was a princess, she knew perfectly well that Meng Qing and Lin Feng’s love was extremely deep, she was well aware of it, but she had also fallen in love with Lin Feng, and she had involved herself in their relationship.

She was a princess but in front of Meng Qing, she never acted arrogantly. Meng Qing’s Qi seemed to be that of an ice goddess, men felt oppressed in front of her, but so did women.

A sudden sound broke the silence which surprised Duan Xin Ye. She raised her head and saw Meng Qing smile at her.

Meng Qing was surprisingly smiling at her.

Xin Ye couldn’t believe it, but she could actually see a smile on Meng Qing’s beautiful face. She wasn’t angry.

Duan Xin Ye wasn’t the only one astonished, but Lin Feng was

too. Yue Meng was shocked as well and fixedly stared at Meng Qing's smile.

“Xin Ye, you're a princess, you probably know how to paint, you can teach me!” Said Meng Qing while taking Duan Xin Ye's hand. Lin Feng was holding her hand on one side, and Meng Qing was holding her hand on the other side. She was gobsmacked and just stared at Meng Qing with rounded eyes.

“Come quickly, sit down!” Said Meng Qing while pulling Duan Xin Ye to a chair. Immediately after, she took a brush and a paper roll, she was preparing everything for her. She didn't look cold at all, she only had a magnificent and warm smile on her face.

“Meng Qing.” Whispered Lin Feng. Meng Qing glanced at him and then ignored him, she was only talking to Duan Xin Ye.

Yue Meng He walked towards Lin Feng and hugged him. Then she walked into the distance.

Lin Feng obviously understood what Yue Meng He meant. He then followed her and arrived next to Lin Hai.

“Father.” Said Lin Feng as he approached. He didn't know what to say to either of his parents.

Yue Meng He looked at Lin Feng, she wasn't angry at him, she was just smiling and said: “Little Feng, what is going on between you and the princess?”

Lin Feng smiled wryly and explained everything, he didn't even hide the fact that they had slept together. He told his parents of the events.

Even though that world was full of coldness and cruelty, for Lin Feng, family and friends were the most important people in his life. He really cherished them, so how could he hide things from his parents?

When Yue Meng He heard Lin Feng, she sighed, looked at him and wrinkled her brow. She then said: "I don't know how you lived before, but Xin Ye has given up everything for you, if you don't cherish Meng Qing, I will never let you off."

"There is no need to consider other things, just look at Meng Qing and how deeply she cares for you, she loves you, no matter what happens in the future, you must cherish her, you cannot lose her."

Yue Meng He was talking in a strict and firm tone. Lin Feng was a bit surprised but nodded in a serious way. How could he forget about Meng Qing? She was the woman he loved the most in the world!

Chapter 526: Painting with the Heart

Yue Meng He surprised Lin Feng. He looked at his mother, she had already completely adopted Meng Qing, to the extent that she was taking her side against Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled, Meng Qing and his mother got along very well, he was, of course, really happy about that.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at Meng Qing and Duan Xin Ye who were together in the distance. He could see that they were conversing with each other. Duan Xin Ye seemed more relaxed at that moment and she was smiling in a resplendent way.

Lin Feng felt like a heavy weight had been lifted from his heart. He had two amazing women, he couldn't be happier. He didn't need his mother to tell him that, he was perfectly aware of it, he deeply loved and cherished them.

He thought about all the things Meng Qing and Duan Xin Ye had told him in the past and started laughing. Without having to talk about who would be the main wife or not, everything was happening without any trouble. Meng Qing had already told him she didn't mind him having several women at his side and Duan Xin Ye had told him she didn't care about having the status of main wife in the past, she would just be happy to stay with him.

“Lucky boy.” Said Lin Hai while sighing and smiling. His son's was so lucky with his love life, he had two incredibly beautiful girls, as a father, he could only be happy.

“What? Do you mean that you are not happy?” Said Yue Meng He while looking at Lin Hai which surprised him. A trembling smile appeared on his face and he said: “Of course not, I’m happy too!” Then he lowered his head and continued carving.

That sweet moment made Lin Feng smile even more, his lips started shaking and he said to his father: “I now understand what you were scared of, father.”

“Foul mouthed little boy, watch your language!” Said Lin Hai looking upset, Lin Feng immediately started shaking his head hastily and walked away as if nothing had ever happened.

“Go my son, be a good man to Xin Ye and Meng Qing.” Said Yue Meng He while looking at Duan Xin Ye and Meng Qing who were not too far from them. Lin Feng nodded and slowly walked towards them.

At that moment, Meng Qing also took a brush and a piece of paper and started learning from Duan Xin Ye. She then started outlining the contours of her painting.

They were ignoring Lin Feng, they were lost in that moment of happiness. Lin Feng was excluded from that joyful moment.

Everything was unexpected for Lin Feng, but he felt gratified.

Duan Xin Ye stayed in the Lovesick Forest for two days and

stayed with Meng Qing for those two days. She taught her how to paint. Once in a while, they would chat and laugh together too. The poor Lin Feng was alone, excluded, for two days the girls ignored him. He felt sad, he didn't know whom he had offended....

On the third day, Duan Wu Ya sent some people to the Lovesick Forest to pick up Duan Xin Ye, and at the same time, report a message to Lin Feng.

Ruo Lan Shan wanted Lin Feng to go to and wait in front of the Imperial Palace three days later, they were going to leave for the Dragon Mountain Empire.

That news had excited the entire country. The Great Competition of Xue Yu was finally going to start, but they still didn't know how many people were going to participate.

Lin Feng guessed that Ruo Lan Shan hadn't really selected fighters, he was just considering the dates.

Three days was fine though, the Great Competition of Xue Yu would happen sooner or later, leaving earlier would be a good opportunity to meet some geniuses of the empire.

“Duan Wu Dao, Duan Wu Ya, Yue Tian Meng and the others will all go there...” Thought Lin Feng but at that moment, he was sitting in the bamboo forest and there was a huge straw mat on top of which there were many papers.

Lin Feng was painting, his hand was moving over the paper like many shooting stars.

In front of Lin Feng, Meng Qing was sat about three meters away. She looked calm and serene, apart from her eyes and Lin Feng's hands, it seemed like nothing else was moving in the world.

The silhouette of a woman gradually appeared under Lin Feng's painting brush. She looked affectionate, soft and delicate, pure and holy like a celestial being. She also looked natural and carefree. However, in that painting, that girl didn't look as beautiful as in reality.

"No, it's not good." Thought Lin Feng while slowly shaking his head. He wasn't satisfied. He tore the paper apart and flames appeared in his hand, he burnt the paper into ashes.

"Lin Feng, do you still need time?" Asked Meng Qing in a low voice. She had been sitting there for too long and Lin Feng had tried many times but he had failed each time. Each time, he had burnt the paper.

Meng Qing was upset, initially, Duan Xin Ye had been teaching her how to paint, after that, Lin Feng had started trying to paint Meng Qing's portrait, without any interruption. Besides, he didn't allow Meng Qing to leave, he wanted her in front of him.

"You must wait until I'm done." Said Lin Feng while laughing, he knew that he was being annoying.

Meng Qing remained silent and seated. She looked pure and free from vulgarity, she perfectly matched with the beautiful scenery.

The sound of Lin Feng's brush on the paper continued spreading through the air. Another portrait appeared, another Meng Qing, she looked very similar, Lin Feng had managed to make her face seem extremely beautiful, but it lacked vitality.

"No..." Said Lin Feng in a low voice again. He tore the paper apart and burnt it slowly. Lin Feng had burnt another piece of paper.

"Lin Feng put another piece of paper in front him and started again, in Lin Feng's eyes, there was only Meng Qing at that moment, nothing else.

His paint brush danced over the paper, a portrait appeared again, the sounds of the brush on the paper and of the rustling leaves were merging together in the air, it was very romantic.

"No..."

"No....."

"No...." Lin Feng, managed to paint her face beautifully each time, she looked very similar but there was something lacking, it was vitality, that vitality which gave people the impression that the ten thousand things of creation were colourless when they saw Meng Qing.

Lin Feng didn't even know how many sheets he had burnt already but Meng Qing was still sitting there and watching the beautiful bamboo forest. When she saw Lin Feng frown and anguish, she didn't look impatient at all, her heart was filled with sweet feelings.

Lin Feng was watching her carefully and she was also looking at Lin Feng.

They weren't talking at all but most of the time, only a glance sufficed for them to guess their mutual thoughts.

Time was passing slowly and the sky was growing dark, day and night were merging at that moment, time was really passing slowly.

However, Lin Feng was still silent, from morning to evening, he had remained silent, and then from evening to morning, until the sun rise appeared and the flowers bloomed. They had the feeling they were witnessing the awakening of the world, the creation of the planet.

Finally, on the third day, Lin Feng raised his brush in the air.

He looked at Meng Qing, a gentle breeze brushed his body which made his hair flutter gently. Immediately after, he closed his eyes, slowly.

He stopped looking at Meng Qing, he just closed his eyes and finally his hand started floating above the paper again.

The sound of the brush on the paper started spreading in the air again but this time, there was nothing messy at all, Lin Feng was painting in a free and unrestrained way, as if guided by the heavens.

Lin Feng's eyes were closed, his hand continued dancing over the paper, smoothly and skillfully. He did everything in one go without stopping once, he had been struggling for three days but at that moment, he had won.

“Pheww..” Lin Feng sighed and opened his eyes, he then looked at his painting, finally, he smiled in a resplendent way, he couldn't stop smiling.

Finally, he raised his painting and looked at it, it looked alive. It was filled with vitality. Besides, it didn't just look good, it was magnificent.

Meng Qing raised her head and looked at Lin Feng, he had been looking at her for three days and had used up a lot of energy. Meng Qing gave a magnificent smile.

That portrait was incredibly beautiful, just like a celestial being, like a flower blossoming.

“I finally managed to do it.” Said Lin Feng in a low voice with a

smile of satisfaction on his face.

“Lin Feng, since you closed your eyes, why did you need me here?”

“Because I need to feel your presence, if you’re next to me, I can picture you in my mind and in my heart.” Said Lin Feng in a soft and tender voice while smiling: “When I’m on the road and miss you too much, at least, I can look at this portrait of you. And when I painted you, I had to close my eyes, because I needed to use my heart to see you, my eyes are not efficient enough.”

Meng Qing felt embarrassed and stroked her hair, she looked incredibly beautiful, Lin Feng had closed his eyes to paint her, and painted with his heart. Besides, that painting wasn’t only Meng Qing’s portrait, it was Meng Qing’s love.

Chapter 527: Departure

This time, Lin Feng was going to go to the Dragon Mountain Empire, there would probably be many dangers during that journey. Lin Feng was obviously not going to bring Meng Qing with him, she would stay in the Lovesick Forest while Lin Feng would go alone with his winged tiger.

Before leaving, Lin Feng went to Duan Xin Ye's residence, but shockingly, he found out that she didn't live there anymore. Her female protectors weren't there anymore either. Lin Feng was extremely upset, Duan Wu Ya was cruel. Surprisingly, he had brought Duan Xin Ye to another place so Lin Feng couldn't see her.

Lin Feng had no other solution, he could only give up, he didn't know where she was. Lin Feng jumped onto his winged tiger and they flew to the foot of Duan Wu Mountain, where they were supposed to meet.

At that moment, there were many people there already. Apart from the people from the Dragon Mountain Empire, there were also some geniuses from Xue Yue. Lin Feng glanced at them. They were nine people in total.

There was Lin Feng, Duan Wu Ya, Yue Tian Ming, Wu Qing, Yu Qin, Yu Jian, Yun Fei Yang and two people whom Lin Feng didn't know. They were wearing black clothes and were releasing a cold and oppressive Qi. They looked extremely firm and tenacious and absolutely expressionless.

Besides, nobody was standing next to those two people. They were calmly standing together, away from the rest of the group.

Apart from Duan Wu Dao, the high-officials were all present, maybe those two people were actually the two newest high-officials. Indeed, before that, two people had disappeared from the rankings, since they had died. Besides, they looked ice-cold and terrifyingly strong, Lin Feng could feel it.

“Where is the crown prince Wu Dao?” said Ruo Lan Shan while looking at those nine people. He was asking Duan Wu Ya.

Duan Wu Dao was most likely the one Ruo Lan Shan wanted to see the most at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. He had already heard about him, he didn’t need to see him to know that he was extremely strong. Duan Wu Dao couldn’t miss the Great Competition of Xue Yu, at all costs.

“Mister Ruo, my brother will travel alone. He doesn’t like being with other people. He told me to tell you that. At the moment of the Great Competition of Xue Yu, he will of course show himself.”

Duan Wu Ya was smiling while talking which made Ruo Lan Shan frown. Duan Wu Dao wasn’t going to travel with them?

But after short moment, he nodded. Duan Wu Dao was unruly and aggressive, he was also extremely strong. For those kinds of people, traveling alone was normal. Besides, Duan Wu Dao would participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu, he was so aggressive and violent that such a competition could only be an

exciting event for him.

Even though everybody knew that he was unruly, violent and aggressive, everybody knew that all he cared about was cultivation. He didn't offend those who didn't offend him, but he killed those who did.

"Alright, let's go then." said Ruo Lan Shan while nodding. He didn't say anything else.

"Mister Ruo, there is something else I must apologize for." said Duan Wu Ya which surprised Ruo Lan Shan. "Wu Ya, what is it this time?"

"My father doesn't really pay attention to what is happening in Xue Yue these days, and my brother is too busy practicing cultivation, so this time, I do not have enough time to come and participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu, please forgive me." said Duan Wu Ya while bowing in front of Ruo Lan Shan. He looked sincerely apologetic.

Everybody was astonished, the fourth high-official wasn't going to participate to the competition? They didn't even know how strong Duan Wu Ya was, but he was giving up, he wanted to stay in Xue Yue.

Xue Yue was under the jurisdiction of the Dragon Mountain Empire, so Duan Wu Ya also represented the empire in a way. Ruo Lan Shan hoped that he would participate, and that his strength would contribute to the strength of the empire at the competition.

But at that moment, Duan Wu Ya was saying that he wasn't going to participate, Ruo Lan Shan was speechless. Duan Wu Ya was extremely smart and he kept becoming stronger. Even though they hadn't known each other for a long time, Ruo Lan Shan knew that Duan Wu Ya was an expert at hiding things, especially about himself. He was extremely clever.

"Wu Ya, you are so strong, it is such a pity to hear that, but if it's unavoidable..." said Ruo Lan Shan trying to calm down.

"Mister Ruo, all those people are the most outstanding cultivators of Xue Yue, they are not weaker than me. Besides, there is also my brother, he is monstrously strong. In any case, since they are here, if I don't participate, it will not have any significant repercussions on the results. I really can't go anyway, there are too many things to do in Xue Yue, please forgive me. I hope you can understand." said Duan Wu Ya politely. Ruo Lan Shan pulled a long face and then nodded. He knew that Duan Wu Ya had some ulterior motives and was extremely strong-willed, making him change his mind would be impossible.

"Since it's that way and it's unavoidable, I forgive you." said Ruo Lan Shan while sighing. Immediately after, he turned to the others and said: "Alright, Wu Ya is not coming, so we're ready to leave. Let's go."

Then, Ruo Lan Shan whistled extremely loudly and in a flash, some black hawks descended from the sky and crouched down in front of the crowd.

The Dragon Mountain Empire was extremely far from Xue Yue. Ruo Lan Shan and the others were obviously not going to walk, and flying in the sky was impossible too, it would have required too much pure Qi and vitality. Riding beasts was the best way to travel.

The black hawks were actually black wind hawks, Xuan level beasts. They were extremely quick, people flying in the sky could never catch up with them.

There were six black hawks and one of them could accommodate three people at once.

Ruo Lan Shan, who was sharing his black hawk with Jian Chen, said to the others: “Three people can ride the same black wind hawk, let’s go.”

The crowd nodded. Small groups were formed and were jumping on the back of the hawks.

But Lin Feng didn’t ride those hawks, he had his winged tiger. It was also extremely quick, and it wasn’t slower than those black hawks.

Lin Feng made a step and jumped onto his winged tiger which spread its fire-red wings. It looked extraordinarily majestic. It only glanced at those black hawks for a few seconds but it was sufficient to scare them. Ancient ferocious beasts were extremely terrifying.

“Lin Feng, can I come with you?” asked Yun Fei Yang at that moment.

“Of course, no problem, come on.” said Lin Feng indifferently. Yun Fei Yang had helped him in the past, Lin Feng couldn’t refuse.

“Shhhh.....” A silhouette flickered in front of Lin Feng which stupefied him, there was a hurricane around that silhouette.

That silhouette flickered and landed on the winged tiger’s back. Incredibly, it was Lan Jiao from the Cosmic Pavilion. Lan Jiao didn’t stay with the people from the Cosmic Pavilion, she had decided to travel with Lin Feng on his winged tiger.

“Why didn’t you ask me to come with you?” asked Lan Jiao while glancing at Lin Feng. Did Lin Feng need to ask her? She couldn’t come onto the winged tiger without asking herself, she was always like that.

Lin Feng smiled and shook his head. He didn’t mind Lan Jiao riding his winged tiger with him. He looked at her and said: “If you want to travel with me, I, of course, have no objection, you’re welcome.”

“Since when are you so polite?” asked Lan Jiao while raising her head and glancing at Lin Feng in an indifferent way, which made Lin Feng shake his head and smile wryly. He didn’t add anything else though.

“You’ve never been to the Dragon Mountain Empire, the trip will maybe last for a few days. Maybe you don’t want to stay with me that long, maybe you don’t want me to show you around Dragon Mountain?” said Lan Jiao when she saw that Lin Feng remained silent.

Lin Feng remained silent for a moment. Actually, he had really never been to Dragon Empire. Now, he had to go there. Besides, he needed a few things which he couldn’t find in Xue Yue, so he was hoping to find them in Dragon Empire.

“When we are in Dragon Empire, I will definitely need your help with a few things.” said Lin Feng while looking at Lan Jiao, which made a grin appear on the corner of her mouth. Lin Feng also needed her sometimes, apparently.

When Lin Feng saw Lan Jiao’s facial expression, he shook her head, what she want from him?

Yun Fei Yang remained silent and inwardly laughed. That girl from Dragon Empire surprisingly seemed interested in Lin Feng!

Chapter 528: Practicing Cultivation in the Sky!

In the air, the black hawks were clapping their wings and flying at full speed. The strong winds that were created blew on everyone's bodies while the sounds of fluttering winds were heard.

Lin Feng, Yun Fei Yang and Lan Jiao were riding the winged tiger. Lan Jiao was sitting near the middle of the wings, Yun Fei Yang was sitting on the back of the beast, and Lin Feng was standing on it near the head.

Lin Feng was looking down at the landscape, there were clouds, fog, and huge roads. There were some mountain chains and deep forests, which made Lin Feng gasp in amazement.

Finally, he was leaving Xue Yue. Lin Feng couldn't help but sigh with emotion.

Since Lin Feng had been in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, he had practiced cultivation very hard. He wanted to reach the clouds and become one of the strongest cultivators in the world. At that moment, he was wondering what it was like outside of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. He longed for the day when he would be strong enough to bring his beloved with him out of the continent, they would travel millions of kilometers together, see huge mountains, lakes, and rivers.

Participating in the Great Competition of Xue Yu was a first step for Lin Feng, it wouldn't be his final achievement. These would

just be his first steps out of Xue Yue. His ultimate goal was neither Xue Yue nor the Dragon Mountain Empire, nor was it Xue Yu. Instead, he wanted to travel very far and see the corners and edges of the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

People in his previous life used to wishfully think about becoming heroes or being extremely strong, but in this world of cultivation, it was possible. Lin Feng would someday break through to those mysterious cultivation layers which would enable him to destroy mountains and oceans. He would have incredible powers.

Before, Lin Feng used to look at the sky wishing he could fly through it, now he could soar above the clouds.

Lin Feng wondered what it was like to have broken through to the highest cultivation layers, what was it like to be monstrously strong? To break through to the Tian Qi layer and become an everlasting cultivation god?

Lan Jiao raised her head and looked at Lin Feng who was standing still. He didn't look fat at all, he actually looked quite thin. Besides, he was as straight as a sword. His back wasn't crooked. It was a sign of his firm and indomitable willpower.

"How far can Lin Feng see?" Whispered Lan Jiao. She had spent some time with Lin Feng. Sometimes, he was cynical, frivolous and had no respect for societal conventions. At other times he was aggressive and violent. He was also extremely stubborn, he didn't care about the consequences when he did things, even if they could be dangerous. No one dared infuriate him, but if they did, he'd kill

them.

But even though he looked like a death god at times, who knew how lonely and desolate he actually felt?

He had come to this world and what had happened? His uncles and cousins had wanted to kill him. Then he had been expelled from his own clan.

Back then Lin Feng had nobody apart from his father. He had been alone in the world, he had only been able to rely on himself. He always had to kill people, otherwise they would kill him.

Protector Kong and Protector Bei had given him affection. Even though he and Protector Kong hadn't talked much, Lin Feng had always respected him but what had the result been? The Yun Hai Sect had been destroyed and Protector Kong sacrificed himself for him. Then Protector Bei helped him escape only to commit suicide after.

All those hardships had shaped Lin Feng's personality, he had become a death god. He had immediately told Yan Yu Ping Sheng that without hesitation. He had opened his heart to him and had told him he wanted to be a selfless killer. Even if he was hated by all and they only wanted to kill him, Lin Feng didn't care. For the few people he loved, he was ready to become a monstrous murderer and kill them.

“Let's speed up. We will arrive soon! Pay attention.” Said Ruo Lan Shan whose voice spread in the air.

The black hawks started to accelerate, the airstream was even more violent at that moment. With strong winds blowing upon everyone's faces, it was almost painful.

The winged tiger accelerated as well, just like the black hawks. Lin Feng continued to stand still at the front of the winged tiger, gazing off into the distance. Despite the wind, he looked absolutely normal and expressionless. His clothes were emitting extremely loud fluttering sounds, it seemed like they were going to be torn apart by the wind.

Ruo Lan Shan was sitting on the back of a black hawk, looking at the crowd. He was surprised. Some people were using pure Qi to attenuate the effects of the wind while others were dodging the gusts of wind.

Nobody had any problem resisting the wind, apart from Lin Feng, who was standing there normally.

The strong winds were blowing on his body violently. His skin and clothes seemed like they were going to be ripped apart, the winged tiger was extremely fast. The faster it was, the stronger its countercurrents were. At incredible speeds, the wind could become as sharp as a blade. During battles, cultivators couldn't really feel it. But in the sky, while flying at full speed, the wind could be lethal.

Lin Feng closed his eyes and sat down cross-legged. He was immobile like a mountain, he looked like a Heruka. He let the wind

pound on his body.

In Lin Feng's brain appeared the Heruka statue, it seemed like it had come from remote ages, and it had adopted a particularly evil countenance.

In Lin Feng's body, an incredible stream started flowing, the extremely sharp wind in the sky couldn't damage Lin Feng's skin, his skin was as solid as steel.

"Crrr... Crrr...." An extremely sharp Qi was flowing in his body and emitting sharp sounds. The crowd only saw Lin Feng's clothes getting ripped apart to be blown away along with the wind.

Lin Feng's barebacked body appeared in the crowd's field of vision and they could see many veins appear. They could see strength flow through his body. It seemed like that strength was flowing in every part of Lin Feng's body, it was extremely strange.

"Huh?" Many people were stupefied, their pupils were shrinking. What was going on? Lin Feng was practicing cultivation under such circumstances?

An extremely strong strength was flowing in Lin Feng's veins, on top of that it wasn't a pure Qi, it was physical strength.

Apart from pure Qi, Lin Feng was also developing another kind of physical strength! And it seemed extremely powerful.

Ruo Lan Shan admired Lin Feng's power of understanding and determination, in such circumstances, he was still practicing cultivation...

Behind the winged tiger on a black hawk, a silhouette stood up and released ice-cold Qi which moved towards Lin Feng. That person was looking at Lin Feng and was about to unsheathe their sword, that person looked like a murderer.

That person looked elegant, handsome and delicate. He looked like a hero. He was the last of the high-officials, Yu Jian! He was a sword cultivator.

At that moment, his eyes looked as sharp as sword and he was looking at Lin Feng's back.

Suddenly, Yu Jian saw Yun Fei Yang raise his head and look at him. He had a resplendent smile on his face which stupefied Yu Jian.

Even though he was smiling, Yun Fei Yang looked like he could see through Yu Jian's heart.

Yu Jian fixedly stared at Yun Fei Yang who didn't stop smiling at him for even a second.

"Yu Jian!" Shouted Yu Qin. Yu Jian stopped holding his sword and slowly turned around and sat down again, as if nothing had happened.

Yun Fei Yang also lowered his head again as if nothing had happened either.

That move didn't draw anyone's attention but Yu Jian kept looking at Lin Feng.

However, Ruo Lan Shan noticed that, even if the others didn't. He grinned while he observed.

Yue Tian Ming and some other geniuses from Xue Yue hated Lin Feng, he knew about that. The Yu Clan hated Lin Feng more than anything else. They all wanted him to die. A moment before, Yu Jian wanted to attack Lin Feng by surprise while he was practicing cultivation but Yun Fei Yang helped Lin Feng and protected him.

If Yun Fei Yang hadn't been there, would he have attacked Lin Feng by surprise? Nobody could have seen that coming, but Ruo Lan Shan knew it isn't that easy to attack Lin Feng by surprise! Otherwise he wouldn't have practiced cultivation in such circumstances.

Chapter 529: The Dragon Mountain Empire

The winged tiger and the black hawks were flying. After three days no one knew how far they had travelled but they were very far from Xue Yue.

They looked down at the landscape, there were tall and lofty buildings that were much higher and more spectacular than those in Xue Yue. They were also snow-white.

Looking at the buildings made incredible feelings arise in people's hearts, they felt mighty.

“We have arrived in Celestial Dragon.” Said Ruo Lan Shan at that moment. Everyone's eyes started twinkling.

Celestial Dragon City was the Imperial City of Dragon Mountain, no wonder it looked so majestic and spectacular.

Some people looked excited while others looked nervous. They had left Xue Yue and were about to arrive in Celestial Dragon City, the Imperial City of Dragon Mountain Empire.

“Let's get ready to land.” Said Ruo Lan Shan. Everybody nodded except for Lin Feng whose eyes were still closed. He was in his own world, it seemed like he didn't know what was going on around him.

Lan Jiao made a step and arrived next to Lin Feng, her beautiful

eyes were twinkling. That guy was obviously not practicing cultivation anymore, why wasn't he waking up?

She opened her mouth but a sharp Qi emerged so she didn't talk. Immediately after she saw Lin Feng open his eyes, his eyes looked resplendent and sharp. A moment before she had sensed that sharp Qi, it had actually come out of Lin Feng's eyes.

"The Dragon Mountain Empire!" Lin Feng glanced around at the vast and boundless city under him. He looked extremely excited. He had been in that world for a few years and he had finally left Xue Yue, that was his first step in the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

"Let's land now!" Said Ruo Lan Shan. In a flash, the black hawks started nosediving.

Lin Feng told his bestial occultist to land using telepathy. In a flash, they were on the ground. The place where they landed was extremely broad and vast, it looked like a huge field designed to practice cultivation. Once in awhile some curious people would stare at them, wondering who the strange visitors were.

"Welcome to Celestial Dragon City, the Imperial City of Dragon Mountain Empire." said Ruo Lan Shan while turning his head around and smiling. Even though he was an ambassador and had gone to Tian Feng and Xue Yue, Dragon Empire was still his own country. In other countries he didn't feel at ease. He felt much better to be back in his own country, as if a huge burden had disappeared from his heart.

He didn't need to be overcautious in his own country.

Lin Feng looked at the environment, at that moment they were on a gigantic public square. To the north of the public square there was a gigantic arched door with a few words written on it: Virtuous Dragon Residence.

“Let me tell you a few things, you are now in the Dragon Empire. Here you can stay in the Virtuous Dragon Residence for a few days. I already sent a letter to Tian Feng to tell them to send some geniuses. When they arrive, there will be you and sixteen geniuses from Dragon Mountain. You will participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu together.” Said Ruo Lan Shan slowly. Each empire had to choose thirty-six geniuses in total. Dragon Empire had to choose candidates from their own empire as well as candidates from Xue Yue and Tian Feng to display their strength. Tian Feng and Xue Yue each had ten people chosen, and sixteen had been chosen from the empire.

Everybody nodded, they weren't surprised. After all, the geniuses in Dragon Mountain were stronger and more numerous, so them having more candidates was normal. The empire was, after all, an empire, cultivation facilities were much better in the empire and geniuses were more numerous. An empire could only be stronger than a country.

“The Virtuous Dragon Residence have many cultivation facilities, if you want to practice, you can find a place you like and practice cultivation.”

The Virtuous Dragon Residence was a sort of hotel where foreigners from Xue Yue and Tian Feng could go.

“An empire remains an empire...” Thought Lin Feng. The Dragon Mountain Empire controlled by Xue Yue. When people from Dragon Mountain were in Xue Yue, they stayed in the Imperial Palace of Xue Yue and the prince or the king had to receive and entertain them, they had to be extremely respectful to them as well.

However, when people from Xue Yue were in Dragon Mountain, it wasn't that way. Their group were going to stay in some sort of hotel for foreigners, not in the Imperial Palace of Dragon Mountain.

But their respective powers were imbalanced, one was a country under the jurisdiction of the other. People from Xue Yue were not surprised, unable to be able to stay in the Imperial Palace of Dragon Empire. Everybody just nodded. Besides, cultivators didn't really care about where they were going to stay, that was just a practical matter, nothing more. Although they care about face, being received as extremely distinguished guests didn't really matter to them.

“Alright, you must all be tired from of the journey, go and have a rest. I will not bother you anymore. If you need anything, you can tell the people of the Virtuous Dragon Residence to contact me. I need to tell you something else, you are here, in my empire, the Dragon Mountain Empire! I hope that you will not cause trouble here because I don't want anything to happen to you, you cannot die before the Great Competition of Xue Yu. You may fight, but no

battles to the death!” Said Ruo Lan Shan with sharp lights twinkling in his eyes while glancing at the crowd, especially Yu Jian. During the flight, Yu Jian had thought about attacking Lin Feng. Now, they were in Dragon Mountain, some of them wanted to kill Lin Feng. They were going to live together in the same residence so there were probably going to be tensions, and the situation could explode at any moment.

Everybody slightly nodded, they understood that if they did something wrong, Ruo Lan Shan would tell them to leave.

Everybody glanced at each other and then gazed into the distance. They had arrived in the empire, they of course, wanted to go for a walk.

Briefly, a few people went to the residence while others went for a walk in the city.

Lan Jiao looked at Lin Feng as if she were waiting for him to say something.

Lin Feng looked at Lan Jiao, smiled, and shook his head when he saw how she was behaving. “Let’s go and find a room, then you can show me around, alright?” asked Lin Feng.

“Are you giving me an order?” Asked Lan Jiao while crossing her arms before her chest, she was looking at him in a seductive way.

Lin Feng looked at Lan Jiao, he was puzzled. He then decided to

immediately turn around and walked towards the Virtuous Dragon Residence with the winged tiger following him.

“You....” Said Lan Jiao, she was stupefied. She then started walking as well. That bastard... But she followed him anyway.

The Virtuous Dragon Residence was also a huge snowy-white building, it was clean and beautiful. It looked like a very nice place. From outside, one could see there were some courtyards inside. The long corridors looked like dragons. There were ponds and a beautiful courtyard. Of course, they had to go through the main gate to see more, from outside they could only see a part of it.

It seemed that every courtyard in the residence were different.

“Let’s go there.” Said Lin Feng while pointing at a courtyard. He then immediately entered the courtyard. He was only going to stay there for a few days. Besides, Lin Feng thought that that courtyard looked extremely sumptuous.

Lin Feng left his winged tiger there and then left with Lan Jiao.

The winged tiger was an ancient ferocious animal, it would draw people’s attention if he took it with him into the city and might attract trouble.

Celestial Dragon was much bigger than the Imperial City of Xue Yue. The streets were wider, people had more beautiful chang paos, they looked extremely elegant. People from Dragon

Mountain Empire seemed to particularly like snowy-white clothes.

“Where do you want to go?” Asked Lan Jiao.

Lin Feng immediately replied, “I don’t know what there is here, so no need to ask me.”

“Alright, I will bring you to a nice place. I will show you where some geniuses go. If you’re lucky, you might meet a gorgeous woman too,” said Lan Jiao while smiling. Surprised, Lin Feng asked, “What place?”

“The best restaurant in the city, the Celestial Palace Restaurant, which belongs to the Tang Clan.” Replied Lan Jiao.

Chapter 530: The Alcohol of the Best Restaurant

“Tang Clan? Celestial Palace?” Lin Feng was curious. It was a restaurant and it was surprisingly called the Celestial Palace Restaurant, what a powerful and aggressive name!

“When you see it, you will understand why it is called Celestial Palace.” Said Lan Jiao while smiling. She then led the way, walking on a big road. They walked for about half an hour before they arrived in front of a gigantic white fortress.

That white fortress had nine floors, it was shaped like a pyramid where each floor was more narrow than the one under. Of course the ground floor was incredible! It supported such a huge building.

“It’s really a palace...” Whispered Lin Feng. That domineering palace couldn’t have been called a restaurant, or else it would have been an euphemism.

“The Tang Clan is the most powerful family in the Dragon Mountain Empire, it is also one of the oldest clans. This palace is one of their emblems, that’s why it looks so incredible. I can tell you that those who enter the palace are extremely strong, you have to be of the fifth Ling Qi layer or higher to enter. On top of that, you cannot be older than thirty years old, unless you’re a member of the Tang Clan.” Said Lan Jiao while smiling which surprised Lin Feng. The Tang Clan was the most powerful and influential clan of the Dragon Mountain Empire, they were much stronger than the Yue Clan or the Yu Clan in Xue Yue. They had founded that palace and only people who were above the fifth Ling Qi layer could enter.

“Besides, the alcohol in this restaurant is extremely expensive.” Said Lan Jiao while smiling even more. Lin Feng really wanted to see what kind of alcohol they had in the restaurant. Why was it so expensive? Was it special?

“Let’s go inside.” Said Lin Feng in a low voice and then immediately walked towards the restaurant.

When Lan Jiao saw Lin Feng walk towards the restaurant, she smiled in a sly way and followed him.

The ground floor was gigantic, and there were many people, they all looked extremely young but the atmosphere was extremely calm. People were just whispering in order not to disturb others, besides they were mainly focusing on their drinks and enjoying the taste.

Lin Feng glanced at them, as expected, none of them were weak.

“Don’t look at them, they think they’re great. They put on some nice clothes and come here, but they actually only mingle with the cognoscenti, they’re worthless.” Said Lan Jiao while smiling. She was talking in a very untactful way and everybody started staring at them, they looked extremely upset.

Lin Feng glanced at Lan Jiao, was she trying to cause trouble?

“What a rude girl!” Said someone when he heard her. Some

people even stood up, they looked furious.

“You see? They’re tiny little people and are easily provoked.” Said Lan Jiao while giggling. Lin Feng shook his head when he saw those people come towards them. He started releasing some Qi and force, in a flash, those people stopped walking.

Immediately after, they went back to their seats. Even though they were furious they just lowered their heads and started drinking again.

Strength was the most important thing.

“Let’s go, we’re heading to the fifth floor.” Said Lan Jiao while holding Lin Feng’s arm, and then arm in arm, they started walking towards the flight of stairs. The people were astonished when they heard her, fifth floor... That floor is reserved for those of Xuan Qi layer at least.

They were stunned, Lan Jiao and Lin Feng were so young but had already broken through to the Xuan Qi layer, that was incredible. No wonder that Lan Jiao hadn’t been scared of them.

Lin Feng followed Lan Jiao. As they went up the building the Qi was getting stronger and stronger. Like Lan Jiao had said, the higher the floor, the stronger the cultivators.

On the fifth floor, there were only people of the Xuan Qi layer.

On the sixth floor, cultivators had to be at least of the second Xuan Qi layer.

On the seventh floor, they were at least of the third Xuan Qi layer.

On the top floor, cultivators had to be at least of the fourth Xuan Qi layer.

People under the age of thirty who had broken through to the Xuan Qi layer were already extremely rare, therefore, people who came to the Celestial Palace Restaurant were all under the thirty were actually, for the great majority, about twenty. People who were about twenty and who could go to the top floor could also be considered as the most outstanding cultivators of Celestial Dragon.

When they arrived on the fifth floor, they noticed that there were very few people. In the vast hall, only eight tables were occupied. Nobody was talking, they were all very calm.

“Lin Feng, let’s drink something here, ok?” Said Lan Jiao while smiling. Lin Feng nodded, he hadn’t tasted the alcohol on the ground floor so he had to try the alcohol on the fifth one!

They both moved to a table and sat down. There was a carving on the table, it was a dragon. In the middle there was a cleft that Lin Feng didn’t know what it was for.

“Lin Feng, put a purity stone of a higher quality in here.” Said

Lan Jiao while pointing at the cleft. Lin Feng was stunned, a purity stone of higher quality?!

Even though he felt reluctant, he still took one out and put it in the cleft.

“Crrr... Crrrr...” A light sound spread in the air and the purity stone disappeared inside. Lin Feng was stupefied, that was like a vending machine.

Very quickly, another sound spread in the air and in front of Lin Feng appeared a small bottle.

“Huh?” Lin Feng was astonished. That table was really incredible, you could get drinks by putting purity stones inside.

“The alcohol of the fifth floor is like that, for one purity stone of higher quality you can buy a small bottle. Have a try!” Said Lan Jiao while pouring some alcohol in a small glass before giving it to Lin Feng. Then, she also grabbed a glass for herself. The glasses were made of jade.

Lin Feng was extremely curious, that alcohol was so expensive, but what did it taste like?

Lin Feng raised the glass to his nose and smelt it, there wasn't any smell, so he just drained the glass in one gulp.

“Eeee....” Lin Feng sensed the alcohol going down his digestive

system. His stomach started burning.

“Achoo!!!”

Lan Jiao smiled at Lin Feng and said: “It’s the first time I see someone down a glass of Hot Unit liquor, you silly boy.”

Lin Feng’s face turned red, he felt like he was burning. He looked at Lan Jiao and saw that she was only sipping it. Lin Feng was a bit upset.

“That liquor is so strong!” Exclaimed Lin Feng. He had the feeling his blood and internal organs were turning upside down, as if his blood was burning. The pure Qi in his body seemed like it was burning. It contained some scorching hot Qi which was burning his blood vessels.

Everybody was looking at Lin Feng in a strange way, that liquor was strong?

“Where is that moron from?” Said some in a despising way while looking at Lin Feng’s red face. That person really despised Lin Feng at that moment.

“Yeah, he’s absolutely a moron. He wants to kill himself!” Said another one while laughing which stupefied Lin Feng. He then coldly glanced at them.

Lan Jiao was laughing though, she found Lin Feng’s facial

expression extremely funny.

“That Hot Unit liquor can burn people’s pure Qi and make it flow faster. It makes your veins and bloodstream stronger. It’s extremely good for cultivators, but you must drink it slowly, it’s even more effective than practicing cultivation. The problem is you downed it, luckily your cultivation level is high, otherwise you would have burnt your veins and internal organs.” Explained Lan Jiao while laughing. Lin Feng was surprised but remained silent. What a strange liquor. Surprisingly, it could help improve one’s cultivation level, no wonder it cost one purity stone of higher quality.

It seemed like the Celestial Palace Restaurant really deserved its reputation and name.

Lin Feng’s pure Qi and strength of the Heruka kept flowing together making the heat flow. It was slowly rotating in his body. Lin Feng was gradually starting to feel better.

It actually felt very pleasant. At that moment, he could sense how good that liquor was.

Lan Jiao could see that Lin Feng was feeling good and said: “It’s only the fifth floor, on the other floors, liquors are even better.”

“Better liquors?” Lin Feng looked impatient to try them. He really wanted to try them and see what they were like.

“But some people just humiliated you, they called you a moron, they said you wanted to die.” Said Lan Jiao while laughing. She was voluntarily trying to make Lin Feng angry.

Chapter 531: Rushing to the Top Floor!

Lin Feng glared at Lan Jiao, she really liked to cause him trouble.

When the two people who had just humiliated Lin Feng heard Lan Jiao, they laughed in a mocking way and said: “Someone who downs a glass of extremely strong liquor like water is a moron, there are no other words. He didn’t die because he’s lucky.”

“Lin Feng, you heard them clearly, they’re insulting you again.” Said Lan Jiao while smiling.

Lin Feng shook his head, poured some more liquor in his glass, and immediately downed it without hesitation. Some bubbling sounds emerged from his stomach.

His internal organs felt like they were burning. By drinking the liquor like that Lin Feng was making his physical strength flow at full speed and it made him satisfied.

“So pleasant.” Said Lin Feng while exhaling some burning Qi. His strength was flowing through his body, it felt extremely pleasant. His body was becoming stronger, the stronger the liquor, the better for his body.

Lan Jiao was speechless when she saw Lin Feng, as expected, he wasn’t an ordinary man.

Lin Feng looked at the glass made of jade, it was empty. He then

immediately poured some more, Lan Jiao was stunned. He then immediately downed it again.

“Burp, burp!” Lin Feng burped and his face turned even redder. His cheeks, ears, nose, his entire face was red.

Besides, the pure Qi and the Heruka’s strength were boiling in his body, they were flowing at full speed. Lin Feng had the impression he was going to start burning.

“Oh my God, so good!” Exclaimed Lin Feng. Lan Jiao could sense the scorching hot Qi flowing out of his mouth while he was talking. That Qi even hurt her face.

“He’s insane...”

Lan Jiao was speechless. Everybody was also blankly staring at him. That guy was scary.

Those who had just insulted Lin Feng were also stunned. They didn’t dare say anything anymore. If they had drunk like Lin Feng, they would have died. Their internal organs and blood vessels would have burnt and caused their deaths. However, Lin Feng felt good and loved it. There was a problem though, they could now understand that Lin Feng’s cultivation level was higher than theirs, much higher!

Those two people stood up, they wanted to leave. They lightly stepped on the floor in order not to draw Lin Feng’s intention.

“Cough, cough.” Someone coughed, which made those two sneaking suddenly feel tense and nervous.

“Stop.” Said Lin Feng in an ice-cold voice. Their heartbeats suddenly accelerated.

“Go back to your seats.” Lin Feng demanded. Those two people looked even more nervous. They didn’t leave, they went back to the table where they had been sitting a moment before.

“You want to leave without apologizing?” Said Lin Feng while slowly turning to them and looking at them in an ice-cold way.

If they had insulted him only once, Lin Feng wouldn’t have said anything. He didn’t like conflict so he wouldn’t care. But after Lan Jiao had talked, they had insulted him again, there were limits to his patience.

“We are ignorant, Your Excellency, we didn’t offend you on purpose, we just wanted to remind Your Excellency to be careful when drinking that liquor that way.” Said one of them trying to make Lin Feng believe that he hadn’t meant to offend him. Lin Feng was just smiling coldly though. He couldn’t believe some people were so shameless.

“Oh, very good, so you can give me some tips now.” Said Lin Feng coldly.

“We would never dare, Your Excellency, the way you drink it is the right way. We made a mistake, we were wrong.” Said that person.

“Indeed.” Nodded Lin Feng. “Since you didn’t know, you two, down a glass of that liquor, just like I did.”

“.....”

Those people were speechless, drink it like Lin Feng?

They pulled a long face, they were scared and trapped, what could they do?

“Quickly, I don’t have time to waste!” Exclaimed Lin Feng in an ice-cold way while releasing some terrifying ice-cold killer Qi which enveloped their bodies. They had the impression that they had landed in hell when they sensed that terrifying Qi.

What a terrifying energy. Lin Feng was a lot stronger than them, he could kill them in the blink of an eye if he wished.

Other people also sensed his energy, they were happy that they had said nothing when Lin Feng had drunk his glasses in one gulp. That guy was clearly extremely strong. He could have even gone to higher floors.

But they had never seen him before. It was probably his first time in the restaurant.

Finally, under Lin Feng's oppressive Qi, those people just put a purity stone of higher quality in the cleft and some Hot Unit liquor appeared. They grabbed it but their hands were shaking.

“Drink!” Shouted Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. Then, those two people drank the alcohol in one gulp.

“Aaahhh.....” One of them put his hand on his chest, his body was burning, he was going to burn.

“Achoooo!” Blood immediately splashed out of the other's head, and his face was entirely red.

Lin Feng looked at them in an ice-cold way, but he was actually surprised. That alcohol was really strong, it was dangerous for cultivators of the first Xuan Qi layer.

“Lin Feng, let's go to the eighth floor. There is some amazing liquor there.” Said Lan Jiao while smiling at Lin Feng. Lin Feng glanced at her, the eighth floor was reserved for cultivators of the fourth Xuan Qi layer at least, he had only broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer...

“They are not that rigid. If you show the guards that you are strong enough, more precisely your fighting abilities, you will be able to get in.” Explained Lan Jiao while smiling. Immediately after she started running, she looked like she was floating over the ground. She was running but looked like a flying butterfly, besides she was extremely quick.

“Come!” Shouted Lan Jiao. Lin Feng followed her to the flight of stairs.

“Stop.” Shouted a voice. Someone was running after Lan Jiao on the flight of stairs, and Lin Feng could see them from behind. He was astonished.

“That girl...” Lin Feng was speechless. Lan Jiao had just broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer, and it hadn’t been a long time, she could only stay on that floor... But surprisingly, she was running towards the eighth floor.

Lin Feng made a step and chased after them too. Very quickly, he disappeared from the people’s field of vision.

“Eighth floor...” Whispered the people on the fifth floor. They were astonished. When they heard Lan Jiao, they understood that that young man with whom she was had the fighting abilities to go to the eighth floor, they were astonished. How scary.

In the flight of stairs, silhouettes were flickered. Lan Jiao passed by the sixth floor but didn’t stop, she continued running, passed by the seventh floor. Immediately a guard came out to attack her but missed her.

“Lin Feng, hurry up!” Shouted Lan Jiao. She then arrived on the eighth floor and finally stopped. She was stuck at the top of the building.

When Lan Jiao arrived at the top, there was an old man, the guard of the top floor. Besides, on Lan Jiao's other side there were two silhouettes, the guards of the sixth and seventh floor. They were angry at Lan Jiao. That girl was too audacious, she had surprisingly forced her way to the top floor.

“Go back.” Shouted the guard of the eighth floor furiously. He immediately raised his hand which bombarded Lan Jiao's body.

Lan Jiao tried to dodge but failed and blood splashed out of her mouth.

The guard of the top floor had broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer, having broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer or defeating him were the two only ways to get in. Lan Jiao was obviously unable to get in.

“What a stupid bitch, she surprisingly dares rush to the top floor.” Shouted that person furiously while getting closer and closer to Lan Jiao. She was encircled.

“You're not coming to help!?!” Said Lan Jiao when she saw that Lin Feng was walking so slowly.

When the three guards heard Lan Jiao, they turned around and looked at Lin Feng, they were stupefied.

“A cultivator of the third Xuan Qi layer... What makes you think

you can come to the top floor?” Bawled the guard of the top floor furiously. Lin Feng was stupefied, that person could surprisingly determine his cultivation level at first glance.

“In Dragon Mountain, many people practice the Celestial Eyes technique... They can thus immediately determine someone’s cultivation level, at first glance.” Said Lan Jiao who knew why Lin Feng looked surprised.

Then she said something surprising, “Bastard, some people are humiliating and beating your wife and you’re not doing anything!?”

“Eehh....” Lin Feng was astonished. His wife?!

Chapter 532: The Beauty of the Tang Clan

Lin Feng was speechless, Lan Jiao liked to cause problems.

Besides, she had said that people from Dragon Mountain could see other people's cultivation level with a glance, that was incredible. They could immediately know if they could compete with others or not.

Unfortunately, that technique was unknown in Xue Yue.

Those three guards glared at Lin Feng, one could see that they despised Lin Feng. Lin Feng wasn't from Dragon Mountain and he didn't even know what the Celestial Eyes technique was. They didn't need to be scared of him.

"Since you are together, I will first take care of the girl and then I will come take care of you. The Celestial Palace is not a place where you can come to cause trouble!" Shouted the guard of the eighth floor. Immediately after, he looked at Lan Jiao again and his hand started moving at full speed creating a hurricane around it.

"Get down from here!" Shouted the old man at Lan Jiao. His hand was about to reach her but instead of moving, she remained motionless and closed her eyes, she looked like she was waiting to die.

"You're crazy!" Shouted Lin Feng at Lan Jiao. He transformed into a beam of light, and in a flash, arrived next to them.

“Stop!” Shouted the two other guards when they saw Lin Feng arrive. They immediately released some physical strength and moved towards Lin Feng.

“Get lost!” Shouted Lin Feng while releasing some monstrously deadly Qi which immediately enveloped their bodies. Their facial expressions drastically changed in the blink of an eye.

How strong. That deadly energy was scary.

“Bzzzz....” A buzzing sound emerged in front of them, they were stupefied. Lin Feng passed by them at the speed of light. They didn’t have any time to react.

“Bzzzzz....” Another buzzing sound spread in the air, the two guards turned around and saw that Lin Feng had blocked the old man, whose hand was in Lin Feng’s palm and had stopped moving. He was only one step away from Lan Jiao but couldn’t move forwards anymore. A strong wind was making Lan Jiao’s hair float in the air.

The guard of the eighth floor was stupefied and blankly staring at his own fist in Lin Feng’s palm.

The young man in front of him had only broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer and could stop his punch with the palm of his hand only? How?

“Get lost!” Shouted the old man furiously, he couldn’t believe his eyes. He then released a monstrous pure Qi out of his hand, a strong wind was blowing all around.

Lin Feng looked at him in an ice-cold way and said, “Get lost.”

Then, Lin Feng released some monstrous physical strength in his fist, crackling sounds spread in the air and the guard of the eighth floor sensed a terrible pain in his hand. His bones were cracking and that physical strength spread into his body. He couldn’t block it and his body immediately flew away, he crashed onto the wall.

“Cough cough!!” He coughed violently and blood splashed out of his mouth. There was even more blood than a moment before when Lan Jiao coughed blood. He was fixedly staring at Lin Feng. What a terrifying physical strength. Lin Feng hadn’t even used pure Qi strength but had managed to make him fly away. Was he really of the third Xuan Qi layer?

The two other guards were also stupefied. Lin Feng was very strong.

They didn’t know that Lin Feng’s attack was heartless. Before arriving in Dragon Mountain, Lin Feng had practiced his rotation of the Herukas’ strength skill. He had made his body even more resistant and powerful. His strength could now make even more rotations, four thousand. He could easily crush cultivators of the fourth Xuan Qi layer.

Lin Feng hadn’t even used his entire strength at that moment.

“Hehe.” Lan Jiao giggled and grabbed Lin Feng’s arm, Lin Feng was puzzled.

“Your Excellency, you can enter the room of the eighth floor but she can’t, she’s too weak.” Said the guard of the eighth floor. Lin Feng had injured him and thus proved that he could enter that area.

“I am his wife. We are obviously entering together,” declared Lan Jiao naturally. Lin Feng was stupefied. Since when was Lan Jiao his wife?

The guard looked startled, he didn’t know what to do. But then a voice spread in the air.

“Let them in,” said that voice in a soft, natural and indifferent way.

The guard of the eighth floor was stupefied, he then nodded and said to them, “You can enter, both of you.”

Lin Feng and Lan Jiao glanced at each other, Lan Jiao was smiling in a resplendent way while she dragged Lin Feng inside the room of the eighth floor.

The top floor was different from the other floors. There was only one gigantic table there. People would sit in circle together at that table on that floor. Some people were already sitting and all had a

glass of alcohol in front of them.

“Third Xuan Qi layer and first Xuan Qi layer!” When Lan Jiao and Lin Feng entered, the crowd glanced at them for a second to see their cultivation level, they were surprised.

Even though they were surprised, it didn't last long, that cultivator of the third Xuan Qi layer had defeated the guard of the fourth Xuan Qi layer. It was rare but not that unusual. They didn't believe Lin Feng was too strong.

Lan Jiao, apart from her beauty, was insignificant in their eyes though. Lan Jiao's cultivation level was too low.

Lin Feng glanced at them, those people were all very young and all had sharp facial expressions. Their Qi was incredible, they had all broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer at least. There wasn't a single weakling.

A person in particular caught Lin Feng's attention, it was a young girl. She looked cold, elegant and educated, she was probably the member of a wealthy and noble family. She was extremely beautiful while sitting on the main seat, she certainly had a lot of influence.

She was from the Tang Clan, she was one of the three most famous young cultivators of Celestial Dragon: Tang You You!

Tang You You glanced at Lin Feng and Lan Jiao and said, “Qing

Meng Xin, did she ask you to come?”

Qing Meng Xin was a girl from the Cosmic Pavilion, she was the strongest cultivator of the Cosmic Pavilion. She was also one of the most outstanding young cultivators of Celestial Dragon, just like Tang You You.

“Did Qing Meng Xin ask her to come?” Asked the crowd while looking at Lan Jiao. The crowd was curious, especially seeing how she had come with an unknown person, Lin Feng.

“We’re both from the Cosmic Pavilion.” Said Lan Jiao but Tang You You didn’t believe her. Tang You You asked indifferently, “Is it that simple?”

“Who do you think asked me then?” Said Lan Jiao.

“At least, I know that you both practice the same skills. If you weren’t related at all, she wouldn’t have given you that skill,” replied Tang You You while looking at Lan Jiao. The crowd was astonished, Tang You You could see what kind of skill Lan Jiao was practicing, how amazing!

Lan Jiao looked at Tang You You. She had already heard about the prodigious daughter of the Tang Clan. Tang You You could see her skills at first glance.

“Your Excellency, where are you from? Even though you are not a weak cultivator, my Celestial Palace is not the best place to cause

trouble.” Said Tang You You while looking at Lin Feng. People who dared force the way like that were rare.

“Lin Feng, from Xue Yue,” replied Lin Feng. The crowd was stupefied. Lin Feng was from Xue Yue, a country under the jurisdiction of Dragon Mountain.

“Are you going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu?” Asked Tang You You. She was also going to participate to the Great Competition so she knew about it. She planned to compete with the other geniuses.

Lin Feng nodded and in a flash, everybody’s facial expression drastically changed.

The young man who had forced the way into Celestial Palace was going to participate to the Great Competition... They would have never thought such a thing... And he was so young.

Chapter 533: Soul Spring Liquor

Being able to participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu already proved that Lin Feng was an outstanding cultivator in Xue Yue, he definitely stood out.

Of course, the most outstanding cultivators of Xue Yue weren't respected in Dragon Mountain.

In Celestial Dragon, there were many outstanding disciples, especially those selected to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu. They thought that the outstanding cultivators of the countries under the jurisdiction of the empire were worthless. They were extremely proud and refused to accept that some people who came from Xue Yue could be as strong as them.

“A small country like Xue Yue is participating in the Great Competition and they only chose tiny little cultivators of the third Xuan Qi layer.... is Xue Yue that desperate?” Said a young person in white clothes while looking at Lin Feng. That cultivator didn't even glance at Lin Feng. He despised him.

When the others heard that person, they remained silent and looked at Lin Feng. He had broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer, even if he could fight against cultivators of the fourth Xuan Qi layer, he really shouldn't be able to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu. Cultivators of the third Xuan Qi layer were, during the Great Competition, the weakest ones.

Lin Feng's facial expression was ice-cold... But that mockery also

made him think. Indeed, the third Xuan Qi layer was too low. Even amongst the others from Xue Yue who had been chosen to participate were of the fourth Xuan Qi layer. Besides, they had particular fighting abilities, they had no problem defeating normal cultivators of the fourth Xuan Qi layer.

In order to really feel at ease during the Great Competition of Xue Yu, one had to be at least of the fifth Xuan Qi layer.

“I don’t know if Xue Yue is full of incapable cultivators but considering what you just said, I assume you will also participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu?”

Lin Feng remained silent but Lan Jiao spoke for him. She was looking at the one who had just humiliated Lin Feng and her voice was ice-cold. She sounded like she was making fun of him.

“My country, the Dragon Mountain Empire, is different from Xue Yue which is a tiny country dominated by us. I have broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer but I could never be selected to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu. In Dragon Mountain, we are not like Xue Yue, we have many other stronger cultivators.” Said that young person with assurance and composure, pouring out words in a steady flow.

“Bullshit. You are just too weak to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu, that’s all. You’re just trying to find high-sounding excuses, nothing more. I admire you, being able to talk such bullshit is amazing.” said Lan Jiao mockingly. The crowd was stupefied.

“You are so weak that you were not even chosen to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu and you dare make fun of someone who has, how shameless.” Continued Lan Jiao. That person was absolutely astonished.

“Little sister Tang You You, we came to the eighth floor, shouldn't you prepare something for us?” Said Lan Jiao ignoring the other one while looking at Tang You You.

“Of course.” Said Tang You You. She stretched her arm and showed Lin Feng and Lan Jiao two seats, “Please, sit down.”

Lan Jiao was rude, she pulled Lin Feng's arm and made him sit down. There were ten people at the table, they all had sharp lights in their eyes while looking at Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, Tang You You actually rarely comes here. It is your first time and surprisingly, she's here too. We are lucky to meet such a great person from Dragon Mountain.” Said Lan Jiao at that moment while smiling.

Tang You You giggled and said, “What are you talking about? I am the one who's honored to see a genius from Xue Yue. Besides, you will taste the liquor made by my clan, the Tang Clan, please have a drink, it is my treat.”

While talking, Tang You You touched the table and in a flash, some alcohol appeared in front of Lin Feng appearing out of the cleft again. It smelt strange, somewhat sweet. Lin Feng had never

smelt such a thing.

“What a strange thing.” Thought Lin Feng stupefied. That was the eighth floor, how had it appeared so fast?

Lin Feng and Lan Jiao were two people but there was only one drink as if Lan Jiao had been ignored. After all, Lan Jiao was just accompanying Lin Feng, she hadn't come relying on her own strength.

“Lin Feng, the Tang Clan are the best alchemists in Dragon Mountain, nobody can surpass them. They have always been the best. Besides, their liquor contains Ling level pills, they can make nine different sorts of liquors with different effects but they are all extremely beneficial to people. Since this is the first time you have come to the eighth floor, you can drink it free of charge. Next time you must pay, and the price is terrifying. But besides here you can't get it anywhere else.” Explained Lan Jiao to Lin Feng. Then she continued, “Lin Feng, it is your first time here so you get to try it, and on top of that, you are sitting with Tang You You, you are extremely lucky!”

“You understand a lot about my Tang Clan and the Celestial Palace. We indeed have nine sorts of liquor, the one Lin Feng has in front of him right now is a Soul Spring liquor, it doesn't make you stronger but it completely cleans and purifies your soul. It enables a cultivator to penetrate into a mysterious dimension of cultivation.” Explained Tang You You. That liquor could clean the soul.

Everybody looked excited around the table, they were all staring

at Lin Feng's glass. Cleaning the soul and enabling people to penetrating into a mysterious cultivation dimension...? That was exciting!

Lin Feng grabbed his glass and looked and smelt it, but suddenly a monstrous amount of Qi immediately moved towards him.

Very quickly, Lin Feng had the feeling that his soul had frozen. The ice-cold Qi of several people was attacking him.

“Put it down!”

“Kacha!”

Two sounds spread in the air. Someone hit the table with their hand and a terrible pure Qi flowed on it towards Lin Feng. It was extremely quick, everything happened in a flash.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng groaned coldly and hit the table as well. In a flash, the glass rose up in the air.

“Come here!” A terrifying pure Qi with an attraction force turned into a thread which moved towards the glass in the air. That person wanted to steal the glass.

Tang You You was just calmly looking at the scene, she didn't try to stop anyone. She looked natural and unrestrained, she wanted to see how Lin Feng was going to react.

People from Xue Yue who could leave their country and join the Great Competition of Xue Yu were usually bullied, that was normal. Lin Feng had come to the Celestial Palace but anywhere else, he would have been bullied in the same way.

However, after his journey in the Dragon Empire, would people still bully him?

“Kaboom!” Lin Feng hit the table and a pure Qi immediately collided with the other one. A dazzling light flashed.

At the same time, Lin Feng stretched his arm and grabbed the glass.

The thread of pure Qi then came to encircle his hand and tried to make it move away, that person was still trying to steal the drink.

“It seems like the glass which little sister Tang You You offered me can trigger a fight. Since it’s that way, I will not restrain myself!” Declared Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. Then, the sound of breaking glass spread in the air, the glass in Lin Feng’s hand was broken and a cyan liquid spilled out of it. At the same time, Lin Feng’s hand shook and the pure Qi around his hand broke apart as well. “If you want to fight, let’s do it without being cowards.” Shouted Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. Then he immediately landed in front of the one who had released the pure Qi and released an extremely brutal energy.

Chapter 534: The Bet!

“Huh?” When the crowd saw Lin Feng’s move they were stupefied, how aggressive, how violent! Surprisingly, a person from Xue Yue dared to cause trouble in the Celestial Palace!

“Do you think I’m scared of you?” asked the one who had attacked Lin Feng while groaning coldly and standing up. He also released some Qi and force towards Lin Feng.

“You just broke through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer and yet you are already so proud just because you can come into this room? Are you trying to make yourself feel better because you have an inferiority complex?” provoked Lin Feng while moving his hands. A gigantic amount of energy moved towards the other one bombarding the atmosphere. Lin Feng then jumped up into the air and threw himself at his opponent. Lin Feng was flying through the room horizontally. In his fist, a terrifying black substance was flowing that emitted whistling sounds and caused a strong wind.

Lin Feng’s fist was extremely oppressive, the young man’s facial expression changed drastically. Lin Feng’s fist seemed like it contained an oppressive physical strength. He had never seen that before, and without realizing it, his body locked-up.

He looked glum at that moment. He took a step backwards and released all his pure Qi which started revolving around him. It then moved towards his hand and began to condense. Suddenly it shot towards Lin Feng.

“ARRRRGGHHH!” He roared like a beast and released all of his pure Qi which bombarded the atmosphere towards Lin Feng. However, Lin Feng’s fist was destroying all that pure Qi, Lin Feng’s fist was unstoppable.

“Get lost!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Immediately after his fist bombarded the young man’s fist, a terrifying physical strength, as heavy and oppressive as a mountain, spread through his opponent’s arm.

That young man had used all sorts of energies with his pure Qi, but Lin Feng’s Heruka strength was too powerful. To bombard his opponent’s energies and even break the bones of their arm one fist sufficed. At the same time his body flew away and crashed loudly on the other side of the room.

The crowd was astonished, they didn’t understand. They were really surprised!

Lin Feng had only broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer. He had been able to defeat the guard of the eighth floor with only his fist. And once again, using a simple fist, he could defeat a cultivator of the fourth Xuan Qi layer, to the extent that he had made him fly away. Moreover, Lin Feng was still at his initial position and remained motionless like a mountain.

“Piece of trash,” said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way which made the opponent pull a long face. He was gnashing his teeth so hard that blood started dripping out of his mouth.

“You said something as well, right?” asked Lin Feng while looking at the young man in white clothes, which was the one who had humiliated him before that. His family name was Yang.

It seemed like he could sense Lin Feng’s ice-cold Qi, he looked tense and nervous. No words came out of his mouth at that moment. He had the same strength as the one who had just been crushed by Lin Feng, fourth Xuan Qi layer. If the other one hadn’t been able to compete with Lin Feng, then the one whose named Yang couldn’t fight against Lin Feng either. He would end up being humiliated the same way.

His eyes kept flashing, he hadn’t expected Lin Feng to be that frivolous and aggressive, as well as extremely strong.

“What a coward. As expected, only your filthy mouth works properly, but when you are confronted with someone who really wants to fight, you’re scared to death. If all the geniuses of Dragon Mountain are like that, then I am extremely disappointed.” said Lin Feng while pulling his sleeves up and going back to his seat.

Even though he hadn’t attacked, he had humiliated him enough. The one whose family name was Yang had the impression that he had just been slapped on the face, his cheeks were burning intensely.

He had humiliated Lin Feng and Xue Yue, at that moment, Lin Feng was humiliating him and Dragon Mountain respectively. He had humiliated him and the other one couldn’t refute his words because he was really weaker than Lin Feng.

“Your Excellency, even though you are not weak, it is because you rely on a particular skill to defeat cultivators of the fourth Xuan Qi layer. You think that because you’re good at battling it allows you to be arrogant? We are Dragon Mountain, it is not comparable with Xue Yue. We have a myriad of geniuses, those who can defeat you are numerous here. The only problem here is that they are unwilling to bully the weak.” explained someone else in a sharp voice. He was a young man wearing a black chang pao. At that moment he wasn’t even looking at Lin Feng, he was looking at his glass and sipping it. After a moment, he raised his head and glanced at Lin Feng in a proud and arrogant way.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at him, Lin Feng’s eyes looked as sharp as swords.

That person was still sipping his alcohol and glanced at Lin Feng every now and then. He looked enigmatic.

But Lin Feng kept staring at him and frowned. That person also looked at Lin Feng in an enigmatic way.

“What do you mean? That you can easily defeat me? When you state you are not willing to bully the weak, are you calling me weak?” said Lin Feng which made that person narrow his eyes in which cold lights were twinkling.

“One can determine what people mean by considering their behavior.” answered the young man coldly. It seemed like he was confirming Lin Feng’s guess. He could easily defeat Lin Feng but

didn't because he was too weak.

“Okay, that is what I thought you meant.” said Lin Feng in a cold and detached way.

His interlocutor seemed like he thought it was funny, but he then added in an ice-cold way, “You don't know how to differentiate what's good from bad. Those who can come to the eighth floor of the Celestial Palace are at least of the fourth Xuan Qi layer but there are also many cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer here, I am one of them. Do you think that by relying on a funny skill, you can despise everybody else? I will show you how stupid that is and how reckless you are acting.”

“Fifth Xuan Qi layer? WOW! You're so amazing!” said Lan Jiao and then continued: “You're saying he's arrogant and acting recklessly? Do you want to bet?”

That person turned his head and said to Lan Jiao: “What do you want to bet?”

“You fight against him, if you win, I will teach you my Evil Illusions technique, if you lose, you must buy us two sets of each of the different sorts of alcohol the Celestial Palace has.” said Lan Jiao while smiling.

That person was stupefied and said: “You can only have one bottle of those liquors... Besides, you cannot take them away. You are a member of the Cosmic Pavilion so I believe you already know about that. Besides, I don't care about your Evil Illusions

technique.”

“I will bet.” said Tang You You in a soft voice at that moment while looking at Lan Jiao. She then added: “Considering your request, you should ask me to bet. But it’s perfect because I wish to have that Evil Illusions technique from the Cosmic Pavilion. I will bet two sets of the nine bottles of liquor with you.”

“Agreed! You definitely deserve to be from the Tang Clan, you’re resolute and determined!” said Lan Jiao while smiling. Then, Lan Jiao added, “Lin Feng is perfectly able to drink those nine bottles in a row. It’s not impossible for him and the results won’t be catastrophic as you may think. You will see.”

Wen Lin Feng saw Lan Jiao’s smile, he had the impression that she was selling him. That girl had brought him to the Celestial Palace with ulterior motives.

Of course, if Lin Feng could obtain a set of the nine bottles of liquor, he would also be very happy!

“You two that are fighting, don’t you want to go to another place first?” asked Tang You You while looking at the two fighters.

“No need.”

“No need.”

Both of them talked at the same time.

They were staring at each other in an ice-cold way and releasing some ice-cold energy.

“Let’s fight.” Lin Feng’s silhouette flickered and his fist immediately bombarded the table, in a flash, it broke apart so that there was nothing left between them, nothing obstructing the way.

Lin Feng threw himself at his opponent like an arrow whistling through the air.

The young man in the black clothes groaned coldly. He was a cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer, his cultivation level was higher than that of Lin Feng by two layers. He wasn’t scared of Lin Feng.

“Thousand Evil Fists!” shouted the young man in black clothes furiously. He then trampled on the floor violently which made it shake, his two fists then started shooting a myriad of evil fists which bombarded the atmosphere towards Lin Feng. It was terrifying.

“Annihilate!” shouted Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. The Heruka’s strength made four thousand rotations and destroyed all those fists which immediately disappeared without trace.

In the air, there was only a terrifying light which was moving towards the young man in black clothes. “Boom boom boom!” A loud sound resonated in people’s heads. Lin Feng was going through the young man’s attack like a hot knife cutting through

butter, when his fist bombarded the opponent's body the same thing happened again! The young man in black clothes flew away and crashed against the wall, blood splashed and his face turned deathly pale.

Chapter 535: Dragon Mountain's Rankings

“Buzzz.....” A terrifying buzzing sound kept spreading in the atmosphere, the young man in black clothes had crashed against the wall after Lin Feng had punched him violently. His attack's energy had been destroyed. He looked panic-stricken at that moment.

“You can defeat me easily? You don't like bullying the weak? You humiliate me?” said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way while looking at that young man who looked panic-stricken.

One fist, it had been only one simple fist but it had sufficed, a cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer had been unable to withstand a single attack from Lin Feng.

That punch hadn't only defeated him, it had also crushed his self-confidence. He had never thought that a cultivator of the third Xuan Qi layer could have despised him and easily defeated him. He realized that his life had just been in Lin Feng's hands.

The young man in the black chang pao wasn't the only one to think that way, the others were all stupefied by Lin Feng's punch. The young man in black chang pao had used his Thousand Evil Fists attack extremely quickly but it had been unable to block Lin Feng's punch. Lin Feng had crushed him in a flash, as if he had crushed dry weeds and smashed rotten wood. Lin Feng had kept the situation under control from the beginning to the end.

Tang You You's eyes were twinkling. She had seen many

geniuses in her life but Lin Feng, with his strength of the third Xuan Qi layer, had fought two battles and had each time crushed his opponents with a simple punch, he had even defeated that cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer with a single punch, she had never seen that.

Lin Feng had easily won, his punch had been explosive.

“What kind of physical strength is he using...?” thought Tang You You. That black stream in his veins had invaded his fist, it looked like a physical strength from ancient ages. It could put everything under pressure. Lin Feng had probably learnt some mysterious skill.

“If he’s been chosen to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu, there must be a good reason, he is indubitably extraordinary...” thought Tang You You again, considering the fact that usually, people who were chosen to participate in the Great Competition, particularly if they come from countries under the jurisdiction of Dragon Mountain, had to have broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer.

“Do I need to battle again?” asked Lin Feng while looking at Tang You You. At that moment, he was already in front of the young man in the black chang pao and ready to punch him again. If Tang You You told him to keep fighting, he would destroy that young man.

“No need,” said Tang You You while shaking her head. Her eyes twinkled, she stretched her arm and many bottles of liquor appeared. There were eighteen in total.

“You won,” admitted Tang You You while stretching her arm and handing the bottles over to Lan Jiao. Lan Jiao took the bottles and put them away while smiling.

“Lin Feng is incredible, he’s invincible,” said Lan Jiao while giggling. Lin Feng lowered his hand and moved away from the young man in the black chang pao. He then walked back to Lan Jiao looking cold and detached.

“Let’s go,” said Lan Jiao while grabbing Lin Feng’s arm. They then jumped out of the window and flew away. After having taken the eighteen bottles of alcohol, they had immediately left.

Tang You You looked out of the window at Lin Feng and Lan Jiao. Lin Feng’s natural abilities weren’t bad but his cultivation level was too low. If he managed to break through to the fifth or sixth Xuan Qi layer, he would definitely appear as a dazzling cultivator at the competition, he would stand out. Lin Feng’s cultivation level didn’t suffice but he was very young, for people his age, he was already very strong, especially since he came from a small country.

After leaving the palace, Lin Feng and Lan Jiao landed on the ground, Lan Jiao had a grin on her face. She then took out some bottles and said to Lin Feng, “Here are your bottles. You can have all of them at once, maybe then your cultivation level will improve. The other nine are mine, you have no objections I suppose?”

“Even if I did, would you give them to me?” said Lin Feng.

Lan Jiao smiled and said, “You’re very smart, I wouldn’t. I had to exert quite a lot of effort, I even introduced you to a beautiful girl and you had the opportunity to drink some amazing liquor thanks to me, I deserve a little reward.”

“Lin Feng, tell me the truth, how do you find Tang You You?” said Lan Jiao with a smile yet not a smile on her face. In Celestial Dragon City, Tang You You and Qing Meng Xin were courted by many men. They were actually girls of many men’s dreams.

“Very beautiful,” said Lin Feng.

“Only beautiful? You didn’t feel anything for her?” joked Lan Jiao.

“No particular feeling,” replied Lin Feng while shrugging his shoulders. Lan Jiao turned around and said indifferently, “You have two beautiful girlfriends, they both look like celestial beings, not being attracted by other women is normal, but if Tang You You didn’t make your heart beat faster, Qing Meng Xin will! Do you want to go and see her now? We can go if you wish.”

“I wouldn’t dare meet women who practice the Evil Illusions technique,” said Lin Feng indifferently. Back then, when Lan Jiao only had the strength of the Ling Qi layer, she had managed to make Lin Feng go crazy with her Evil Illusions technique, she had almost taken control over his spirit, and Qing Meng Xin was much stronger than her, she would definitely be able to make Lin Feng

go insane.

“You’re smart. If you met Qing Meng Xin, you would prostrate yourself in front of her and try to see under her skirt. Tang You You is cold and elegant, Qing Meng Xin is not like that, she’s like a blazing fire and she would turn you on so bad that you would go crazy,” said Lan Jiao while giggling. Now, Lin Feng was actually very curious and wished he could see her.

“Tang You You and Qing Meng Xin are very famous but it isn’t only because they’re beautiful, right?” said Lin Feng indifferently. There were many beautiful women but it didn’t suffice to be famous, after all, cultivation was the most important thing in this world.

“Of course! Don’t think that Tang You You is only beautiful, if you fought against her, you would definitely lose, you don’t need to have doubts about that,” said Lan Jiao sounding very sure of herself which made Lin Feng knit his brows.

When Lan Jiao saw Lin Feng’s expression, she said, “Of course, you don’t need to feel discouraged, in Dragon Mountain, cultivating is much easier, there are many extremely powerful teachers, and some of them are way stronger than those in Xue Yue! That’s indubitable. Besides, Tang You You is from the Tang Clan... They support her. And on top of that, they have their special liquors which are incredibly beneficial for cultivation, how could she not be extremely strong?”

“Are you trying to cheer me up?” said Lin Feng while smiling in a resplendent way. Lin Feng had actually knitted his brows not

because he had doubts about his own cultivation, but because Lan Jiao seemed so certain that Lin Feng couldn't rival her, and to top it all off, it didn't seem like she was the only one, it seemed like there were many more strong cultivators in Dragon Mountain.

With the geniuses of such an empire, plus the extremely strong cultivators of the three other empires, as well as the strong cultivators of all the other countries under the jurisdiction of all the empires, if Lin Feng joined the Great Competition of Xue Yu at this moment, he would most likely not finish amongst the best ones.

"It seems like I need to hurry and increase my cultivation level," thought Lin Feng feeling even more determined than ever.

"Why would I try to cheer you up? I just don't want you to collapse after a single setback," said Lan Jiao.

"What is Tang You You and Qing Meng Xin's ranking in the Dragon Mountain?" asked Lin Feng.

"Top three," said Lan Jiao immediately and then added, "The four most outstanding young disciples of the Dragon Mountain are Jian Chen, he's the fourth one, then the second and third ones are Tang You You and Qing Meng Xin, however, nobody knows which one of them is the second or the third, they have already fought in the past but their strength is very similar making their battle end in a draw. Then, the first one is terrifying, he belongs to the Imperial Family of the Dragon Empire and his name is Jun Mo Xi!"

“Jun Mo Xi... Tang You You, Qing Meng Xin and Jian Chen... They are the four most outstanding disciples of the Dragon Mountain Empire...” thought Lin Feng trying to remember their names. Maybe Lin Feng would meet them and even face them at the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

“Of course, there are many other outstanding disciples in Dragon Mountain, who know incredible skills, you cannot look down on them. For example, there is one with a dark left hand called Cui Wu Ming.”

“Thanks for telling me those things,” said Lin Feng while smiling at Lan Jiao in a warm and friendly way. Lan Jiao’s eyes twinkled, however it lasted less than a second, she then immediately groaned coldly and said, “No need to thank me! You and I are just acquaintances, so I don’t want you to die so young. The Great Competition of Xue Yu won’t be as easy as you think! It is possible that you and the other so-called geniuses from Xue Yue and Tian Feng will be crushed and even die there! You might all just be like cannon fodder at the competition. Don’t think that you will easily amaze someone.”

“I perfectly know how things stand and have a definite idea of how things might be there,” said Lin Feng while smiling. At the Great Competition of Xue Yu, there would be many geniuses who are extremely strong cultivators. Amongst the people who had come from Xue Yue and Tian Feng, most likely only one or two would become famous, while others might end up like Lan Jiao’s prediction, dead and considered trash of the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

Chapter 536: Breakthrough

Lan Jiao saw Lin Feng's eyes twinkle and understood that he had something in mind, he wasn't a prisoner of his personal feelings, he had a plan but he just wasn't telling her what he intended to do.

She was from Dragon Mountain, she had seen and heard a lot about the Great Competition of Xue Yu and how cruel it was, she knew that a human life there was considered as nothing. Nobody cared about others' lives, especially about the lives of those whose cultivation level wasn't high enough. Nobody would care about them if they died. People would let their body rot away from home.

“Where do you want to go now? I know the city relatively well, I can show you some other places, just tell me what you want to do,” said Lan Jiao while looking at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked pensive for a while and then said, “Just wait for a short while, I first want to try and drink those bottles to improve my cultivation, and then we can go and walk around again.”

“Alright, no problem, let's go, I'll stay with you,” said Lan Jiao while nodding.

All the cultivators who had come from Xue Yue had only spent a short moment in the Virtuous Dragon Residence and had then gone for a walk in Celestial Dragon. It wasn't easy to leave one's country, so they couldn't miss the opportunity.

In the Virtuous Dragon Residence, the atmosphere was

particularly calm. Lin Feng arrived in the courtyard where he had chosen to stay. He walked through a long corridor and arrived inside of the courtyard. He immediately took out the nine bottles.

Those nine bottles contained nine different sorts of liquor.

“What is the difference between all those bottles?” Lin Feng asked Lan Jiao.

“You already tried the soul spring liquor, how did it feel?” asked Lan Jiao.

“I still haven’t used it,” said Lin Feng while shaking his head.

“You swallowed it and prevented it from flowing by using your pure Qi?” asked Lan Jiao.

Lin Feng nodded, “Since it’s a fine liquor, it wouldn’t have been appropriate to use it a moment ago.”

“You planned everything, you’re good. Now you can let it flow and you will see.”

Lin Feng nodded and let the alcohol flow. His pure Qi moved and in a flash, the alcohol started flowing through his body.

In the blink of an eye, Lin Feng had the feeling that he could sense his soul in a much more distinct way than usual, it seemed

like his vitality was also particularly acute.

“Practicing in such circumstances will inevitably be very favorable,” thought Lin Feng. He was stupefied, that soul spring liquor was purifying his soul and consciousness. Everything became very clear. The effects were similar to those of his celestial spirit when he released it.

“How comfortable! My vitality and my soul feel so pleasant,” said Lin Feng to Lan Jiao.

Lan Jiao nodded and said, “Indeed, those nine sorts of alcohol all have different effects but are very useful. That soul spring liquor can purify your soul and make you perceive everything more distinctly, besides, it also improves the speed at which you can swallow the Qi of the earth and the sky as well as the speed at which you can make it rotate. There are also some liquors which can help you increase your cultivation level or increase your vitality, in short, those liquors are extremely valuable and can help a cultivator break through to another cultivation layer.”

Lin Feng’s eyes were twinkling. The alcohol of the fifth floor of the Celestial Palace Restaurant, the Hot Unit liquor, had extremely powerful effects, he had already understood why that alcohol was extremely powerful. All those liquors were incredibly efficient. Besides, combining them together could help a cultivator break through to the next cultivation layer, that set of liquor was definitely a treasure.

People of Celestial Dragon, except for the first time when they went to it, had to pay extremely high prices to get the liquor of the

eighth floor, only the first time was free. Lin Feng was also guessing that making those liquors wasn't easy, so the price was understandable.

However, Tang You You had immediately handed over those nine bottles without batting an eye, she was extremely decisive and persistent.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged and drank all those liquors. He drank all of them like water, if other people had seen him, they would have been extremely angry and thought that he was wasting those treasures because he hadn't savored them. He had immediately downed them in one gulp.

When those nine liquors mixed together in his stomach, Lin Feng shook his hand and in a flash, he was surrounded by purity stones.

“Crrrrr.....” Lin Feng gnashed his teeth and felt as if his internal organs and blood were boiling. His blood, his pure Qi, physical strength and his strength of the Herukas all started boiling and rolling in his body.

It was very painful, after having swallowed the soul spring liquor, he could perceive everything much more clearly but it was extremely painful as if his body had been about to break apart.

His blood vessels dilated and his bones started undergoing various modifications. Every single part of his body was changing, his blood was burning, but that pain didn't make Lin Feng feel like giving up, it didn't make Lin Feng lose his vigor either, it was

stimulating all his senses. He could sense each part of his body, everything felt more real than ever.

A terrifying fire started burning on Lin Feng's body, it was his Cosmos-Burning Sun skill. The purity stones around him began to move towards Lin Feng's body at full speed and penetrated into it.

Lin Feng forgot about the pain and immediately started practicing cultivation.

Lan Jiao was next to him, silently looking at Lin Feng practice. At that moment, she felt extremely hot, the ambient temperature abruptly rose, it was all because of Lin Feng's practice.

She put her hand on her forehead to protect her eyes from the sunlight and then raised her head to look at it. The sunlight was shining upon Lin Feng's body and it was particularly dazzling, she then followed those rays of sunlight with her eyes and saw that they were all aiming at Lin Feng's body, incredibly, there was a sun pattern on Lin Feng's body, Lan Jiao was stupefied!

"He's attracting the strength of the sun..." Lan Jiao was astonished. Lin Feng was practicing a skill which could attract the strength of the sun and was able to use it. The sun pattern on his body started burning in an insane way, it looked like a little sun, that little sun and the real sun enhanced each other's beauty.

"Sun skill..." Lan Jiao's face suddenly looked magnificent, that was an authentic sun skill.

Those who practiced sun skills could swallow sunlight and use its strength.

Similarly, those who practiced moon skills could also attract moonlight and use its strength.

Sun and moon skills were extremely valuable skills, since their efficiency increased as the cultivator's cultivation level increased.

Lin Feng was practicing precisely such a skill, besides, it seemed like the strength he was borrowing from the sun wasn't that strong, maybe his sun skill still hadn't reached its peak.

Terrifying flames were burning all around Lin Feng's body. Lin Feng's heart and soul were making that strength flow in his body at full speed but soon, those flames started to grow weaker and weaker, Lin Feng felt extremely good.

Pure Qi was flowing faster and faster in his veins. His formidable strength of the Heruka began rotating with increased speed. Lin Feng felt full of vitality and vigor. He could sense everything clearly, it was very pleasant.

The pure Qi of the earth and the sky from the purity stones kept moving into his body and revolving. Around Lin Feng's body appeared a resplendent light, at the same time, the pure Qi, which was in the atmosphere, started moving into his body and into the small flames around him.

After practicing that skill for a long time he moaned with pleasure. He then opened his eyes and took a deep breath while inhaling some pure Qi through his mouth and nose. At that moment, all of the pure Qi penetrated into Lin Feng's body and merged with his sun Qi.

"Pfeww..." Lin Feng exhaled and spat out some fire which emitted small subtle sounds. Lin Feng stood up and clenched his fists. He felt overjoyed, he then gradually made that fire disappear but the Qi was still burning.

"Sun skills are extremely strong... Each time I break through to the next cultivation layer, it becomes incredibly more powerful..." whispered Lin Feng. He could sense that his sun skill was becoming increasingly more powerful. His sun Qi and physical strength had become much stronger as well.

Considering that fact, each time Lin Feng broke through to the next cultivation layer, he became much stronger than other cultivators who also broke also through the same layer, all thanks to his sun skill.

"As expected, you made a breakthrough," said Lan Jiao, she looked delighted. Those nine bottles of liquor had helped Lin Feng break through to the next cultivation layer. Lin Feng would already be able to feel way more confident at the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

"I broke through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer," said Lin Feng while smiling and nodding. Breaking through to the next cultivation layer was, each time, like penetrating into a new world.

Each time a cultivator broke through, he was at the beginning of that new cultivation layer which meant that their cultivation wasn't very stable, but now Lin Feng had immediately broken through to the middle of the fourth Xuan Qi layer which meant that his cultivation was already stable!

Chapter 537: Marketplace

“Those liquors are awesome, aren’t they?” asked Lan Jiao while smiling at Lin Feng. She was also very happy for him. Lin Feng had broken through to the next Xuan Qi layer and she had played a role in that process.

“Using them together at the same time is incredible,” said Lin Feng while nodding. If he hadn’t had those liquors, he probably would have needed more time to break through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer, and it would’ve taken him a while.

“I still have nine bottles but unfortunately you cannot drink them immediately, the effect wouldn’t be good enough, otherwise I would have already given you all of them,” said Lan Jiao while smiling. Those liquors were fermented pills and each time a cultivator used pills, he couldn’t use them consecutively in a short amount of time, otherwise, the effects would be much weaker, and that would be a reckless waste.

Right now, if Lan Jiao gave them to Lin Feng, he wouldn’t be able to benefit from them.

“No need to give them to me, you also need to break through to the next cultivation layer, keep them for you. If you want to use them, I can stay here and protect you while you practice,” said Lin Feng while shaking his head. He wasn’t a greedy person, having been able to drink nine of those liquors was already wonderful, he was delighted, he had even broken through to the next cultivation layer. He didn’t need more.

“No that’s fine. I will keep them for now and use them when the right time comes,” said Lan Jiao while shaking her head. “Oh, by the way, you said you wanted me to bring you somewhere, where should we go? I can show you around now.”

“Ok, bring me to a marketplace,” replied Lin Feng.

“My clan, the Cosmic Pavilion, owns the biggest marketplace in Celestial Dragon, let’s go there,” said Lan Jiao while nodding.

Both of them then left the residence and walked towards the marketplace.

The Cosmic Marketplace was the biggest marketplace in Celestial Dragon, there was a myriad of things to buy or exchange, for that there were not only stalls but also auctions.

When Lin Feng arrived, he found out that the place was exactly like he had imagined. It was a huge district, lively and bustling, people’s voices were boiling in the atmosphere, everyone was looking for transaction opportunities.

The entire street was filled with people and various things were on the ground, there were also glittering jewels to delight the pedestrians’ eyes. Anyone could display their goods and wait for other people to propose some deals.

“Where can I find some real treasures and products of higher quality?” asked Lin Feng while looking at all the things on the

ground.

“You must rely on luck. If you see something you like, you can simply walk closer to inspect more meticulously, those things are not necessarily rotten or of lower quality... You may see some real treasures too, maybe you will find something you need,” said Lan Jiao. Lin Feng nodded. Indeed, in such places, finding what one really needed really required luck.

“Of course, if you like, you can also go to the auction house, if you find any treasures you like you can bid,” said Lan Jiao. Lin Feng knew how auctions worked but he disliked them, if you found something you really liked, other people could also bid and the price would become exorbitant. Of course, if somebody needed something, paying a high price didn’t matter.

“Let’s go have a walk and see,” said Lin Feng while starting to walk on the street and looking around, but at that moment, a silhouette appeared in front of Lin Feng.

Lin Feng glanced at her and saw a middle-aged woman, she also glanced at him and then looked at Lan Jiao who was behind him.

“Are you done having fun and wasting time??” asked that woman coldly. Lan Jiao suddenly looked extremely tense and nervously walked forwards. She then shouted, “TEACHER!”

“Teacher?” Lin Feng was stupefied. That woman was actually Lan Jiao’s teacher.

“Come with me,” said the middle-aged woman, after which she turned around and started leaving.

Lan Jiao remained motionless, the middle-aged woman stopped, turned her head and said, “Are you not going to obey?”

“Teacher, I wouldn’t dare,” said Lan Jiao while lowering her head, she then looked at Lin Feng and said, “I will find you later.”

Then, Lan Jiao left and followed the woman. In a flash, they disappeared from Lin Feng’s field of view.

Lin Feng looked at them leave and felt upset. He was in Celestial Dragon and didn’t really know the place. He had counted on Lan Jiao to show him around. He hadn’t thought that she would leave him alone so unexpectedly, unfortunately her teacher had shown up and she had no choice but to leave. Now, Lin Feng had to rely on himself to find what he needed.

Lin Feng started walking in the middle of the market. He was walking slowly and paying close attention to all the things displayed, only stopping whenever something caught his attention

Actually, Lin Feng had two goals for coming to the marketplace. The first one, was to find precious treasures which would help him improve his cultivation level.

The second goal, was to find the recipe of a pill, the Divine Water pill.

The divine water pill recipe was extremely precious, Lin Feng hadn't had the opportunity to find it in Xue Yue, he had found out in his inherited memories that he needed some nine sun grass to make it and he already had the required ingredient, but now, he had come to Dragon Mountain and hoped to find the recipe to make it. Otherwise, Yun Xi would remain in a coma forever.

Since he needed the recipe, Lin Feng was paying particular attention to the things displayed, maybe there would be some alchemists who had the recipe for the Divine Water pill.

He hoped that even if he didn't find it, he would at least be able to find some other useful things.

"What's this?" at that moment, Lin Feng stopped and walked towards a stall.

The owner of that stall looked weak and flushed, it was an old man, he looked like a monkey but from his eyes, one could see that he was probably perceptive and wise.

"That's a... Memory jade?" asked Lin Feng while pointing at a small jade. He had already seen a memory jade but that one was really small.

"Young Master, you have good eyesight. It is indeed a memory jade. There are some things inside, are you interested?"

“What is inside?” asked Lin Feng. If the memories inside were useless, he wouldn’t need to waste his time.

“A secret skill which enables you to hide your cultivation level, it makes other people think that your cultivation level is lower by one or even several levels,” said the old man slowly. Lin Feng was stupefied... Hide one’s cultivation level?

In Celestial Dragon, people practiced the Celestial Eyes skill which enabled them to see other people’s cultivation level but that secret skill had the opposite effect.

“What’s the price?” asked Lin Feng.

“Five purity stones of higher quality,” said the old man. Lin Feng was stupefied: “Five purity stones of higher quality for such a small jade?”

“You don’t pay for the price of the jade but for the things which are inside. Considering the secret skill inside, the price is already low,” said the old man. He definitely wouldn’t accept to lower the price.

Lin Feng remained silent for a moment, it could be useful sometimes... Lin Feng was interested in being able to hide his cultivation level.

“How do I know if you’re not lying? What if the skill isn’t inside?” asked Lin Feng.

“You can look inside but if the skill is really there, then you must buy it,” said the old man while smiling.

“Five purity stones of higher quality... Well then, can you also throw in the Celestial Eyes skill?” said Lin Feng. In Dragon Mountain, everybody could use the Celestial Eyes skill but Lin Feng couldn’t, it was inconvenient to fight against such people, they could know your level but you couldn’t know theirs.

Lin Feng’s interest was piqued, it would be incredible to be able to see other people’s cultivation level while hiding his own.

Chapter 538: The Spring Moon Jade!

When the old man heard Lin Feng, he smiled, narrowed his eyes and said, “Even though the Celestial Eyes is not as precious as the secret skill, it’s still a rare skill, if you want it too, that’s fine, but the total price for both skills will be six purity stones of higher quality, alright?”

“How shrewd,” thought Lin Feng when he saw the old man narrow his eyes but he still nodded and said, “Ok, six purity stones of higher quality for both skills, but before that I want to see if they are really inside, then I’ll give you the stones.”

“No problem,” said the old man while nodding and smiling. He took the memory jade and gave it to Lin Feng.

“You must be from somewhere else, you are very young and have already broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer, that is quite rare,” said the old man while smiling before adding, “That skill is the most used skill in Dragon Mountain, you can use your consciousness to learn it.”

Lin Feng glanced at the old man, Celestial Dragon City was really filled with hidden talents. He smiled at him and nodded. Then he put his consciousness into those two stones. They contained both skills as indicated, there was no doubt about it. Lin Feng could of course recognize them.

“It’s marvelous,” thought Lin Feng. The Celestial Eyes and the secret skill, both depended on the strength of a user’s soul. The

Celestial Eyes skill in particular enabled the user to observe another cultivator's blood vessels, and if a cultivator had a very strong soul, they could determine somebody's cultivation level at first glance.

Likewise, that secret skill was based on a very similar principle, it enabled a cultivator to control his Qi, with a strong soul, they could then make other people misread their energy flow. Of course, there was a condition, if someone had a stronger soul than the one using the secret skill and could use the Celestial Eyes skill, then, they would be able to determine their cultivation level anyway, so the secret skill became useless in such conditions. It couldn't deceive stronger cultivators' souls.

Lin Feng took out six purity stones of higher quality and gave them to the old man, "Here you go."

"Great." The old man took those six purity stones after which they disappeared.

Lin Feng nodded at the old man and walked away. His soul was feeling agitated.

A short moment later, he condensed the strength of his soul and had the impression of having another pair of eyes. He could glance at people and know, in a flash, what their cultivation level was, it was very clear.

"Not bad," thought Lin Feng. He then proceeded to hide his own cultivation level, it was easy with the strength of his soul, he made

it look as if he had just broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer.

The Celestial Eyes skill and the secret skill were both low skills, they were easy to use and easy to learn, without any need to practice them for a long time. Seeing them once sufficed to learn them. Lin Feng was controlling both at the same time at that moment.

“Little boy, there is something I should tell you, don’t use your Celestial Eyes skills on everybody recklessly, if you use it on other people, they might have an acute sensation, if you meet someone who has a bad temper, they might immediately attack you,” said a voice which penetrated into Lin Feng’s ears. He was stupefied, he turned around and saw nobody, then, he laughed stupidly and shook his head. That was the old man’s voice, it seemed like the old man’s cultivation level was quite mysterious too.

Lin Feng then glanced around and saw many stands, he was wondering if he would be able to find something interesting.

“Young master, come, don’t you want a mysterious iron sword?” shouted someone at Lin Feng. Lin Feng glanced at that person and then at the sword on the ground, he smiled and shook his head. That sword was just a Ling level sword, he could destroy it in one punch.

He continued walking and glancing around, he then saw a charming woman behind a stand, she had some really beautiful jades.

“In the Continent of the Nine Clouds, they surprisingly have personal adornments?” thought Lin Feng, he was surprised. However, no customers were near that stall, nobody was looking at that person’s items.

“What is the price of those jade necklaces?” asked a soft voice. Lin Feng then saw two girls walk towards that stand. The one who had just talked looked soft and fragile, even weak to some extent. However, the one on her side was wearing a short green skirt and one could see that she was experienced, she was also beautiful.

“As expected, girls like such things,” thought Lin Feng while laughing. At the moment when he was about to walk away, he heard the owner of the stand say, “Girl, this isn’t a necklace, it is a spring moon jade, it can suck cold Qi out of people’s bodies, it can be useful to you.”

“Spring moon jade...” That girl was stupefied, she then looked at the seller and said, “That’s why you made me come.”

“Indeed,” said the seller while nodding and smiling.

At that moment, Lin Feng had come back to the stand and heard the girl ask, “Can it protect the corrosion caused by ice Qi?”

“Don’t worry, you can try it yourself,” said the seller while nodding.

“Alright,” replied the young girl. She then put one of those

spring moon jades around her neck and a pallid light appeared, it looked extremely cold.

“How many jades do you have?” asked the girl, she looked excited.

“Those are all of them, the one you have in your hand is the best spring moon jade though, it can unceasingly suck ice Qi out of your body without ever breaking, the others aren’t that good, they might break after sometime,” said the seller. The girl smiled warmly and said, “Thank you, what is the price?”

“Those two are the best spring moon jades, they cost twenty purity stones of higher quality, all the others are not as good, if you want all of them, I can sell them all to you for fifty purity stones of higher quality,” said the seller.

“Fifty purity stones of higher quality...” whispered the girl. She then looked at her companion and heard her say in an ice-cold way, “It seems like nobody is interested in your stuff here... Fifty purity stones of higher quality is a high price, aren’t you a bit too greedy?!”

“If you’re not interested you can leave,” said the seller in a cold yet straightforward way.

“Hello, can you sell me one of those best spring moon jades please?” said Lin Feng at that moment while making a step forward. Those spring moon jades of higher quality could suck the ice energy out of a person’s body and prevent corrosion, it would

be very beneficial for Meng Qing, but twenty purity stones of higher quality was indeed a very high price, however, for Meng Qing, he didn't care spending so much.

“What the hell, shut up,” said the cold girl upset while glancing at Lin Feng. Lin Feng could sense that she was using her soul to inspect his strength.

“Celestial Eyes skill...” Lin Feng was stupefied, those people could indeed easily inspect other people's strength.

“That girl came first, if she doesn't want them, then they'll be yours,” said the seller while nodding. Immediately after she looked at the girl and said, “So, did you make a decision?”

“Yes, I want all of them,” said the girl while gnashing her teeth. She then took out fifty purity stones of higher quality and gave all of them to the seller.

“Shi Yun!!” shouted the girl on her side, she wasn't happy but the soft and gentle looking girl had already given the purity stones to the seller. Shouting was useless.

Lin Feng frowned, it was rare to come across something which could be so useful to Meng Qing, he didn't want to give up that easily. Each time he saw Meng Qing's body get corroded by ice energy, his heart felt painful. If he could give her that jade, it would be able to protect her.

Chapter 539: The Huo Clan

Lin Feng got closer to the warm and gentle looking girl and said, “Hi, could you sell me one spring moon jade of higher quality, please?”

The girl raised her head and looked at Lin Feng in a friendly yet apologetic way. She then slightly shook her head and said, “I’m incredibly sorry, but I really need them, they are very important to me. I cannot sell them.”

“Is it because of the ice Qi in your body?” asked Lin Feng. He could clearly sense some ice Qi inside of her, her situation was similar to that of Meng Qing’s.

“I have a friend who has the same problem as you, she also has some moon ice Qi in her body, I hope you could sell one jade to me so that I could give it to her. I am willing to pay a high price,” said Lin Feng. That girl had bought the jades first, he had no other choice but to ask her and hope that she would accept.

“Hmmm.....” The girl didn’t know what to reply.

The experienced and capable looking girl on her side glanced at Lin Feng in an ice-cold way and said, “Are you trying to say that we are tramps by proposing more purity stones?!”

“Shi Yun, why do you even pay attention to such people? Let’s leave!” she said while turning around and pulling Shi Yun.

“Sister Yun, wait!” said Shi Yun while letting go of Huo Yun’s hand. She then looked at Lin Feng again and handed a few jades over to him while saying, “I want to keep those two for myself, but I’d like to offer you these, I hope you can help your friend with them.”

Lin Feng looked at the girl, she looked kindhearted and honest. Lin Feng didn’t feel like taking those stones from her anymore.

“What’s wrong with your body? What is that ice Qi? Maybe I can help you,” said Lin Feng without accepting her jades. He could help Meng Qing with his celestial spirit, but because of her cultivation and her physical condition, he could always, only temporarily, solve her problem. However, maybe he could help this girl with his celestial spirit.

If he managed to help and cure this girl, with her temperament, she would probably offer all of her jades to him, then both sides would be satisfied.

When the girl heard Lin Feng, she looked surprised but immediately shook her head and said, “It’s no use, that ice Qi is external, pills cannot cure me. My clan is a doctor clan.”

Lin Feng was a bit surprised, doctors were similar to alchemists but doctors were only able to prescribe pills whereas alchemists could both concoct and prescribe them.

In the world of cultivation, cultivators would rarely get sick, but

when they did it was usually frightful. Therefore, doctors knew about diseases and also about what pills to give which was general knowledge. However, alchemists were different, usually, alchemists despised doctors. The art of pill concoction was incredible, if someone had an alchemist at hand, they wouldn't need a doctor anymore.

“If you don't let me try, how can you know? I am an alchemist myself,” said Lin Feng which surprised the girl. Lin Feng was an alchemist and in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, alchemists were more respected than doctors.

“Shi Yun, don't believe him! He's just a crappy cultivator of the first Xuan Qi layer! He's also so young, how could he be an alchemist! People like that are definitely swindlers,” said the capable and experienced looking girl. Lin Feng frowned, that girl was too aggressive and rude. He had never offended her!

“Celestial Eyes!” said Lin Feng and then his pair of celestial eyes opened as inspected those girls' cultivation levels.

That experienced looking girl had broken through to the second Xuan Qi layer, whereas the soft and gentle looking one had broken through to the first one. Lin Feng sighed, in Celestial Dragon, ordinary people were much stronger than in Xue Yue.

After all, Dragon Mountain was Dragon Mountain, there were more skills to learn, more people to exchange with and, of course, more resources to use. It was better than Xue Yue in many different fields. Ordinary people in Dragon Mountain were stronger than people in Xue Yue, that was absolutely normal.

“How rude! What guts!” shouted the experienced looking girl when she saw Lin Feng inspecting their strength. She was furious.

Lin Feng was even more upset.

What a detestable girl! Even though she was beautiful, she was as rude and aggressive as a man. She had just inspected his strength and was getting angry because Lin Feng was doing the same.

“You did it first, so why couldn’t I do it too?” said Lin Feng sounding cold and indifferent. “Besides, I haven’t talked to you but you keep opening your mouth. You’re really detestable.”

“Alright, very good, I want to see on what you, a cultivator of the first Xuan Qi layer, rely to talk that way,” said the experienced looking girl while releasing some ice-cold energy which landed on Lin Feng’s body. He looked even colder at that moment, she wanted to attack without any warning?

Lin Feng could kill a cultivator of the second Xuan Qi layer with a single punch.

“Sister Yun! that’s enough! What are you doing?!” said Shi Yun while walking in front of the girl and stopping that ice energy. Lin Feng smiled.

“I’m sorry, my sister has a bad temper. I hope you can forgive her,” said the girl while smiling in an apologetic way. Lin Feng,

when he saw her face, immediately stopped being angry and said, “Are you really sisters? Related by blood?”

“Almost,” said Shi Yun.

“Oh, I see,” said Lin Feng while nodding, “If you were related by blood, it would be strange if one was rude and detestable while the other one was cute and friendly.”

“You.....” When the experienced looking girl heard Lin Feng, she was furious, she had the impression she was going to explode.

“Sister!” shouted Shi Yun. She then smiled wryly and said, “My name is Huo Shi Yun. You said you could help me solve my problem, let’s try it. If it doesn’t work, we can still be friends. But if you manage to cure me, I will give you the jades.”

“Alright,” said Lin Feng while nodding. He smiled and said, “My name is Lin Feng.”

“Lin Feng,” said Huo Shi Yun in a low voice trying to remember his name. She then immediately smiled and said, “Ok, Lin Feng, let’s go to my clan. Maybe you can talk to my father and find a solution together with him.”

“Shi Yun, how can you let that kind of person come to our clan!” said the aggressive girl when she heard that Shi Yun wanted to bring Lin Feng to the clan. She was furious.

“No problem, let’s see if Lin Feng can find a solution,” said Shi Yun. She smiled and said, “Don’t provoke Lin Feng and don’t fight with him.”

Huo Yun groaned coldly and glanced at Lin Feng in a threatening way but she didn’t say anything anymore.

Lin Feng didn’t pay attention to her.

The Huo Clan wasn’t one of those huge, wealthy and powerful clans in Celestial Dragon but it still had some influence, they were quite a big clan. Their territory spanned for several hectares.

Ordinary people in Dragon Mountain were stronger than ordinary people in Xue Yue, even some people who weren’t too strong had already broken through to the Xuan Qi layer. Shi Yun and Huo Yun came from a fairly big clan and they also had quite high natural abilities, they had already broken through to the Xuan Qi layer despite being so young.

When Lin Feng arrived at the Huo Clan, he saw a huge gate, there were nine sun patterns carved in it, it definitely caught people’s attention.

“Lin Feng, in my clan, we practice fire skills, our most famous skill is the nine suns skills, my father was named after the nine suns skill as well. That pattern with nine suns is our emblem,” said Huo Shi Yun in a soft voice. When the guards of the clan saw Shi Yun and Huo Yun, they slightly bowed.

In the clan, etiquette wasn't lacking.

This clan also had a huge sparring field where people could learn from each other. At that moment, on the field, there was one person guiding a bunch of young cultivators.

The clan was seemingly full of vigor and vitality.

“Sister.”

“You came back.”

Many people, when they saw Huo Shi Yun, enthusiastically smiled while greeting her... However, they were all ignoring Huo Yun. The most polite people were just nodding at her. Huo Yun was also ignoring them. From that scene, Lin Feng understood the difference between these two people.

Chapter 540: Worries

Since Lin Feng had come with Huo Shi Yun, people were also looking at him, especially a few young men of the Huo Clan who looked annoyed. In the Huo Clan, Huo Shi Yun was the most beautiful woman, she also had a great temperament, was warm and friendly, and she was the clan head's daughter. Naturally a few young men, full of vigor and vitality, had fallen in love with her. When they saw Lin Feng next to her, they of course, considered him as a potential love rival.

Lin Feng knitted his brows, he could see that this young woman attracted many men.

Lin Feng, however, didn't care about those young men who were looking at him in an aggressive way, it was absolutely normal. Huo Shi Yun was so friendly, warm and soft. She was qualified to attract many men.

At that moment, a young man who looked sophisticated walked towards them, he looked upset. He glanced at Lin Feng in an unfriendly way and asked, "Shi Yun, who's that?"

"My friend, Lin Feng," said Huo Shi Yun in a soft voice.

"I see," said the young man while nodding. He didn't know what to say anymore.

"We're going to see my father," said Huo Shi Yun and then continued walking. The young man let them pass. Lin Feng just

glanced at him with a kind and simple smile while nodding his head.

After Huo Shi Yun and Lin Feng left, many people who were on the field sighed.

“Shi Yun is becoming more and more beautiful with each passing day. Besides, it is time for her to find a husband and get married. Finding an outstanding future husband in Celestial Dragon is not difficult, unfortunately...” said an old man sitting at the foot of a locust tree while sighing (translator’s note: the locust tree is also known as *sophora japonica*).

“Well, it all depends on luck. Shi Yun is beautiful and her temperament is great, she’s warm, friendly and gentle... And against all odds, that bastard of the Yuan Clan injured her with his ice fist, and now she’s sick,” said another old man while shaking his head.

“I wonder who that young man is though. Could it be a potential lover?”

“No, I don’t think so. Even though he is young and has already broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer, in front of that bastard, he wouldn’t be able to do a thing. Shi Yun would not go out with him.”

“You’re right,” said the other old man while nodding. They sounded hopeless. The Yuan Clan was extremely strong and that bastard of the Yuan Clan couldn’t be kept under control, at least

the Huo Clan couldn't keep him under control.

At that moment, Huo Shi Yun and Lin Feng arrived at the main hall of the Huo Clan. There stood a few middle-aged men who looked powerful.

"Shi Yun, are you sure that he can cure your moon ice disease?" asked the one who seemed to be the leader, he looked dignified.

"Father, that guy is a swindler! He's so weak! He can't cure anything! He's much weaker than Yuan Tong," Huo Shi Yun hadn't even had the time to open her mouth when Huo Yun had already started talking.

"Uncle, let Lin Feng try! There's no problem!" said Huo Shi Yun while shaking her head and smiling wryly.

"Of course there's no problem in trying but I'm afraid that he could have ulterior motives and could harm you," said the middle-aged man. He then glanced at Lin Feng and said, "You have broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer, you say you can cure Shi Yun, no problem, but I hope you don't have any intentions of hurting her. You are so weak that we could crush you without breaking a sweat. Besides, you could never be in a relationship with a girl from our clan," said the second elder while rolling up his sleeves. He was looking at Lin Feng in an aggressive way while examining him from head to toe.

Lin Feng glanced at him, opened his celestial eyes and inspected the man's cultivation level.

“Top of the fifth Xuan Qi layer... That’s all,” thought Lin Feng while smiling coldly. No wonder his interlocutor couldn’t see that he was hiding his cultivation level. The second elder’s soul was probably weaker than that of Lin Feng’s, therefore, he could only see that Lin Feng had broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer.

“Huh?” The second elder frowned and suddenly looked ice-cold.

“Kacha!” He had a teacup in his hand which immediately broke into pieces and turned into powder.

“How insolent!” said the second elder while staring at Lin Feng. Lin Feng had surprisingly dared inspect his cultivation level.

A tiny little boy of the first Xuan Qi layer dared to act so aggressively and impudently, he was really fearless.

“You want to die!?” said Huo Yun looking ice-cold. She, of course, knew what was going on. Surprisingly, Lin Feng had dared to inspect her father’s cultivation level which had infuriated him.

“Second uncle, Lin Feng didn’t do it on purpose!! Please forgive him!” said Huo Shi Yun trying to defend Lin Feng.

“I did. I did it on purpose,” said Lin Feng, which stupefied Huo Shi Yun. Huo Yun and her father were astonished.

Lin Feng had done it on purpose, he was insane, what was he thinking? How disrespectful and insolent.

Lin Feng had come with Huo Shi Yun, he didn't care about those people. They were all rude, accusing him of having ulterior motives, as well as inspecting his cultivation level... So Lin Feng was doing the same. Did they think that Lin Feng was a servant of the Huo Clan?

“Say it again!” said the second elder extremely aggressively. Brutal Qi enveloped Lin Feng's body trying to threaten and oppress him.

“No problem, I will say that again, I did it on purpose, do you think that I, Lin Feng, am your servant?” said Lin Feng in a cold and detached way. The entire hall was suddenly invaded by an oppressive silence.

All the elders of the clan started walking towards Lin Feng while releasing an oppressive Qi.

“What's going on?” asked a voice at that moment. When Huo Shi Yun heard that voice, she turned her head and saw a middle-aged man come.

That man already had some gray hair but looked vigorous and full of vitality.

“Father, I have a new friend who might be able to cure my

disease,” said Huo Shi Yun which stupefied Huo Jiu Yang (translator’s note: Jiu Yang means nine suns, it is Huo Shi Yun’s father.)

He looked at Lin Feng and said, “Really?”

“Maybe, I can only try, but it might work,” said Lin Feng.

“Good, since you are an alchemist, tell me if you need anything. I will do my best to help you,” said Huo Jiu Yang looking delighted. Lin Feng nodded and said, “I will.”

“Good, when do you want to start?” asked Huo Jiu Yang.

“Now,” said Lin Feng. Immediately after, he looked at Huo Shi Yun and said, “Little sister Shi Yun, let’s find a place to try and cure your disease.”

“Lin Feng, don’t you need pills?” asked Huo Shi Yun.

“No, I don’t. I have another method, but I can’t be disturbed by other people,” said Lin Feng.

“Hmph.” The second elder groaned coldly and stood up. “I knew that he had ulterior motives, I am even more concerned now.”

“So am I,” said Huo Yun.

Huo Jiu Yang frowned, could it be that Lin Feng really wanted to hurt his daughter?

“Father, uncle, no need to worry, Lin Feng is only trying to help me. If it works, that’s great, if he fails, he’s still my friend. Why do you need to be so anxious?” said Huo Shi Yun while smiling wryly. “Lin Feng, come with me to my courtyard, it will be calm and peaceful there. Nobody will bother us.”

Huo Jiu Yang frowned, but after remaining silent for a moment he nodded, “Okay. Go and try.”

Huo Shi Yun smiled when she heard her father. She then said to Lin Feng in a soft and gentle voice, “Lin Feng, let’s go to my residence.”

Huo Shi Yun and Lin Feng left the main hall, walked through a long corridor and arrived in a park with trees. It was indeed calm and peaceful, there was nobody else.

“Why do you trust me so much? Are you not worried the things your uncle said? Don’t you think I have ulterior motives?” said Lin Feng with a faint smile.

Huo Shi Yun looked at Lin Feng as if she found him amusing, shook her head and asked, “Why wouldn’t I trust you?”

“You look a bit worried though,” replied Lin Feng when he saw her facial expression. It seemed like she was hiding something.

“No, I’m not,” Huo Shi Yun tried to assure him as if she didn’t want to tell something, she then shook her head and said, “Lin Feng, let’s do it here. Is there anything you need me to do?”

Chapter 541: The Beautiful Scenery

“Is there a cultivation room we could use?” asked Lin Feng while shaking his head. He couldn’t do it in the courtyard.

“We don’t have a cultivation room here. If you need one, we can go to my bedroom,” said Huo Shi Yun looking extremely shy. After all, inviting a boy in her room was an embarrassing thing.

“Alright,” replied Lin Feng without thinking too much, he just nodded.

The two of them entered the room, it smelt nice, the smell wasn’t strong but it was delicate and subtle. It was different from Duan Xin Ye’s room though, in any case, it was pleasant too.

“In this world, women’s bedroom smell so good...” thought Lin Feng. In this world, women didn’t put on a lot of makeup or use cosmetics, they didn’t even buy things to decorate their rooms, which were usually plain and simple, however, their smell was pure and pleasant while their rooms were calm and relaxing.

“Lin Feng, what should I do now?” asked Huo Shi Yun.

“Sit down. I practice a fire skill, I will see if I can use it to make the ice Qi in your body come out,” said Lin Feng.

Huo Shi Yun looked at Lin Feng while smiling wryly and shook her head, “Lin Feng, it’s useless... My clan also practices fire skills,

including the nine suns skill.... The ice energy in my body was caused by the nine moons skill of the Yuan Clan, besides, that ice technique is stronger than my father's nine suns skill, much stronger, he cannot make it come out either."

"Nine suns... Nine moons..." whispered Lin Feng, those attacks sounded similar.

"Yes, nine suns, nine moons," said Huo Shi Yun, she understood what Lin Feng was thinking about and immediately explained, "Before, my clan was extremely powerful thanks to its nine suns skill. In Celestial Dragon, we were considered as cultivation masters. However, there is another clan, they are also doctors and they also used to practice similar skills. Before my clan managed to keep them under control and suppress them, they were called the Yuan Clan."

"My clan, however, recently started to decline and the Yuan Clan obtained something incredible, their spirit started changing and they started mixing moon and sun skills, they could thus practice fire and ice skills at the same time. They have become extremely powerful. Besides, they named their ice technique 'nine moons' as a way to humiliate us and our nine suns skills."

"Mixing moon and sun skills...!" Lin Feng was stupefied. Those had totally antagonistic properties... It resembled Lin Qian's universal fire and ice spirit, that kind of ability was indeed terrifying.

"The Yuan Clan wants to fight against your Huo Clan, but why don't you attack first? And why do you have that ice in your

body?” asked Lin Feng. Lin Feng felt sad for her.

“They don’t simply want to remove us, they want to replace us. The Yuan Clan wants to swallow the Huo Clan but that’s not the main reason, what they really want is to steal two of our treasures.”

Huo Shi Yun looked sad and desperate, she was talking slowly, “Besides, the Yuan Clan has a young genius, he’s monstrously strong, he’s even considered as such in the entire empire. That genius is respected by everybody and will even be participating in the Great Competition of Xue Yu. He’s the one who put that ice Qi in my body, and my father can’t cure me.”

“What a cruel person. He’s really abominable,” said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. Shi Yun smiled wryly but didn’t say much apart from, “Lin Feng, I’m telling you, there is a small chance of you being able to cure me.”

Lin Feng smiled. In her eyes, if her father couldn’t cure her, then no one could, especially a little cultivator of the first Xuan Qi layer like Lin Feng. She was being tactful by telling him that there was almost no hope, how could Lin Feng’s fire help her?

“If we don’t try, how can we know?” said Lin Feng while shaking his head. If he couldn’t cure her with his fire, then he would try to help her with his celestial fangs spirit.

“Alright then,” said Huo Shi Yun while nodding. Even though she thought Lin Feng couldn’t help her, she still thought that she

should let Lin Feng try. She couldn't refuse, it would mean that she didn't trust him and that wouldn't be too courteous, it would probably make him sad.

"Sit down," said Lin Feng. Huo Shi Yun nodded and sat down cross-legged on the couch. Lin Feng went behind her and said, "Use your nine suns skill as well, we will mix both of our fire skills."

"Alright," Huo Shi Yun nodded and Lin Feng started using his Cosmos-Burning Sun skill behind her. A terrifying fire appeared.

Huo Shi Yun's eyes were closed. Even though the window was closed, it still seemed as if rays of sunlight were coming through and moving towards her body, it looked dangerous and strange.

"Ehhh!" Huo Shi Yun cried out in surprise, Lin Feng's palms were on her back, in a flash, a terrifying fire Qi penetrated her body and started flowing inside. Lin Feng's fire Qi suddenly caused the Qi of her nine suns skill to flow chaotically. Lin Feng's fire and her fire weren't of the same level!

"Huh??" Huo Shi Yun was surprised. Lin Feng's fire was monstrously strong and scorching hot. The fire Qi from her nine suns skill should have merged with the other one properly and should have made her feel very comfortable. However, what was happening at that moment was entirely different, she wasn't feeling that great, it was extremely hot and she had the impression she was going to burn, it was scary. It was exceeding what she could endure.

“Bzzz...” Suddenly a flame appeared on her body, it looked like she was burning!

The astonished Huo Shi Yun touched her face. Her face was turning red, it was burning. She was in the middle of a fire, she had the impression that she was going to turn into ashes.

Huo Shi Yun looked lithe and graceful, she was beautiful, the flames which surrounded her body made her even more alluring. Lin Feng’s hands were still on her back which made her face even redder. It almost made her forget that she actually was in the middle of a fire.

“Keep focused, don’t worry, let the fire eliminate the ice,” said Lin Feng in Huo Shi Yun’s ear, which made her shiver. Her facial expression kept changing over and over again. At that moment, her clothes had completely burnt, they had turned into ashes. Her beautiful body was completely exposed. How could she remain focused?

“Crrr.. Crrr...” The sound of the fire kept spreading in the atmosphere, Huo Shi Yun was surprised. Lin Feng’s hands kept releasing some fire Qi which penetrated into her body and collided with the ice Qi, which was continuously expelled out of her body.

Huo Shi Yun nibbled on her lip and kept her eyes closed. She tried to concentrate to fully absorb Lin Feng’s fire.

The room was filled with fire Qi and there was a beautiful light in

the middle, the scenery looked incredible.

After a while, some ice Qi appeared in the room, besides, that ice Qi kept increasing in the atmosphere, it had all been expelled out of Shi Yun's body

Lin Feng's cosmos-burning sun skill was able to use the strength of the sun to control the ice Qi, even though Lin Feng's cultivation level wasn't high, he had still managed to do it.

"Pfeww.... How hot!" Huo Shi Yun's face was very red, even her beautiful white skin was red, she also looked very shy but particularly bewitching and captivating at that moment.

"Hold on, wait a little bit more! We need to take it out entirely, otherwise it will continue corroding your body!" said Lin Feng. At that moment, his eyes were open and he could see her beautiful naked body, he felt strange.

"Alright," said Huo Shi Yun while nodding. She let Lin Feng continue, fire Qi kept entering her body.

.....

In the main hall, Huo Jiu Yang was sitting, while the others felt anxious. Lin Feng and Huo Shi Yun had been away for a while now so they couldn't calm down anymore, they were wondering what was going on.

“Brother, how can you trust a little boy of the first Xuan Qi layer?” said the second elder in an ice-cold way. “Don’t worry, since he wanted to try, I let him try and not get involved,” said Huo Jiu Yang. He then shook his head and added, “I am not certain he can do it, he has only broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer, it will definitely not be easy for him to succeed. However, we have no choice but to hope for a miracle to happen, otherwise, we will have to submit to the Yuan Clan.

Chapter 542: Unreasonable and Impertinent Behavior

Huo Shi Yun was still in her room and it was still very hot, however, it was gradually getting less and less intense. Huo Shi Yun grabbed a blanket on the couch and covered her body with it, but her shoulders were still exposed and her skin shone in a particular way. She looked extremely attractive at first glance, especially since she also looked a bit shy, that made her look even more bewitching. Lin Feng was particularly aroused.

“Lin Feng, thank you.” said Huo Shi Yun while holding the blanket with both her hands and looking at Lin Feng. Her cheeks were red and she was blushing. Lin Feng’s body felt tense and rigid, his heart was pounding.

“No problem, I also did it for the jades.” Thought Lin Feng, but he didn’t say it. He then stood up and left the room while saying: “I’ll be outside waiting for you.”

Outside, he took a deep breath of air and smiled wryly, it was so difficult for him to control himself when facing such a beautiful woman.

Huo Shi Yun looked at Lin Feng leave and smiled in a magnificent way. She then put the blanket away and looked for clothes she liked.

Lin Feng waited outside for a terribly long time but finally saw Huo Shi Yun come out of her room, she was walking slowly.

At that moment, she hadn't put makeup on but she had washed herself. She was wearing her hair in a bun and her face looked delicate and beautiful. She also looked a bit shy, her cheeks were red.

Besides, she was wearing a purple cheong sam and smelled very good. Lin Feng looked at her neck and then his eyes followed it downwards, looking at her cleavage. He wanted to see more, so he continued looking down and looked at her long skirt. He wanted to see what was under, he was aroused.

"Lin Feng!" shouted Huo Shi Yun when she saw that Lin Feng was staring at her. She lowered her head too, she felt embarrassed and her cheeks became even redder.

"Ehhh...." Lin Feng was stunned and smiled wryly. Huo Shi Yun was way too attractive at that moment. She was already very beautiful before, but now she looked seductive as well, especially with that skirt and that cleavage. Lin Feng had the feeling he was drowning in that cleavage, and he wished he could hide in it. She was definitely what could be called a femme fatale.

"I'm sorry for my lack of manners." apologized Lin Feng while shaking his head and smiling wryly. He had seen many beautiful women in his life and surprisingly he was still losing his concentration in front of her. She just looked too captivating.

"No problem." said Huo Shi Yun while shaking her head. She then took out a sachet and handed it over to Lin Feng while saying:

“Those are the jades, they are for you, I don’t need them anymore. I hope you will be able to cure your friend.”

Lin Feng accepted the sachet and said to Huo Shi Yun, while smiling: “Thank you, Miss Huo.”

When she heard Lin Feng call her “Miss Huo”, she suddenly looked extremely sad and said: “Call me Shi Yun, alright Lin Feng? I’m not used to hearing “Miss Huo””.

Lin Feng said: “Shi Yun!”

When she heard that, Huo Shi Yun smile in a warm and gentle way and said: “Let’s go tell my father the good news. He’s been waiting for a while now.”

“Alright.” said Lin Feng nodding. Then he followed her to the big hall.

At that moment, in the hall, Huo Jiu Yang was sitting and knocking frantically on a table out of nervousness.

“Brother, let Huo Yun go and see.” said the second elder. Huo Jiu Yang looked pensive for a few seconds and said: “Alright, but don’t disturb them.”

“Don’t worry, uncle.” said Huo Yun while nodding. She turned around and left the hall but at the moment when she arrived outside, she saw Lin Feng and Huo Shi Yun walk towards her, they

were walking slowly.

At that moment, Huo Shi Yun had changed her clothes and looked extremely beautiful.

“Shi Yun!” Huo Jiu Yang’s silhouette flickered and he appeared outside. When he saw his daughter, he was stupefied, he looked at her and frowned discontentedly. Why was she wearing such provocative clothes?

Hadn’t she asked Lin Feng to cure her?

When Huo Shi Yun saw those eyes stare at her, she lowered her head in a timid way, making her look even more suspicious!

Huo Jiu Yang looked at Lin Feng in an angry way, had he slept with his daughter??

“Shi Yun, what is going on?!” asked Huo Jiu Yang. Huo Shi Yun raised her head and said: “Father, Lin Feng managed to cure me. I have no more ice Qi in my body.”

“Oh?” Huo Jiu Yang, the second elder and Huo Yun were all astonished, even Huo Jiu Yang had been unable to cure her, but Lin Feng had managed to do it?

Huo Jiu Yang’s silhouette flickered and he landed next to Huo Shi Yun, he then touched her arm and his pupils shrank.

Indeed, there was no more ice Qi in her body, it even seemed like her Nine Suns skill had become stronger.

Huo Jiu Yang was surprised and stared at Lin Feng. In fact, he couldn't imagine how Lin Feng had done it. Initially, he had absolutely no hope, he thought he could let Lin Feng try but that nothing would happen.

"It disappeared..." thought Huo Jiu Yang, then he looked at Lin Feng and asked, "Are you an alchemist?"

"Indeed." said Lin Feng nodding. Huo Jiu Yang remained silent, he didn't ask too much, Lin Feng had cured his daughter, that was enough.

Huo Shi Yun looked at Lin Feng but said nothing, words wouldn't come out.

Even though Lin Feng was an alchemist, he hadn't used a pill to cure her. He could have only used a skill. In the end he had to use his Celestial Fangs spirit to swallow the ice Qi lingering in the room.

Huo Shi Yun was still astonished. Lin Feng's spirit was so powerful but he had only broken through to the first Xuan Q layer.

Lin Feng was probably hiding his cultivation level.

“You are so weak, how can you concoct such powerful pills to cure her? It’s impossible! Especially in such a short time! You wouldn’t have been able to concoct anything, unless you already had something on you to cure her when you arrived?” asked the second elder while making a step forward. The ice Qi had definitely disappeared from Huo Shi Yun’s body, there was no doubt. Huo Jiu Yang couldn’t have been wrong when he checked.

“Think whatever you want.” said Lin Feng indifferently while smiling coldly. He had come to the Huo Clan because of the spring moon jade. Now that he had them, he didn’t have to stay there and justify himself. He didn’t care about what they thought.

“Hmph, I guessed right then, so what are your intentions for having come here? Why did you come? Speak!” demanded the second elder while staring at Lin Feng.

Huo Jiu Ding looked puzzled but remained silent. Even though the second elder’s words were harsh, he also wanted to know the truth.

Lin Feng glanced at them in a cold way, those people were ridiculous. No wonder the Huo Clan was becoming weaker and weaker and was bullied by the Yuan Clan.

Lin Feng ignored the second elder and Huo Jiu Yang, instead he looked at Huo Shi Yun.

“Lin Feng, don’t listen to my uncle.” said Huo Shi Yun while shaking her head. She wanted to apologize to Lin Feng but she

didn't know what to say.

“Shi Yun, I cured you, now I'm leaving.” said Lin Feng. He had nothing more to do there and he didn't feel like seeing those idiots.

“Lin Feng.” said Huo Shi Yun looking anxious, but Lin Feng said nothing and left.

“Hmph, you think you can leave without telling us your purpose?” shouted the second elder in an ice-cold way, he wanted to chase after Lin Feng.

But at that moment, Shi Yun moved in front of him and shouted: “Uncle, Lin Feng saved me and you haven't shown him any gratitude! Instead you've been bullying him! He only looked at your cultivation level, that's all, how can you be suspicious even though nothing happened? No wonder our clan is declining! We don't have any geniuses here, otherwise, Yuan Tong wouldn't be able to bully us!” said Huo Shi Yun. She was usually calm and friendly, but at that moment she had gotten angry at the second elder. She turned around and ran after Lin Feng.

Chapter 543: Humiliation at the Gate

“Lin Feng!” shouted Huo Shi Yun, but Lin Feng was running extremely quickly, she couldn’t catch up with him.

Lin Feng also knew that she was behind him, but he didn’t feel like staying there. Apart from that beautiful and gentle girl, the others were all rude. Especially Huo Yun and her father, they were utterly detestable.

Lin Feng didn’t stop, he was running like the wind. He crossed the cultivation field of the Huo Clan and left through their gate.

A moment later, Huo Shi Yun also arrived. Everybody saw how beautiful she looked, but she ignored them and continued running after Lin Feng.

“Huo Shi Yun is following him?” thought the crowd. They were surprised. Who was the young man with whom she had come? Astonishingly, Huo Shi Yun looked distressed.

She passed through the gate of the clan, but Lin Feng had already disappeared. Huo Shi Yun just stood there and looked extremely depressed, as if she had just lost someone.

She still wanted to go out and walk, but at that moment, somebody arrived.

“Shi Yun, it’s okay.”

Huo Shi Yun turned her head and saw her father running towards her.

“Shi Yun, that’s enough, why are you running after him?” asked Huo Jiu Yang.

Huo Shi Yun replied, “It’s because of you that he’s leaving! He came here and cured me, but none of you thanked him even once! You kept acting aggressive and humiliating him! Father, don’t you think you all went too far?!”

Huo Jiu Yang remained silent. When he got closer to her he saw that she had tears in her eyes. She was sad because they had been aggressive and rude to Lin Feng, causing him to leave.

Huo Jiu Yang caressed his daughter’s head and also looked sad. It was the first time that he had seen his daughter cry. Even when she was sick, she was always smiling.

“You’re being too emotional, my little girl.” said Huo Jiu Yang while sighing. Normally she wouldn’t act so depressed.

“But Shi Yun, you must understand that even if he stayed you would only end up being hurt. Even though he is a little bit strong, he is still very weak. He would never be able to stop Yuan Tong.” explained Huo Jiu Yang slowly. He added, “You need a man who is stronger than Yuan Tong, only a strong man will be able to protect you. I don’t think Lin Feng is the right person.”

Huo Shi Yun opened her mouth, she wanted to say something but didn't. Even though Lin Feng had hidden how strong he was, it was impossible for him to rival Yuan Tong. Yuan Tong was a genius of Dragon Mountain, he was famous. He even defeated her father. Even if Lin Feng was there, what could he do? Nothing, he would be killed.

“Shi Yun, now that you are cured, if you don't want Yuan Tong to hurt you again you only have one choice, you must leave Celestial Dragon, maybe even Celestial Mountain. Otherwise, he will come back and hurt us again.” said Huo Jiu Yang.

Huo Shi Yun looked depressed and shook her head. What would the Huo Clan do if she left?

“Let's go back.” said Huo Jiu Yang disheartened. After they left, in a distant street, a silhouette was flickering. It was Lin Feng.

“Yuan Tong..” whispered Lin Feng. Huo Shi Yun had told him about a genius of the Yuan Clan, it was Yuan Tong. He was the one who put the ice Qi in her body.

Yuan Tong wanted to rape Huo Shi Yun or force her to become his wife. That explained everything.

“The Yuan Clan is back.” At that moment, while Lin Feng looked pensive, he was interrupted by a voice. In the distance there were many silhouettes running very fast, what caught people's eyes was the palanquin the group of people were carrying. They had come

to pick up someone.

“It seemed like they came to pick up Miss Huo and bring her back to the Yuan Clan. How aggressive!” said some people in the crowd. Everybody knew what was going on between the Yuan Clan and the Huo Clan.

“So what? Yuan Tong is very strong and has high natural abilities, he is famous everywhere in Dragon Mountain, he is one of the ten best young disciples who have been chosen for the Great Competition of Xue Yu. Miss Huo is extremely beautiful and Yuan Tong is outstanding, they are a perfect match. It would be her honor to have Yuan Tong.” said someone else. The Yuan Clan was getting closer to the Huo Clan, finally arriving after some time.

“Let’s go and see! Maybe we will see Yuan Tong.” said many people looking excited.

Lin Feng thought about it for a while and decided to go back to the Huo Clan, mixing into the crowd.

The Yuan Clan hadn’t arrived yet, but the Huo Clan was already panicking. Everybody was gathered together looking afraid of the Yuan Clan.

A young man walked out from the Yuan Clan and glanced at the crowd with a cold smile on his face.

“I am Yuan Lie of the Yuan Clan. I have come to take Miss Huo,

she will be coming to our clan.” said that young man. Everybody was astonished. Yuan Lie had come, but Yuan Tong hadn’t.

The Huo Clan opened the way and Huo Jiu Yang, Hui Shi Yun, and Huo Yun appeared.

“Yuan Lie!” Huo Jiu Yang shouted at Yuan Lie in an ice-cold way. He obviously knew Yuan Lie, his Nine Moons skill was extremely powerful. In the Yuan Clan, apart from Yuan Tong, Yuan Lie was the second most talented disciple. He had already broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer. He was stronger than all the others, and even stronger than some elders.

“Huo Jiu Yang.” said Yuan Lie while looking at him and smiling in an enigmatic way. “My big brother sent me here to pick up Huo Shi Yun, we’re taking her to our clan. Our clans will become one!”

“Yuan Tong asked you to come here with a palanquin to pick up my daughter and bring her back to your Yuan Clan...?” asked Huo Jiu Yang in a cold and detached way. The people of the Yuan Clan really had no manners.

“Hehe, don’t be angry. My brother is going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu soon, he is focused on cultivating.. He misses Miss Huo, but he cannot afford to waste his time so he had me come. I hope you can understand.”

Yuan Lie was talking in a normal way, neither too quick nor too slow.

“The Great Competition of Xue Yu...” Many people gasped in amazement at that moment. Being able to participate to the great competition was incredible, Yuan Lie was showing off his brother..

Since he doesn't have time, he should come back when he has time,” said Huo Jiu Yang coldly. They shouldn't have come.

“No, it doesn't work like that, imagine if we wait, something could happen to Miss Huo. She has ice in her body and it could harm her.”

“I don't need you to care about that,” replied Huo Jiu Yang.

Yuan Lie looked colder and colder.

“Mister Huo, I came because my brother sent me here to pick her up. If you refuse, it means she deserves better than Yuan Tong, right?”

“No, Yuan Tong is talented and strong, my daughter can, of course, marry him.” said Huo Jiu Yang.

“My brother is impatient, why do you keep refusing since you're happy about the union? Could it be that Miss Huo likes someone else?” said Yuan Lie as if that was impossible. He thought that Yuan Tong was the best, being interested in Huo Shi Yun was an honor for her.

“Yuan Lie, young master, she just needs some more time, that's

all.” said the second elder at that moment in an ice-cold way. “No, you’re right, I like someone else!” shouted Huo Shi Yun. Everybody was stupefied. She likes someone else? Was there someone better than Yuan Tong?

Chapter 544: Killing People from the Huo Clan

Yuan Lie suddenly looked glum, he stared at Huo Shi Yun and said, “I really wonder who you like. He dares try to steal my brother’s woman? He will die!”

“You asked if I liked someone else, I said I do, so he will die?” shouted Huo Shi Yun while pulling a long face.

“Of course, how could he rival with Yuan Tong? Say who he is and I will kill him! I will show you that you are blind,” said Yuan Lie in an evil way.

Huo Shi Yun felt furious, because Yuan Tong wanted her, she wasn’t allowed to like someone else? The one she liked would have to die?

“Who is it! Say it!” shouted Yuan Lie furiously while glancing at the young men of the Huo Clan.

The young men looked scared. That Yuan Lie was extremely aggressive and rude. They understood that Yuan Lie had come to intimidate and terrify the Huo Clan.

“You are all cowards!” said Yuan Lie when he saw that nobody was replying. He then shouted coldly, “Don’t think that not showing yourself will save you, I will kill all of the young men if he doesn’t come out!”

The crowd was stupefied, kill all of them? Yuan Lie wanted to kill all of them if the one Shi Yun liked didn't come out? How cruel, how violent!

All the people of the Huo Clan were filled with indignation, they were furious, but couldn't do anything. The young men were staring at Yuan Lie, they hated him. They wished they could kill Yuan Lie.

"You want to kill the people of my clan?" said Huo Jiu Yang in an ice-cold way. Yuan Lie had already gone too far.

"Indeed," said Yuan Lie while staring at Huo Jiu Yang, he looked fearless. He then said in a cold and detached way, "Yuan Tong is my big brother and Shi Yun is his girlfriend, she cannot like anyone else. I am curious to see who could rival him, but if he doesn't come out himself, I will kill all of the young men of your clan. Otherwise, Miss Huo could say who she likes too."

"Of course, the Huo Clan can also try to stop me, but you have to understand that I came here for my brother, Yuan Tong. If you try to stop me, you will have to bear the consequences later," threatened Yuan Lie. If Huo Jiu Yang attacked him, Yuan Tong would take his revenge. The Yuan Clan was there already, they wanted to teach the Huo Clan a good lesson.

Huo Shi Yun tried to find a reason to stop him, but at that moment she was pulling a long face. Of course, what she had just said had infuriated him. She hadn't thought that because of one

sentence, Yuan Lie would want to kill all the young men of the Huo Clan. If she said who she liked, Yuan Lie would kill him, so how could she say it?

“Miss Shi Yun, who is it?” asked Yuan Lie while making a step towards the Huo Clan. He looked ice-cold and gave the people of the Huo Clan a cold look.

Huo Shi Yun remained silent as well as all the others of the clan. The silence was oppressive. Yuan Lie was also releasing a terrifying evil Qi.

“If you don’t tell me, don’t blame me for being impolite,” said Yuan Lie as he started moving at full speed.

“Ahhh....” A horrible shriek spread in the air. Yuan Lie’s hand bombarded somebody’s body and in a flash that person’s body flew away. He was dead.

Everybody suddenly felt tense and nervous. Yuan Lie wasn’t joking, he had really killed someone. He was merciless.

Huo Shi Yun opened her mouth but was terrified.

“Yuan Lie, you.....” Huo Shi Yun looked extremely pale. Words wouldn’t come out of her mouth.

“I what?” said Yuan Lie while smiling coldly. “Miss Huo, if you don’t tell me whom you like I will continue killing everybody. The

Huo Clan will not have a single young man left.”

Huo Shi Yun’s face looked more and more pale. If she didn’t tell him he would kill everyone, how cruel. For him, a human life didn’t mean anything.

The people of the Huo Clan were all pulling a long face while looking at Huo Jiu Yang, they could attack only if he gave them the order. However, Huo Jiu Yang didn’t tell them to fight back, if he did, that would give Yuan Lie another excuse to kill even more people.

Yuan Lie clearly wanted to kill the young men of the Huo Clan, he wanted to destroy them.

“Miss Huo, if you don’t talk, then pardon me,” said Yuan Lie, and attacked again. He released some moon ice Qi out of his hand and punched a young man in the chest. That young man died too.

“Pfew...” People were astonished. He really was too cruel. He was going to kill all the young men of the clan.

Another person collapsed and Huo Shi Yun felt extremely sad. Her chest was pounding, it was painful.

“Miss Huo, will you talk now?” asked Yuan Lie again. Huo Shi Yun’s lips moved, was she going to tell him?

“It’s me,” said a voice at that moment. A young man was running

towards them and looked at Yuan Lie in an ice-cold way while saying, “Shi Yun likes me.”

Shi Yun was surprised. When the people of the Huo Clan saw him, they were surprised too. It was the young man that Huo Shi Yun had just brought to the clan.

“You?” Yuan Lie said indifferently while glancing at Lin Feng. He smiled coldly and said, “Miss Shi Yun couldn’t be that blind, I wouldn’t believe she likes you.”

Huo Shi Yun’s lips moved, but it was Lin Feng who said, “Stop talking shit, I told you it’s me, now attack me if you want a fight.”

“Since you want to die, I will help you. Then I will ask Miss Shi Yun who she really likes,” said Yuan Lie while laughing. He intended to kill Lin Feng and then all of the other young men because he didn’t believe that Huo Shi Yun liked Lin Feng. He planned to kill all of the young men anyway!

In a surprise attack he threw himself at another young man of the Huo Clan. Lin Feng didn’t try to intercept, people thought he was probably getting ready to die.

That young man closed his eyes and could sense the ice-cold Qi of Yuan Lie’s fist.

“Back!” shouted a cold voice at that moment. Yuan Lie slightly stopped moving and saw some fire Qi collide with the ice Qi.

Yuan Lie was shaking. He moved back like the wind to his original position. There was fire Qi in his hand. He was astonished. Lin Feng was looking at him in a cold and detached way.

The young man opened his eyes and saw Yuan Lie, he hadn't died because Lin Feng saved him

Huo Shi Yun was astonished as well. She was charmed, but at the same time the situation was critical.

Lin Feng saved the young man.

Huo Jiu Yang, the second elder, and Huo Yun were looking at Lin Feng. They were stupefied. Lin Feng really wanted to die.

Lin Feng hadn't been able to control himself, he had to save the young man.

The people of the Huo Clan were all cowards. They were watching as their comrades got killed, so Lin Feng was filled with indignation.

Huo Jiu Yang and his brother were head and vice-head of the clan, but they hadn't said anything.

"Who are you really?" asked Yuan Lie in an ice-cold way while looking at Lin Feng. His face was filled with murder.

“He’s the one you want to kill. He seduced Huo Shi Yun! Yuan Lie, kill him and you won’t need to kill the rest of us.” said the second elder at that moment.

Huo Shi Yun turned her head and looked at him in an ice-cold way, “Uncle, you’re so shameless!”

Lin Feng turned his head and said indifferently, “It’s the first time I see someone return kindness with enmity. Besides, you are extremely shameless. Your companions die in front of you, and you’re just standing there talking shit. Now, here I am saving your clan and you’re still trying to think of a way to get me killed. Can you be more shameless than that?”

Chapter 545: Lin Feng Attacks!

Lin Feng's harsh words were directed at the second elder, not the Huo Clan. Lin Feng was saving them.

The second elder was shameless. When his clansmen were dying in front of him all he could think about was how to get Lin Feng killed!

“You humiliate me and my uncle!” said Huo Shi Yun in an ice-cold way.

When the second elder realized everybody was staring at him, he pulled a long face.

“I'm right though! That guy just met Huo Shi Yun and then she brought him into her bedroom, who knows what they did there? Then she put on extremely provocative clothing, letting everyone see her body. He is the one causing problems here!” explained the second elder.

“Alright, I understand.” said Yuan Lie, he wanted to kill Lin Feng even more.

“You are audacious, you stole Yuan Tong's girlfriend. You're just a crappy cultivator of the first Xuan Qi layer, seems like you're sick and tired of living.” said Yuan Lie while using his celestial eyes to look at Lin Feng's cultivation level. He had only broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer, he was begging to die. Yuan Lie burst into laughter.

“Who is Yuan Tong? I’ve never heard of him. It seems like your brother Yuan Tong is just a little dog for sale, right?” said Lin Feng sarcastically. He was calling Yuan Tong a dog, an animal, and joking about it!

Lin Feng dared ask who Yuan Tong was, who hasn’t heard of him?

“Lin Feng, this is between the Huo Clan and the Yuan Clan, it has nothing to do with you. You should leave!” said Huo Shi Yun, when she saw how aggressive Lin Feng was. She feared that Lin Feng provoking Yuan Lie would get him killed.

“Leave and go where?” asked Yuan Lie while smiling coldly. “I want to see how strong Miss Huo’s sweetheart is, how could he make you forget about Yuan Tong?” said Yuan Lie while releasing some ice-cold, oppressive Qi which surrounded Lin Feng’s body.

“I will show Miss Huo how blind and foolish she is, that she would favor this piece of trash over my brother. You are a tiny insect in front of me, no need to say how weak you are compared to my brother.” said Yuan Lie. Then he released some ice-energy that started revolving around his fist. A cold, white ice appeared on his fist.

“Yuan Lie, you misunderstand, we’ve only met today! How could I like him?” said Huo Shi Yun whose silhouette flickered and appeared in front of Lin Feng. Defending Lin Feng proved even more that she liked him. She was protecting him because she cared

so much about him. Nobody doubted her affections towards Lin Feng anymore.

Unfortunately, Huo Shi Yun couldn't save Lin Feng. She could only regret that the one she liked was too weak to protect her. Lin Feng couldn't protect her against the geniuses of the Yuan Clan.

"I misunderstood?" asked Yuan Lie while smiling coldly, "Even if I did, I will not let him off."

Huo Shi Yun was extremely nervous. She gnashed her teeth and said, "Stop hurting my people, I'm leaving with you now! Let's go to the Yuan Clan immediately."

"Huo Shi Yun, we will leave soon enough but first I will kill him." said Yuan Lie in an evil way. Huo Shi Yun cared so much about Lin Feng that Yuan Lie wanted to kill him even more.

Huo Shi Yun was still obstructing the way, she didn't move.

At that moment a hand touched her shoulder.

"I will prove to you that you are not blind. Leave him to me." said Lin Feng jokingly. Huo Shi Yun shivered, leave it to him? Could Lin Feng really compete with Yuan Lie? Indeed, Lin Feng had cured her, maybe he could really rival with Yuan Lie.

"I'm going to fight now." said Lin Feng while throwing Huo Shi Yun behind him.

Huo Shi Yun landed behind Lin Feng and looked up at him as he slowly walked towards Yuan Lie.

“For Shi Yun I will fight the Yuan Clan. The rest of the Huo clan are despicable and detestable.” said Lin Feng while walking towards Yuan Lie. “What’s going on between your two clans has nothing to do with me, but since you wanted to fight me then I’ll fight. I will show you how good Huo Shi Yun’s eyes are.”

Lin Feng walked towards Yuan Lie looking self-confident, natural and unrestrained.

Yuan Lie did not understand how a cultivator of the first Xuan Qi layer could talk to him like that, or how he could be so fearless.

“Of course, when I kill you I will show everyone that Miss Shi Yun has picked the wrong person.” said Yuan Lie while raising his hand. White ice rolled around his fist, he was using his nine moons skills. The sound of the freezing ice was spreading in the atmosphere. Snowflakes even started falling on the ground.

“As expected, a cultivator of the fourth Xuan Qi layer using the nine moons skill is terrifying.” thought the crowd. When they saw Lin Feng walk towards Yuan Lie, they only felt pity for him. How sad, Lin Feng had broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer, how could he block Yuan Lie’s nine moons attack? He would surely die.

“Die!” Shouted Yuan Lie as he threw himself at Lin Feng. His nine moons skill was bombarding the atmosphere towards Lin

Feng.

“Disappear.” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Lin Feng stomped on the ground causing a fissure to appear. Suddenly a huge fire appeared around Lin Feng’s fist.

“Boom!”

“Crrrr... Crrrr...” The two fists collided. Yuan Lie was astonished, his nine moons skill was destroyed by the fire Qi that continued moving up his arm. It was burning his blood vessels!

“Ahhhhhh.....!” Yuan Lie gave a horrible shriek and was projected backwards. His entire arm was red and burning. His nine moons skill had completely disappeared.

“How’s that possible?” Yuan Lie didn’t understand. Lin Feng had destroyed his nine moons skill in one fist!

The nine moons skill of the Yuan Clan was stronger than the nine sun skills of the Huo Clan, how could Lin Feng destroy it so easily? Besides, Lin Feng’s energy wasn’t that of the first Xuan Qi layer, it was definitely the fourth Xuan Qi layer!

Lin Feng had used his cosmos-burning sun skill, it was like the sun. He could easily destroy the nine moons skill.

Everybody was astonished. How was that possible? Lin Feng sent Yuan Lie flying with one fist. It was the exact opposite of what they

had anticipated.

At that moment, Lin Feng didn't look like he was going to let him off.

Lin Feng jumped forwards and released a gigantic fire that enveloped his entire body. Lin Feng became a wall of flames.

Sunlight was shining upon his body, his fire was becoming more and more dazzling as he shot straight at Yuan Lie.

As Yuan Lie raised his head he saw Lin Feng above him, or more precisely, he only saw a dazzling light. Lin Feng's energies were oppressive and sharp.

"How dare you!" Yuan Lie raised his head and tried to start his nine moons skill again, but couldn't because he was injured by Lin Feng's fire qi.

"Boom boom boom!" The two hands collided and a terrifying fire spread from Yuan Lie's arm through his body. The ground under his feet broke apart and a fissure appeared, both his legs were sent into the ground.

"You want to show Huo Shi Yun that she is blind?" said Lin Feng sounding cold and detached. He looked like a god, Yuan Lie was still being crushed between Lin Feng's fist and the ground. His face was deathly pale.

“Since you wanted to kill me, you will have to pay the price.” said Lin Feng as a terrifying fire ignited on Lin Feng’s body again.

“Try if you dare!” said Yuan Lie. He looked furious when he sensed that terrifying energy.

However, Lin Feng just smiled coldly, why wouldn’t he dare? His terrifying fire moved down in a flash, moments later Yuan Lie was engulfed by a terrifying fire.

Chapter 546: Bite The Hand That Feeds

Yuan Lie's body started burning under Lin Feng's fire.

The crowd was gasping in amazement and their hearts were pounding, wasn't Yuan Lie was a genius?

The young man who had appeared had only broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer but could easily oppress Yuan Lie, brutally and violently burning him.

Yuan Lie was stunned. How was it possible? The Huo Clan surprisingly had a young man able to defeat him, Yuan Lie? This young man could even kill him.

The people of the Huo Clan were gasping in astonishment. The young man who had just been saved by Lin Feng was moved and touched. He was also filled with regret for if he had been as strong as Lin Feng, he could have protected Huo Shi Yun. She would have never been humiliated by the Yuan clan. He was far too weak from being able to be in a relationship with her, but Lin Feng could.

"He hid his real strength." Huo Jiu Yang and Huo Yun were astonished. It seemed like Lin Feng had hidden his strength. He had broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer. How come they had only detected that he had broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer? Lin Feng had probably learnt some secret skill to hide his real strength and reduce it.

"How come he is so strong..." thought Huo Yun as she pulled a

long face. She had humiliated Lin Feng several times, she even tried to attack him. But at that moment, Lin Feng held a total advantage over Yuan Lie. Huo Yun was far from being able to fight against Lin Feng. Lin Feng could actually easily kill her with his real strength.

“If you kill me, will you not be scared of Yuan Tong? He will definitely come to avenge my death.” shouted Yuan Lie whose body was burning painfully. If it continued, his entire body would burn and he would die.

“I told you, I don’t know Yuan Tong, I’ve never heard of him.” said Lin Feng aggressively. He continued attacking Yuan Lie, the ground was caving in. Yuan Lie was buried up to his waist now.

“Let Yuan Lie off!” threatened the people of the Yuan Clan while releasing some pure Qi. Yuan Lie was about to be killed.

“Get lost!” said Lin Feng while spitting out some pure Qi from of his mouth. It crossed the atmosphere like a meteor and turned into several burning snakes that burnt everything in their path.

“Ahhhhh.....” In a flash, a few people were covered by flames, they felt the agonizing pain.

“You don’t know how strong Yuan Tong is! He has broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer and is going to participate to Great Competition of Xue Yu, do you want to die? Stop now, you still have time.” said Yuan Lie whose suffering had become too much. He was really going to die, a terrifying pain kept spreading

through his body. He hadn't thought that the Huo Clan would be protected by Lin Feng, who was so strong and brutal. Lin Feng even dared to kill him and the people of the Yuan Clan.

"I forgot to tell you something, I will also participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu." whispered Lin Feng in Yuan Lie's ears. Lin Feng had a murderous smile on his face. "Therefore, there is no need to show off and act proudly in front of me. You will die now."

Lin Feng released more sun fire which crashed onto Yuan Lie's body. Loud crackling sounds spread through the air, Yuan Lie tried to concentrate some pure Qi to block but he couldn't stop Lin Feng.

"Ahhhh....." he gave a horrible shriek, he was going to burn to death.

"Human lives don't matter to you, so I must treat you as I would treat a dog." explained Lin Feng in a low voice. He continuously bombarded Yuan Lie's body, transforming his body into a huge fire. Yuan Lie disappeared into the ground, he was completely buried, only his shouts were still audible.

Moments later the atmosphere became calm again. Lin Feng was standing there with his fire qi still burning around his body. Sunlight continued to shine upon his body, it was dazzling. He looked like a king of suns, blessed with the love of the sun.

"How terrifying." thought the crowd, their hearts were pounding. Yuan Lie had talked in such a proud and arrogant way.

He said he would kill all the young men of the Huo clan but in the end he had been killed by Lin Feng. He was too weak to block his attacks.

The Huo Clan were in disbelief that Lin Feng was so strong!

“Pfeww...” After what seemed to be a long time, some people took in a deep breath, they were all staring at Lin Feng. Lin Feng having killed Yuan Lie would infuriate the Yuan Clan, Yuan Tong would surely kill everyone.

The Huo Clan would never be able to stop him...

“You killed some people of my clan, you also killed Yuan Lie, Yuan Tong will never let you off. He will kill you and leave nothing behind.” said a member of the Yuan Clan whose entire arm had just been burnt by Lin Feng’s attack a moment before. He was staring at Lin Feng with murder in his heart.

Lin Feng had to die, thought the people of the Yuan Clan, they wished they could kill him!

“Maybe, but you won’t be there to see it!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His hand shook and in a flash a fireball shot out and covered that person’s entire body. He burnt to death.

Lin Feng had killed that person, just like he had killed Yuan Lie.

Every member of the Huo Clan was clenching their fist,

especially the few young men. Their blood was boiling. This is exactly what they wanted to see but Lin Feng wasn't a member of their clan. If he had been one of them, they would have killed those animals of the Yuan Clan together.

The second elder and Huo Yun were looking at Lin Feng with discontent.

"That's enough." said the second elder, he couldn't stand it anymore.

Lin Feng slowly turned around and said to the second elder in a cold and detached way: "Are you talking to me?"

"The problem is you killed those people of the Yuan Clan but we will bear the consequences when Yuan Tong comes." explained second elder who was furious at Lin Feng. Who would be able to face Yuan Tong when he came?

"I killed these people of the Yuan clan, not you." said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. "You are a disgrace to the Huo Clan, you watched as your people got killed and did nothing. Now that I helped you kill them you ask me to stop? You're ridiculous."

The members of the Huo Clan were stupefied, their second elder was telling Lin Feng to stop. Lin Feng had prevented the people of the Yuan Clan from killing them!

"You understand nothing! Yuan Tong is extremely strong,

nobody can stop him, not even you. You're leading our clan to extinction with your stupidities. You decided to die by picking a fight with the Yuan Clan, and you decided to drag us along with you." said Huo Yun while pointing at Lin Feng. She looked like an evil snake.

Lin Feng laughed and smiled coldly saying, "I should learn from you and do the same. I should let my friends die and watch them without doing anything. You like seeing your companions get humiliated and killed."

Lin Feng's joke stupefied everybody. Huo Yun's words precisely came down to the same thing, Yuan Lie had been humiliating and killing them but she was saying that they should have let them kill their younger clansmen.

"So what? What does that have to do with you?" asked Huo Yun. When she saw that many people were staring at her she felt regret.

"It doesn't have anything to do with me, but when I kill people, it has nothing to do with you. I killed Yuan Lie for Shi Yun, that's all. Do you think that I was protecting you or the Huo Clan? Do you think I would ever do that for you?" said Lin Feng while laughing mockingly.

Huo Yun looked glum and said, "Since it's that way, get lost! Go and beg the Yuan Clan for mercy alone!"

"Beg for mercy because of such people?" Lin Feng thought she

was hilarious.

Huo Yun turned around and said to Huo Jiu Yang, “Uncle, I think we should capture him and deliver him to the Yuan Clan, at the same time, we also bring Shi Yun there. That’s the only way for us to avoid the catastrophe that is Yuan Tong. It is the only way to save the clan.”

“Huo Yun.” Said Huo Shi Yun looking glum. Every member of the Huo Clan was embarrassed. Huo Yun had no principles, Lin Feng had helped them and she wanted to capture him and deliver him to the Yuan Clan...

“For the Huo Clan, we must do that.” said Huo Yun who didn’t care about them. Huo Jiu Yang looked at her infuriated.

“Brother, Huo Yun is right. We need to avoid making the Yuan Clan furious, you know how strong Yuan Tong is... Besides, he’s going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu, we cannot provoke him now.” said the second elder.

Chapter 547: What Do You Want To Do?

The second elder and Huo Yun were afraid of infuriating Yuan Tong so they wanted to deliver Lin Feng to the Yuan Clan.

“Father...” said Huo Shi Yun with hope in her eyes. She hoped that her father wouldn’t agree with the second elder and Huo Yun. They were shameless.

“Shi Yun, don’t say anything.” Said Lin Feng suddenly. He was smiling coldly. Deliver him to the Yuan Clan?

How ridiculous, way too ridiculous!

Lin Feng turned around and looked at Huo Yun and the second elder. He looked extremely fierce and tough, “Which of you is strong enough to capture me?”

Lin Feng then made a step forwards and released some ice-cold Qi, it was piercingly cold.

Huo Yun started shaking and asked Lin Feng, “What are you doing?”

“What am I doing?”

Lin Feng smiled coldly and said, “I am not the slave of your clan, I helped you kill your enemies and now you want to capture me

and deliver me to the Yuan Clan, so what should I do?”

Huo Yun was stepping backwards and staring at Lin Feng while remaining vigilant.

“Slap!” Lin Feng immediately slapped her face which projected her body backwards. She nearly fell down on the ground with the mark of Lin Feng’s hand on her face.

Lin Feng didn’t want to hit a woman but that one was too shameless, she made Lin Feng feel sick.

“You dare hit me?!” shouted Huo Yun furiously while touching her cheek.

“Slap!” Lin Feng slapped her face again which made her fall down on the ground.

Blood splashed out of her mouth. Her cheek felt like it was burning. She raised her head and looked at Lin Feng who was standing in front of her. He wasn’t even looking at her.

“If you dare say anything again, I will kill you. I’m sick of hearing your voice.” said Lin Feng while releasing some deadly energy which surrounded her body. She had the feeling she was suffocating, she was shaking from head to foot. She was about to say something but just gulped down in the end.

Lin Feng wasn’t a member of the Huo Clan, he would definitely

kill her. He had killed people from the Yuan Clan and would also kill them if they offended him.

The crowd was blankly staring at Huo Yun on the ground and Lin Feng standing in front of them.

The young man who Lin Feng had just saved didn't regard Lin Feng as an enemy. Lin Feng was right to slap her, she was disgusting.

Lin Feng had saved the Huo Clan and she wanted to hand him over to the Yuan Clan, was she really a member of the Huo Clan? Everybody could see that she was just thinking about herself and wanted to save her own life. Lin Feng had been right to slap her twice, everyone hoped that it was painful.

At that moment, the second elder arrived in front of Lin Feng and looked at him in a furious way. He then released some fire energy which contained some deadly energy.

"You want to die." said the second elder in an evil way.

"I want to die?" said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. He made a step and didn't say anything else, with such people, Lin Feng didn't feel like talking.

"Boom!" A terrifying fire appeared in Lin Feng's hand and immediately moved towards the second elder. Lin Feng's fire also contained some deadly energy. Lin Feng had immediately attacked

without hesitation.

The second elder started his nine suns skill. His hand shook, and suddenly, what looked like the sun appeared in his hand.

“How could he resist my cosmos-burning sun with his nine suns skill...?” thought Lin Feng. The nine suns skill was based on flame energy whereas Lin Feng’s cosmos-burning sun took its source from the real sun. It had a monstrous explosive power.

“Boom boom boom!” The two hands collided and flames exploded. Lin Feng was moved back five steps while the second elder only moved back of two steps.

“There is a huge different between my level and yours. You want to die so I will help you, I will then deliver your corpse to the Yuan Clan, that will suffice as well.” said the second elder in a cold and detached way. He moved both his hands and at that moment, five suns appeared in his hands. He abruptly raised them and those suns moved towards Lin Feng bombarding the atmosphere.

“Destroy.” said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. The sun shone upon his body and he released an incredible and terrifying fire.

“Go.” Lin Feng’s terrifying flames flew in the air and collided with the five suns.

The atmosphere was filled with flames, it was scorching hot. The temperature kept increasing.

“Seven suns!” shouted the second elder furiously. He released seven dazzling suns around which were embers floating.

“Eight suns!” shouted the second elder who looked exhausted and another sun appeared, it then swallowed the seven other suns. It was dazzling to the eyes.

“You hid your strength, so what? Now you will die!” said the second elder in an ice-cold way. Qi kept flowing around his body. It was astonishing.

Unfortunately, that young man had come to help the Huo Clan but he would have to die there, what a pity.

But the second elder was really terrifying.

Many people were sighing with emotion, when they saw that the second elder's attacks were becoming more and more powerful. They pitied Lin Feng for he wouldn't be able to block them. The nine suns skills was extremely powerful, releasing eight suns was already terrifying, but nine was even worse.

The second elder wanted to kill Lin Feng so he was going to release the full nine suns.

“Lin Feng!” Huo Shi Yun was shaking. If the second elder released the nine suns, the attack would reach its peak, it had an explosive power. Although Lin Feng was strong her uncle was also

powerful, he wouldn't be able to block nine suns... He would die.

Huo Shi Yun threw herself at Lin Feng and moved in front of him. Everybody was astonished.

"Shi Yun, move away!" Lin Feng grabbed her and threw her away into the distance. At the same time, he released some flames of killer energy which started burning in his hand.

"I forgot to tell you that I was just playing with him a moment ago!" said Lin Feng when saw that Huo Shi Yun was worried about him and wanted to protect him. She shivered when she heard him, then she looked at Lin Feng's hand, he was bombarding the atmosphere with his sun Qi.

In Lin Feng's hand, a pure Qi sword slowly condensed, it was a scorching hot sword.

The sun was shining upon Lin Feng's pure Qi sword, it seemed like the sun was condensing in it. People's hearts were pounding.

Playing? Lin Feng was playing with the second elder? What else could he do? Did he know stronger attacks?

"Oh yes, your nine suns skill is very powerful!" said Lin Feng sarcastically while smiling coldly. His cosmos-burning sun skill was a sun skill, it was really like the sun. It could destroy any moon skill and perhaps any other skill.

The nine suns skill was a fire skill, it had nothing to do with the cosmos-burning skill.

“Hmph.” The second elder looked worried and groaned coldly. He moved his entire body and a terrifying fire rose up. It was dazzling, the crowd could barely open their eyes.

A ninth sun appeared and swallowed the eight other suns, it seemed like the entire area was illuminated by that attack.

Lin Feng looked cold and detached while staring at that nine suns skill. His pure Qi sword was becoming sharper and sharper, a sun appeared on it suddenly, it became a sun sword.

It was filled with a terrifying determination, it seemed like it could burn anything.

“Nine suns, kill!” Shouted the second elder furiously. His gigantic sun then moved towards Lin Feng at full speed.

Lin Feng arrived next to the second elder and raised his hand with his great radiant sword.

His great radiant sword was a sun sword, it was as dazzling as the sun if not more, it then collided with the nine suns.

“Crrrr... Crrrr...” That terrifying sword was filled with determination and with the strength of the sun, the nine suns immediately got lacerated as the second elder looked desperate and

terrified.

That sword contained the strength of the real sun.

A horrible shriek spread in the air and blood splashed. the crowd opened their eyes and saw the second elder's body fly away. His two arms had been cut off. Lin Feng hadn't killed him, he had cut off his two arms.

Lin Feng made another step and arrived in front of the second elder. He put his foot on his chest. Lin Feng wasn't looking at him, he despised him.

“Second elder, you used your celestial eyes to inspect my cultivation level, when I did the same to you, you felt humiliated because you thought that you were a great and amazing cultivator. Now, I want to ask you, what are you in front of me? Nothing.” said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. Everybody was astonished.

Chapter 548: Yuan Tong

Initially, the second elder had inspected Lin Feng's cultivation level and then Lin Feng had done the same to him, which is why he had been furious.

Maybe that the second elder thought too highly of himself. He had never thought that the young man who had inspected his cultivation level would end up humiliating him by standing on him after he knocked him onto the ground.

How aggressive, how violent. That was astonishing.

The members of the Huo Clan were astonished. Lin Feng had broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer but he had been able to kill Yuan Lie and defeat the second elder. He was even stepping on his chest.

Huo Yun was blankly staring at the scene, she had been slapped and injured by Lin Feng. Now her father was being humiliated by Lin Feng, her father's arms had been cut off. He had become a piece of trash.

Huo Jiu Yang was staring at Lin Feng with her mouth wide open. He didn't know what to say, Lin Feng was scary. He was so young, he was much younger than Yuan Lie. Besides, Huo Jiu Yang's brother had broken through to the fifth Xuan Qi layer and had mastered the nine suns skill to perfection. Surprisingly, he had been defeated by Lin Feng who cut off his arms as well.

Lin Feng was a real genius, couldn't he rival with Yuan Tong?

“In a few years he should be extremely strong...” thought Huo Jiu Yang while sighing. Lin Feng was a perfect match for his daughter. His daughter was right, she had seen the genius in Lin Feng. He was a real genius, extremely talented.

Huo Shi Yun was also staring at Lin Feng with her mouth wide open. She was astonished and pleasantly surprised. Even though she knew that Lin Feng had been hiding his strength, she never thought that he would be so strong to the extent that he would defeat her uncle. He even cut off her uncle's arms with his sword. He was merciful. If Lin Feng had been merciless, he would have killed the second elder.

The second elder was lying on the ground and groaning in pain. When he heard Lin Feng, he didn't know what to think.

That young man was actually terrifying. His nine suns skill had been ineffective against Lin Feng's sword.

“Who else wants to capture me and deliver me to the Yuan Clan?” asked Lin Feng coldly.

“Kill me!” begged the second elder who was agonizing. He had no arms, he had become a piece of trash. Living like that in such a world, he would get humiliated everyday by everybody. He preferred dying.

“Kill you? I could, of course. If I killed people of the Yuan Clan, I could also kill the people of the Huo Clan except for Shi Yun. You and a few others make me want to puke, but now I will let you leave as a piece of trash.” said Lin Feng while taking his foot off the second elder’s chest who cried in agony again. Then Lin Feng kicked his body and watched as it fly away.

Huo Jiu Yang sighed when he saw how much the second elder was suffering.

The Huo Clan was in a dead end?

Yuan Tong would come to kill them, who would take care of him?

“Brother, avenge me!” Said the second elder while looking at Huo Jiu Yang. Huo Jiu Yang looked expressionless though. He sighed and said, “You’re still sticking to your stupid ideas? Our clan is already in a tight spot. Yuan Tong will come and he will never let us off. Apart from Shi Yun, he also wants our two treasures. After, he will destroy our clan. He will never let us off.” said Huo Jiu Yang looking sad and desperate. Since Yuan Lie had attacked them, Huo Jiu Yang had guessed that they had only been looking for an excuse to destroy their clan.

At that moment, Yuan Tong had even more excuses to destroy them.

“Shi Yun.” said Huo Jiu Yang while walking towards her. He took out an ancient scroll made of sheepskin, gave it to her. “Keep

it safe, Shi Yun.”

Shi Yun was shivering and fixedly staring at her father.

“Hurry and hide it!” demanded Huo Jiu Yang looking serious and solemn.

“Shi Yun, you already know the nine suns skill so I don’t need to teach that to you. Now, leave with Lin Feng. Leave Celestial Dragon and go far away.” said Huo Jiu Yang which stupefied Huo Shi Yun. He was giving her to Lin Feng, Huo Jiu Yang was getting ready to face Yuan Tong.

“Lin Feng.” said Huo Jiu Yang. Lin Feng looked at him in a calm way.

“Lin Feng, my daughter is warm, gentle and tender. Besides, she is beautiful. Marry her and she will never betray you. I can see that she likes you a lot. Now, leave with her, go far away. Leave Celestial Dragon and even Dragon Mountain. Hurry up, my daughter is yours.” said Huo Jiu Yang.

Lin Feng was stupefied, he wouldn’t have thought that Huo Jiu Yang would want things to happen that way. Lin Feng didn’t know what to do.

“Lin Feng, what are you thinking? Do you think that my daughter is not good enough for you?” asked Huo Jiu Yang, while frowning, when he saw that Lin Feng remained silent.

“Of course not!” said Lin Feng while shaking his head. He was about to add something else when Huo Jiu Yang interrupted him again, “That’s good then, now hurry up and leave. If you don’t leave now, it will be too late. Yuan Tong will arrive, he is much stronger than Yuan Lie.”

Lin Feng remained immobile, he looked at Huo Shi Yun’s beautiful face.

“Leave, where?” said a voice at that moment. It came from the distance, what a catastrophe, Huo Jiu Yang started shaking.

“We’re done.” Huo Jiu Yang looked deathly pale. That was Yuan Tong’s voice.

Yuan Tong had arrived and Lin Feng and Shi Yun hadn’t had the time to escape.

The members of the Huo Clan were shaking as well, it was their judgement day.

Everybody was glancing around looking for Yuan Tong but couldn’t see him.

Nobody was appearing but they had heard his voice so distinctly, it was like an illusion.

Huo Jiu Yang pulled a long face and sighed, they couldn't escape anymore...

“Since you're here, show yourself.” said Huo Jiu Yang indifferently. He was talking to the air, it seemed.

“We haven't seen each other for a long time, Huo Jiu Yang. I hope you're doing well!” said Yuan Tong and then he appeared in the sky in the distance. He was flying through the sky. His chang pao was fluttering in the wind, he looked natural and unrestrained.

“Yuan Tong.” When the crowd saw him, many people's hearts started pounding.

Yuan Tong was a genius of Dragon Mountain, he was extremely famous in Celestial Dragon. Many people knew him, everybody knew that he was going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu. He had a brilliant future ahead of him if he continued becoming stronger. He would break through to the Tian Qi layer sooner or later as well, how majestic.

Lin Feng glanced at him, he didn't find him so handsome because his Qi felt evil. But he still looked extraordinary. One could see that he was extremely strong at first glance.

“How could I be fine? You're here...” said Huo Jiu Yang.

Yuan Tong laughed and said in a calm way, “Haha, I like your

sense of humor.”

He then turned and looked at Lin Feng and Huo Shi Yun. When he saw how stunning she looked, he smiled.

“Shi Yun, you’re even more beautiful. I’m happy that you’re going to become my wife.”

“Who will become your wife?!” said Huo Shi Yun while looking at Yuan Tong in a furious way. Because of him their clan was in a horrible situation. They had been living in a horrible state of anxiety these days because of him.

“You have no choice.” said Yuan Tong while smiling in a gentle way. “I wouldn’t have thought that the ice in your body would disappear. You’re lucky. The Huo Clan surprisingly wants you to leave and go to a far place, they really care about you.”

Yuan Tong looked at Lin Feng said slowly, “You killed Yuan Lie, right?” Lin Feng raised his head and looked at Yuan Tong in a calm way. Yuan Tong looked extremely proud which annoyed Lin Feng, he looked too arrogant. He must have thought he was the best cultivator in the world.

Chapter 549: Prove It!

“I killed him.” said Lin Feng indifferently, he looked absolutely emotionless.

“Since you killed Yuan Lie, and touched my girl, how do you want me to kill you?” asked Yuan Tong who was still in the sky looking down upon Lin Feng. His eyes were filled with murderous intentions.

“You cannot kill him.” said Huo Shi Yun in an ice-cold way.

“You surprisingly want to protect him, how ridiculous. I can’t wait to see what kind of person could possibly captivate you so much.” said Yuan Tong while smiling coldly. His girlfriend liked Lin Feng, he perceived it as a monumental humiliation.

A cold deadly energy rose up in the air and enveloped Lin Feng and Huo Shi Yun.

Huo Jiu Yang took a step forward and moved in front of them while saying, “Lin Feng, take Shi Yun away, as fast as possible! I will block him!”

Lin Feng was stupefied when he saw Huo Jiu Yang, he was looking at him with new eyes. Huo Jiu Yang and his little brother were opposites. He was actually a member of the Huo Clan, he wanted to protect others while the second elder only cared about his own miserable life.

“You cannot rival me, you will not be able to protect them. Today, nobody will escape.” said Yuan Tong proudly. Nobody would be able to escape, they would all stay.

“Escape?” asked Lin Feng. Why would he escape? Why did everyone think he wanted to escape?

Lin Feng had used his celestial eyes to detect Yuan Tong’s cultivation level, he had only broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer. Lin Feng could definitely fight against him.

Lin Feng had already killed cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer.

“Why would I escape?” asked Lin Feng sounding like he was talking to himself when he was actually asking Huo Jiu Yang and Yuan Tong.

Yuan Tong looked at Lin Feng and frowned, he was surprised! Lin Feng was asking him why he would want to escape?

“Do you think that standing high enough in the air means that you are strong? You make me want to puke.” said Lin Feng while making a step and then jumping up in the air. He immediately arrived in front of Yuan Tong.

The crowd was astonished. Lin Feng wanted to fight against Yuan Tong?!

Indeed, Lin Feng wanted to fight, and at that moment he confirmed it by releasing some terrifying sun qi which started burning. Lin Feng's clothes were fluttering violently.

Lin Feng surprisingly wanted to fight against Yuan Tong.

Yuan Tong frowned and stared at Lin Feng. He was also smiling coldly. Lin Feng wanted to fight.

“I’ve never seen you, do you know who I am?” asked Yuan Tong proudly while looking at Lin Feng, a nobody. An unknown cultivator was facing him and wanted to fight, that was humiliating.

“Does showing off mean that you are strong? Does it justify your arrogance?” asked Lin Feng coldly.

“I don’t want to show off. I want to tell you that I, Yuan Tong, am very strong. I’ve always relied on my own natural abilities and efforts to become stronger and now I will join the Great Competition of Xue Yu. You say I am proud but I want to ask you, who makes you think that you can stand here and face me?” asked Yuan Tong still sounding proud. In Celestial Mountain, there were many geniuses and Yuan Tong was a particularly dazzling one, he stood out. He would even participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, how incredible, how majestic! Yuan Tong could show off, he had the strength to show off.

Everybody knew that he was extremely strong, they would gasp in amazement and admiration when they saw him.

Most people dreamed of participating to the Great Competition of Xue Yu but couldn't, they were too weak.

The crowd looked at Lin Feng, they were misunderstanding everything. They imagined that they saw fear and astonishment in Lin Feng's eyes, however, Lin Feng actually felt calm and serene. He was absolutely calm, Yuan Tong's words didn't affect him at all.

"Awesome!" said Lin Feng sarcastically. The crowd was astonished, Lin Feng was joking.

"Great, you're going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu. That's all, but you still think you can brag about it. You're really ridiculous, people like you cannot evolve further than that." said Lin Feng in a cold and detached way. Yuan Tong groaned and asked, "So what? What gives you the right to criticize me like that?"

"I will tell you something, I am Lin Feng from Xue Yue. I have been personally invited by Ruo Lan Shan to come here to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu as well." said Lin Feng indifferently.

People's hearts were pounding violently! Everybody was completely stunned and confused, they were honestly astonished!

Lin Feng was from Xue Yue and had been invited to come to Dragon Mountain by Ruo Lan Shan to participate to the great

competition of Xue Yu?

He was a genius getting prepared to participate in the Great Competition!

Huo Shi Yun looked puzzled, she had just met Lin Feng. She had never understood his behavior and found herself astonished at that moment.

But... Would Lin Feng want her as a girlfriend or wife?

Lin Feng was from Xue Yue, he was a real genius. He was going to participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. On top of that, he was much younger than Yuan Tong.

Huo Yun's father was sitting on the ground completely stunned, astonished, and shocked! Huo Yun and her father felt ridiculous like buffoons! They had humiliated Lin Feng over and over again, and despised him. But as Lin Feng had told them, they were like nobodies in front of him, less than trash, and he was right!

Lin Feng would have never even glanced at their Huo Clan if he hadn't met Huo Shi Yun. But because Lin Feng had checked their cultivation level with his celestial eyes, they had become furious and tried to plot against him. To think they had wanted to use Lin Feng.

"Very good." said Yuan Tong while looking at Lin Feng. His facial expressions had changed, it looked sharp at that moment.

Lin Feng was also going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu?!

Alright, why not have a fight here first then?

“Surprisingly people from Xue Yue came to Dragon Mountain... very good. We can have a battle and see how strong the cultivators from the countries that Dragon Mountain control are. What makes them think they can rival the geniuses of Dragon Mountain?” thought Yuan Tong while releasing some monstrous battle energy. He was a genius from Dragon Mountain! He despised the cultivators that came from the smaller countries to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

The geniuses from the smaller countries couldn't rival with them. Coincidentally, he had come across Lin Feng, now would be a good opportunity to see how strong Xue Yue was.

“I will show you.” said Lin Feng while releasing some terrifying battle Qi.

“I hope that you will not disappoint me. In the past, the geniuses from smaller countries always died at the competition, especially those from Xue Yue. They have never ended in the top ten.” Yuan Tong sounded like he was making a good joke. He wanted to burst into laughter. Those who were really laughing proudly at the Great Competition of Xue Yu were actually those from the four empires, not those who came from the smaller countries under their jurisdiction.

After all, geniuses in the empire were respected by even more people. They had access to incredible skills and cultivation facilities. In smaller countries, it was difficult to acquire such resources.

“Cultivators from Xue Yue have never ended in the top ten...?” Lin Feng was stupefied when heard that. This time, he would honor his country and finish in the top nine. There was also the mysterious Duan Wu Dao... Even though there were many geniuses coming from everywhere, Duan Wu Dao ending in the top ten shouldn’t be a problem.

This time, the Great Competition of Xue Yu would be amazing.

“Are you telling me these things to try and show everybody how amazing you are? Now you must prove it, but if you lose against me, everybody will realize how ridiculous and pitiful you are.” said Lin Feng while laughing mockingly. Yuan Tong at first looked glum and then immediately smiled.

“You’re right, only strength can prove how different we are from each other. The genius from Xue Yue will not withstand a single attack.” said Yuan Tong in an ice-cold way. He then released a monstrously powerful energy, some threads of energy were hot like the sun while others were cold like the moon.

Chapter 550: Risking One's Life

A moon and a sun pattern appeared on Yuan Tong's body and began to rotate.

He raised his hands, in his right hand appeared a scorching hot fire and in his left hand appeared an ice-cold energy.

“Lin Feng, you have to be careful, his moon and sun skills are extremely powerful. His moon skill is ice-cold and his sun skill is has an explosive power.” said Huo Jiu Yang from the ground. Lin Feng slightly nodded. He didn't need Huo Jiu Yang to remind him of that, Lin Feng understood that attacks which used two different elements were out of the ordinary.

“Even if he knows, what can he do? He can't block my attacks.” said Yuan Tong coldly.

“Do I even need to block your attacks?” asked Lin Feng. He started making pure Qi roll around his body and a terrifying Qi started burning. The sun was shining upon his body, it was dazzling. In Lin Feng's right hand, a sun sword was appearing and it was diffusing its dazzling light all around.

Besides, apart from that terrifying sun energy, Lin Feng was also releasing some terrifying deadly Qi and it was becoming more and more intense as it invaded the atmosphere.

A black light started twinkling in Lin Feng's left hand, he was condensing a sword. That sword was filled with murderous

intentions, it was a deadly sword.

Yuan Tong was using both his hands, one for his moon skill and the other for his sun skill.

Lin Feng was using both his hands. In in his left hand he had his deadly sword which was filled with murderous determination. In his right hand, there was a sun sword which could burn the cosmos.

“In this world there are many geniuses. You shouldn’t think that you are the best in the world, there are others that can do what you can do as well.” said Lin Feng. He had two swords, he looked like a death good. His pupils had turned pitch-black, the people were shocked.

Lin Feng started stepping forwards. Yuan Tong had said that he could only block but Lin Feng didn’t intend to block, he intended to attack.

Lin Feng’s dazzling sun sword, in his right hand, started moving towards Yuan Tong. It was emitting whistling sounds in the air. It seemed like it could burn through anything.

Yuan Tong was surprised when he sensed that sword intent, he started attacking with his right hand. His terrifying sun Qi turned into a gigantic flame which bombarded the atmosphere towards Lin Feng’s sword.

“Boom boom boom!” When Lin Feng’s sword lacerated Yuan Tong’s flames rumbling sounds formed making the atmosphere shake. After the collision Lin Feng continued to fearlessly move towards Yuan Tong. Lin Feng’s deadly Qi began to surround Yuan Tong’s body.

“Die.” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His deadly Qi penetrated into Yuan Tong’s body, immediately affecting his resolution and determination. That deadly Qi had its own life, its own determination.

“Moon and Sun Level Two!” Yuan Tong joined his hands and in front of him. A huge pattern appeared, it looked like a mixture of the moon and the sun and it was moving towards Lin Feng’s sword.

“Lacerate.” shouted Lin Feng. He didn’t move back, his sword could lacerate the ten thousand things of creation.

“Crrrr.... Crrrr....” Ripping sounds spread in the air and the moon sun level two skill got lacerated by Lin Feng’s deadly sword. At that moment, nothing could stop Lin Feng’s sword.

“Get lost!” shouted Yuan Tong while releasing some pure Qi that bombarded Lin Feng’s sword. And then he started moving back at full speed, in a flash, he had moved back of a few meters. He looked depressed while staring at Lin Feng.

“Are you trying to cheer yourself up by shouting ‘get lost’ and moving back at the same time?” asked Lin Feng still holding his

two swords. He remained at his original place, motionless, he was just coldly staring at Yuan Tong.

Yuan Tong looked furious.

Everybody was fixedly staring at them, they were astonished.

Lin Feng had surprised them, he was truly amazing. He was much stronger than anything they could have expected. He looked like a death god with his two swords. He had immediately attacked Yuan Tong who continued to retreat in their fight..

Lin Feng surprisingly had the advantage against Yuan Tong, that young man was amazing, their souls were shaking.

Were the geniuses from Xue Yue really weaker than the geniuses from Dragon Mountain? Didn't it depend on the individual?

“Now, don't you think those words you were denouncing me with a moment ago feel like a slap to the face?” asked Lin Feng indifferently. Yuan Tong looked defeated. Lin Feng had told him to use strength to justify his pride and arrogance but he couldn't prove anything.

Now, Lin Feng was showing that he was stronger than him. He was showing everyone that he could have acted in an arrogant way like Yuan Tong but he didn't. Yuan Tong wasn't proving anything, Lin Feng was humiliating him.

Yuan Tong didn't say anything, he didn't try to humiliate Lin Feng again. Lin Feng was extremely strong, he could be proud of himself. If Yuan Tong didn't show what he was capable of he would lose face and would never regain it.

His body moved and his spirit appeared in his back. His spirit was composed of two eyes, one was a moon and the other was a sun. They were so dazzling that people's eyes were hurting.

“You made me release my spirit, don't you disappoint me.” said Yuan Tong coldly. He didn't wait for Lin Feng to attack, immediately throwing himself at him.

His right hand was moving towards Lin Feng at full speed, it was filled with a terrifying sun energy. The atmosphere was filled with small embers that looked like stars. It seemed like everything was going to ignite.

His spirit was shining upon his sun Qi, adding a strange light to it.

Lin Feng, without hesitating, brandished his sword. But it seemed like his sword was only lacerating the air. The sun Qi kept moving towards Lin Feng and Lin Feng's sword didn't seem like it could lacerate it.

Lin Feng, surprised, rose up into the air like the wind.

Yuan Tong saw that Lin Feng couldn't move well. It seemed like

his moon and sun skill could oppress Lin Feng. Yuan Tong's trajectory followed Lin Feng's, like a curve.

The crowd could clearly see that Yuan Tong's spirit was diffusing some strange lights.

“Destroy.” shouted Yuan Tong at that moment. He moved his left hand and in a flash, an ice-cold moon energy appeared and moved towards Lin Feng. It was extremely fast, it was catching up to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was stupefied and smiled coldly. The crowd was astonished, Lin Feng wasn't moving back.

A strange light kept flowing in Lin Feng's veins, it was the strength of the Herukas.

Lin Feng made a step forwards and was surprisingly engulfed by the moon energy!

“Crrrr.... Crrrr.....!” The cold moon Qi bombarded Lin Feng's body. A dazzling pitch-black light started shining, it seemed like it was blocking that cold Qi from penetrating into his body.

Even though Lin Feng's Heruka strength was monstrous, in the light of that moon and sun skill Lin Feng could feel some ice-cold energy penetrating into his body, it was piercingly cold. Lin Feng was shaking.

But Lin Feng continued determined and resolute, he was moving at an incredible speed.

The sword in his right hand abruptly moved and attacked Yuan Tong's spirit.

“Crrrr... Crrrr....” The sun sword immediately penetrated into the moon sun spirit causing Yuan Tong's body to start shaking violently.

“Ahhhhhhh!!!” His soul felt extremely painful, he gave a horrible shriek that astonished the crowd.

Lin Feng was insane.

“Die.” Yuan Tong joined his hands, and his moon and sun Qi moved towards Lin Feng bombarding the atmosphere. Lin Feng still looked tenacious, he released some deadly energy. The killer sword in his left hand lacerated the moon and sun Qi. At the same time, Lin Feng kept the strength of the Herukas rotating. He was very close to Yuan Tong.

“Die.” shouted Lin Feng furiously. All the strength of the Herukas was in his hand and he was punching at Yuan Tong's head.

Yuan Tong moved his hands back and started retreating.

“Boom, kacha!”

Lin Feng's Heruka strength could rotate four thousand times, it bombarded Yuan Tong's bones. After Yuan Tong retreated, Lin Feng didn't aim at the head anymore, he aimed at the chest. Yuan Tong's body was blown away.

Chapter 551: Karma May Reunite Us!

“Aaaaaaahhhhh.....” Yuan Tong cried in agony. Several of his ribs were broken..

At that moment Lin Feng wasn't feeling great either. Even though he protected himself with the strength of the Herukas, the cold Qi of Yuan Tong's moon skill still penetrated into his body making him shiver. There were actual threads of ice flowing in his body.

“Burn!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. A magnificent sunlight appeared and surrounded his body, expelling out the cold.

Lin Feng dared to jump into his enemy's attack only because he knew he could expel the cold out beforehand, considering he had done it for Huo Shi Yun, he wasn't afraid. He knew that his cosmos-burning sun skill would make Yuan Tong's ice Qi melt.

Yuan Tong was feeling differently. Lin Feng's attack hadn't killed him but he was badly injured. With his bones broken he couldn't fight against Lin Feng anymore.

Lin Feng made a huge step forwards, still holding his deadly sword. His deadly energy enveloped Yuan Tong, making him shake from head to toe.

“Aaahhh.....!” Yuan Tong roared violently. His face looked gruesome, like he was in great pain. His hands abruptly started shaking, he wasn't using them to attack Lin Feng with his moon

and sun skills. Instead, he transformed into a beam of light and started escaping.

He had been defeated. He had come looking prestigious and dignified, extremely proud and arrogant. He had been defeated by Lin Feng from Xue Yue in the end. He was furious.

Besides, the girl he wanted to kidnap had a crush on Lin Feng and she rejected him in front of everybody!

This wasn't even the Great Competition of Xue Yu! Having already been defeated by Lin Feng from Xue Yue, how would he be able to go to the Great Competition of Xue Yu with assurance and confidence, when he already lost face. He might have to face Lin Feng there after all!

At the Great Competition of Xue Yu he would still feel humiliated, he would remember this defeat.

Lin Feng watched as Yuan Tong left. He didn't chase him, he wasn't sure if he could catch Yuan Tong because he was extremely fast.

The crowd looked at Lin Feng standing in the sky while Yuan Tong disappeared into the distance, they were speechless.

Lin Feng had amazed them time after time, how could they ever forget him?

Originally Yuan Lie had humiliated Lin Feng causing Lin Feng to kill him. Then, the Huo Clan humiliated him and Lin Feng cut off the two arms of their second elder.

Then Yuan Tong had come flying through the sky. He had acted very proud and arrogant until Lin Feng had defeated him with his swords. In front of everyone, he had amazed them.

Lin Feng had won against Yuan Tong, a genius who was going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu. Yuan Tong had what it took to be one of the ten greatest geniuses of Dragon Mountain.

How could they not be astonished by what had happened? They would never forget Lin Feng, Lin Feng would surely become a legend, a myth one day.

“Pfewww...” everybody took a deep breath, looking at Lin Feng. They didn’t know what to think. A short time before, the second elder and Huo Yun had wanted to capture him and deliver him to the Yuan Clan. No one had ever thought that Lin Feng was such a powerful cultivator. The second elder and Huo Yun felt regret at that moment, sitting on the ground and looking at Lin Feng.

They were realizing how ridiculous they had been. They had dared to despise such a genius and humiliate him, they had even wanted Lin Feng to die. In Lin Feng’s eyes, they were worthless, less than nothing. If Lin Feng felt like it he could kill them in the blink of an eye, just like Yuan Tong.

Huo Jiu Yang was also astonished. He believed that Lin Feng was of the first Xuan Qi layer, he of course believed that his daughter deserved better than that. When Lin Feng had left he hadn't tried to stop him, even though Lin Feng had cured his daughter!

Even though Huo Jiu Yang was surprised when Lin Feng killed Yuan Lie, he wasn't amazed. When Lin Feng had defeated the second elder, Lin Feng had proved that he was a genius. It was then that Huo Jiu Yang thought that Lin Feng only needed a few years to defeat Yuan Tong and he changed his mind.

Now Lin Feng had defeated Yuan Tong. Not only had he defeated Yuan Tong but he had scared him to death. Yuan Tong had ran away!

Lin Feng was so much younger than Yuan Tong and had come in the name of Xue Yue. He was going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu and will have a brilliant future ahead of him. Huo Jiu Yang was now convinced that Lin Feng was a perfect match for his daughter. However, he was worried that Lin Feng wasn't interested in his daughter.

Huo Jiu Yang looked at his daughter, her beautiful eyes were twinkling. She was looking at Lin Feng in the sky while smiling in a resplendent way.

Lin Feng was safe now that he had defeated Yuan Tong. Even the Huo Clan was safe. Huo Shi Yun wouldn't need to become Yuan Tong's wife! She would have never believed that someone would save her, not even in her dreams. This was even better than a dream.

Lin Feng was still standing in the sky. He had closed his eyes with his cosmos-burning sun skill revolving around him. The sunlight was shining upon his body.

In Lin Feng's body the ice Qi was flowing out. Lin Feng's cosmos-burning skill was completely expelling the ice out of his body. He couldn't let it affect his future cultivation.

"Lin Feng must have been injured when he collided with Yuan Tong's moon skill... Maybe he's not feeling well..." whispered Huo Jiu Yuan to Huo Shi Yun. She clenched her fists, shook her head, and said, "He's fine, he managed to expel the ice out of my body, so he will be able to expel it from his own body."

"Alright." Nodded Huo Jiu Yang. "I hope so."

Everybody was staring at Lin Feng.

After a while, Lin Feng moved and some ice fell out from his body. His sunlight surrounded the ice making it melt.

Because Lin Feng was using the strength of the Herukas, he didn't need to release his spirit. He could rely on his cosmos-burning sun skill to destroy the ice.

He opened his eyes and glared at the people of the Yuan Clan in a cold way. The Yuan Clan was surrounded by the people of the Huo Clan. They no longer looked aggressive, they had lost their

arrogance after Yuan Tong ran away.

“Get lost! And tell Yuan Tong that if he dares touch the Huo Clan ever again, I will annihilate the Yuan Clan!” declared Lin Feng. The members of the Yuan Clan were shaking when he yelled.

The Huo Clan moved away to let the Yuan Clan leave.

Lin Feng was giving them a chance, they were happy to run away with their lives. The Yuan Clan left after a short moment, none of them stayed behind.

“With that threat, unless Yuan Tong goes insane, he will not attack the Huo Clan again. If he does, I will make sure to kill them all.”

Lin Feng continued to condense pure Qi under his feet, he didn't move down. He looked at Huo Shi Yun on the ground.

“Shi Yun, I cured you and made sure Yuan Tong will not dare come back. I am leaving now. If it is our fate, we shall meet again.” said Lin Feng to Huo Shi Yun while smiling. He jumped forwards and started flying away. He had no reason to stay any longer.

Huo Shi Yun was stupefied and Huo Jiu Yang was astonished. At that moment, everybody remained speechless!

Lin Feng had left... If it was their fate, they would meet again!

Lin Feng had left in such a matter?

Huo Shi Yu's heart was pounding, she was extremely sad. She smiled wryly... That's what everybody had thought.

"Lin Feng, wait!" shouted Huo Shi Yun suddenly. Lin Feng had already disappeared though. Huo Shi Yun's eyes dilated as she looked into the distance.

"Shi Yun, is there anything else?" asked Lin Feng as he immediately came back from the horizon.

She smiled when she saw Lin Feng. She took out a scroll and a memory jade which she threw at Lin Feng.

"Keep them as thanks!" said Huo Shi Yun while smiling.

Lin Feng caught them, smiled, and said, "See you again."

Again he left. Huo Jiu Yang was staring at Huo Shi Yun, she had given their clan's treasures to Lin Feng?

Huo Jiu Yang looked at his daughter as some tears flowed down her cheeks.

Chapter 552: Geniuses' Gathering

Lin Feng went back to his residence after he left the Huo Clan.

He entered his room and sat down cross-legged. His eyes were twinkling. The scroll and the memory jade appeared in front of him.

“I don’t know what she gave me.”

Lin Feng slowly unrolled the scroll, it smelt like an ancient scroll and appeared old-fashioned.

Opening it he saw some words, Lin Feng was stupefied.

From the top-right corner to the bottom-left corner, there were some characters incredibly written, “Divine Water Pill!”

That scroll was the recipe of the divine water pills! How precious! It was invaluable.

Lin Feng wouldn’t have believed that Huo Shi Yun would give him such a treasure. Those pills were Tian level! Lin Feng had come Dragon Mountain hoping to find the recipe to these pills. He hadn’t thought that he would obtain it that way.

Lin Feng sighed while thinking about the beautiful Huo Shi Yun. He put the recipe away and took out the memory jade. Since the

scroll contained an incredible recipe maybe the memory jade also contained something incredible.

Lin Feng looked into the jade and what appeared in his brain astonished him!

“Nine Suns skill.”

That memory jade contained the nine suns skill.

Lin Feng knew how to use it. He first had to make sun fire and then make nine suns. The hotter the fire, the more powerful the skill.

Lin Feng had learnt the cosmos-burning sun skill which was a sun skill. So he would be able to learn the nine suns skills. In his hands it would have a monstrous explosive power. Huo Shi Yun must have thought about that when she gave it to Lin Feng.

Besides, the divine water pill was a sun pill. It contained nine suns grass filled with sun Qi. Those who practiced the nine suns skill could take several divine water pills to improve the strength of their fire. Their sun fire would become even more terrifying.

The Huo Clan must have had that recipe and the nine suns skill for a long time, passing them from generation to generation.

It eventually ended up in Huo Jiu Yang's hands. When Yuan Tong had come to kill them, Huo Jiu Yang had given them to his

daughter. Nobody would have believed that she would give them to Lin Feng.

“I practice the cosmos-burning sun skill so I should be able to make a sun that looks as real as the sun. Now that I have the nine suns skill, I will be able to carry out monstrously powerful attacks. I don’t even need to learn it from the beginning, I already know some of it.” Lin Feng’s eyes were twinkling. His cosmos-burning skill, coupled with the nine suns skill would be devastating... At least, it would be much stronger than that used by the second elder.

When Lin Feng thought about it he closed his eyes. Sunlight started flowing into his body and through his blood vessels as he absorbed natural sunlight. An extremely hot Qi began to flow through his body.

Because Lin Feng didn’t need to learn the skill from the beginning, he wouldn’t have much difficulty mastering the nine suns skill.

A monstrous strength was flowing and rolling in Lin Feng’s body. Suddenly a fire ignited all around him as several suns appeared.

After half an hour, Lin Feng raised his head. There, in front of him, was the first sun, it was dazzling.

“Go!” Shouted Lin Feng. The first sun bombarded the atmosphere, passed through the window and went outside. An explosion sounded out and spread through the air as scorching hot

Qi spread about.

Lin Feng ignored the results, his eyes were closed as he continued practicing the nine suns skill.

.....

While Lin Feng was practicing cultivation, the news that Yuan Tong had been defeated was spreading quickly. The astonishing part of the story was that the one who had defeated him was participating in the Great Competition of Xue Yu. But that person wasn't from Dragon Mountain! He was from Xue Yue, a small country under its jurisdiction!

Yuan Tong was a genius in Dragon Mountain. He was one of the ten best young cultivators and he had been defeated by a cultivator from Xue Yue, it was unbelievable!

In the palace of the Yuan Clan there was a silhouette in the sky. That person landed on one of the roofs of the buildings and sat down..

That person looked cold, like a blade. He had a very strong Qi. What surprised people was that that person was very young. He must have been less than thirty years old.

He just sat there calmly.

Many of the Yuan Clan's members noticed his presence. Various

comments started spreading amongst them. Who was that? Surprisingly, that person dared come to the Yuan Clan and sit down on a roof! He was absolutely motionless, as if that place had been a place to rest!

Several people were about to ask him to leave, but at that moment, someone else arrived in the sky. At full speed, and in a flash, landed on the roof as well. That person was wearing black clothes. He sat down, calmly and silently, without emitting any sound.

They looked dangerous, the people of the Yuan Clan were hesitating now, not daring to ask them to leave. Those two people who were sitting, looked enigmatic. If asked to leave, maybe the situation would end badly. They were probably dangerous. The best thing would be to ignore them and inform the young master Yuan Tong that these people were there.

Those two people weren't the only ones. After them, more people arrived and landed on roofs. Nobody said anything as they looked extremely scary.

At that moment, there were now five people.

Some whistling sounds spread through the air. The five cloaked roof-sitters turned around and looked at the one coming.

The one who was arriving looked cold as ice, and fierce as well as tough. Something caught people's eyes, that person's hand. His left hand was black.

In Dragon Mountain, people would immediately recognize that hand, it was Cui Wu Ming.

Cui Wu Ming's left hand was monstrously powerful. He had killed countless people with it. He was amongst the five best cultivators of Dragon Mountain. Everyone knew that.

“It seems like Yuan Tong's incident is leading to something unexpected. Surprisingly, Cui Wu Ming came in person. Maybe that other person will arrive...”

At that moment, someone laughed.

“Impossible, Jun Mo Xi will not come to deal with this. Do you think that the two girls will come? What about Jian Chen? He won't come either. What do you think?”

The other person nodded while smiling. Indeed, Cui Wu Ming had come, it was already astonishing. Apart from those people, nobody else would come.

Cui Wu Ming landed and glanced at those people, he was smiling in a strange way.

“You also came! I'm surprised we came at the same time.”

The one who had just talked was smiling. If anyone knew that

those few young people had gathered on that roof, even bigger gossip would spread through Dragon Mountain.

“Yuan Tong was surprisingly defeated by someone from Xue Yue. That someone is also going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu, of course we came!” said someone else.

Another person smiled and said, “I don’t know who defeated Yuan Tong though. He must be extremely strong. He must be the strongest from Xue Yue.”

“I don’t know. Probably so. Maybe the first one, or the second one, but no less than the third one.” speculated someone else. If somebody from Xue Yue had defeated Yuan Tong, it had to be one of the best cultivators of Xue Yue, otherwise Yuan Tong would have defeated him easily.

“Why don’t you ask me?” said someone in the sky at that moment. Someone else had arrived. He was wearing white clothes and was surfing in the air, he was surfing on a sword carefree.

When everyone saw him they were stupefied, especially the one with the black hand, Cui Wu Ming. He surprisingly released some battle energy.

“He came too.” thought people. They never thought he would come. That person was the fourth best disciple of Dragon Mountain, Jian Chen!

Chapter 553: Lin Feng, Come Out!

Jian Chen's sword was emitting whistling sounds in the air.

Jian Chen smiled, "Gentlemen, what a coincidence." He sounded calm and carefree. He glanced at the cloaked people, they were impressive geniuses of Dragon Mountain. They were all ranked amongst the best. When they had heard that Lin Feng had defeated Yuan Tong they immediately came. Jian Chen hadn't thought that they would come, but instead thinking that they would stay calm. Especially in this critical period which was right before the beginning of the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

The most concerning part of the gossip was that the one who had defeated Yuan Tong was from Xue Yue who was also participating in the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

In such circumstances, those few geniuses from Dragon Mountain, who were extremely proud and had high opinions of themselves, felt somewhat neglected.

"Jian Chen, you came too. You and Ruo Lan Shan came with those people from Xue Yue so you should know what the ranking of the one who defeated Yuan Tong is?" asked someone. They were all interested in those geniuses from Xue Yue, they wanted to compare their strength with them. Of course, they wanted to know if they were stronger than them.

"The most outstanding geniuses of Xue Yue are the eight high-officials, Lin Feng isn't among them. He arrived later and had

killed several of the eight high-officials. He also killed people from Tian Feng. Apart from the first envoy, six of the people from Tian Feng went to Xue Yue and Lin Feng had humiliated all of them, killing most of them. Then, he killed the prince of Tian Feng, Feng Chen. However, I don't know Lin Feng's ranking in Xue Yue." explained Jian Chen smiling. Everybody was astonished. Lin Feng seemed too complex to understand. He was outstanding and had been rising for such a short time. Now he had come to Dragon Mountain, had fought once, and everyone already knew his name already.

"What is Lin Feng's cultivation level?" asked Cui Wu Ming. Everybody was suddenly interested. They all wanted to know what Lin Feng's cultivation level was.

"Last time I saw him, he had broken through to the third Xuan Qi layer. But I heard that when he fought against Yuan Tong he had already broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer." said Jian Chen while inspecting everyone else's cultivation level. As expected, everybody was stupefied and their eyes twinkling.

Fourth Xuan Qi layer? How was that possible? Lin Feng had broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer and had defeated Yuan Tong who had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer?

Yuan Tong was a genius of Dragon Mountain. He was much stronger than an ordinary cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer. Besides his moon and sun skills were incredible, monstrously strong. How could Lin Feng defeat him when there was a difference of two cultivation layers between them?

“No way, right?” said someone surprised.

“You can ask Yuan Tong.” said Jian Chen smiling.

When that person heard Jian Chen sounding so self-confident, he looked at the Yuan Clan and shouted, “Yuan Tong, your friends are here! Why come you’re not coming out?!”

His voice rolled everywhere so that everyone in the Yuan Clan could hear him. They all looked glum, they knew that it was better not to annoy the people on the roof.

After a moment of silence, a silhouette finally appeared in the sky. He looked cold as ice, Yuan Tong.

He had been defeated by Lin Feng and everybody knew about it. He had become the talk of the town. Those people had rushed to the Yuan Clan to make fun of him, he was of course depressed.

“Did you guys come here to make fun of me?” asked Yuan Tong glaring at them. Lin Feng had seriously injured his chest when he punched him. When they arrived a moment before, he was healing his injury, and now they had interrupted him.

“Yuan Tong, don’t misunderstand us, we came here to ask you what Lin Feng’s cultivation level is.” asked the one who had just asked Jian Chen the same question. Even though he was telling Yuan Tong not to misunderstand them, he had insisted on that word, he was obviously making fun of him. They despised him, he

was one of the ten best cultivators of the region and had been defeated by someone from Xue Yue, how humiliating for Dragon Empire!

“Qin Chuan, if you have anything to tell me, no need to talk in such a mystifying way!” said Yuan Tong coldly. He then added, “Lin Feng has broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer. If you think that you are strong enough, go compare yourself with him! Prove that you’re stronger than me.”

“Fourth Xuan Qi layer...” repeated Qin Chuan, smirking. He smiled coldly when he declared “I will. If I, Qin Chuan, get beaten by a cultivator who is weaker than me by two cultivation layers, I will not have face to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu. I will not have the right to represent my country after such humiliation.”

“I’m not showing you where the exit is.” said Yuan Tong coldly. He was ordering them to leave.

When Qin Chuan heard Yuan Tong, he smiled darkly.

“Yuan Tong, wait and you’ll see.” then Qin Chuan jumped into the sky and left.

“Let’s go and see some geniuses from Xue Yue too!” said Cui Wu Ming while stomping on the roof and breaking it. He then glanced at Yuan Tong, turned into a light beam, and left.

“Boom boom boom!” The roof was breaking apart. Yuan Tong clenched his fists and looked at the people leaving. He felt furious and humiliated. He understood that those people despised him now.

Being furious was useless though, he had been defeated by Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, I will defeat you. You better not run into me.” said Yuan Tong while clenching his fists so hard that crackling sound spread in the air. Blue veins appeared on his fists.

.....

In the residence where the people from Xue Yue were staying, some silhouettes appeared in the sky and landed on the roof of the highest building.

Those people were the geniuses of Dragon Mountain. They all had sharp lights flashing in their eyes. They looked aggressive.

“I hope that we will see those geniuses from Xue Yue.” said one of them loudly, his voice spread through all of the buildings.

A short moment after, a few silhouettes appeared and landed on the roofs. They looked at the people on the highest roof.

Those people looked outstanding and full of vitality. One glance

at them and one could see that they were extraordinarily strong.

“Who are you?” asked Wu Qing of the Wan Shou Sect in an coldly. He was aggressively staring at those people.

“Who is Lin Feng?”

Nobody paid attention to Wu Qing, Qin Chuan glared at the people of Xue Yue in a fierce way.

“Lin Feng?” all the people from Xue Yue were surprised. They glanced at each other looking perplexed, why were those people looking for Lin Feng?

Nobody replied. Qin Chuan glanced at Jian Chen who smiled and said, “Lin Feng is not there.”

“He isn’t?” Qin Chuan was stupefied. He glanced at the buildings and shouted, “Lin Feng!”

“Lin Feng, Lin Feng, Lin Feng.....” his voice resonated everywhere for a while.

The atmosphere then became silent for a while. After that moment a silhouette appeared in the horizon. He was wearing white clothes and was slowly rising up in the air. He looked particularly young, he was younger than all of them. He looked clean and smart but cold. He glanced at those people at the top of the roof.

Eventually he landed on a roof and asked, “What do you all want?”

Lin Feng was staring at Qin Chuan coldly. A moment before, Lin Feng was practicing and Qin Chuan had disturbed him. Of course Lin Feng wasn't happy.

Besides, Qin Chuan had shouted so loud that no matter what, Lin Feng would have been bothered. Even if he had been sleeping he would have been woken up. How rude!

“You are Lin Feng?” asked Qin Chuan in an ice-cold way.

“Indeed.” said Lin Feng while nodding.

When Qin Chuan heard Lin Feng's reply, he used his celestial eyes skill to inspect Lin Feng's cultivation level and frowned. At the same time, Lin Feng also looked at him with his celestial eyes. Qin Chuan had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer, just like Yuan Tong!

Chapter 554: Wu Qing's Battle!

“First Xuan Qi layer?” Qin Chuan frowned, when looking at Lin Feng with his celestial eyes, he could only see that he had broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer.

“Impressive, he’s hiding his real cultivation level.” Qin Chuan immediately concluded. Lin Feng must be using a secret skill, Lin Feng couldn’t be of the first Xuan Qi layer. If Lin Feng had been of the first Xuan Qi layer, even with the most incredible magical powers in the world, he would have never been able to defeat a cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer like Yuan Tong.

The geniuses from Dragon Mountain didn’t stop looking at Lin Feng with their celestial eyes, they also looked at the other cultivators from Xue Yue.

Very quickly they started smiling coldly. Amongst those cultivators from Xue Yue, apart from two of them, none had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer. The cultivators from Dragon Mountain felt even more confident. Amongst the geniuses from Dragon Mountain, the weakest ones had broken through to the fifth Xuan Qi layer, and even he was only at the top of the fifth Xuan Qi layer.

Xue Yue, after all, was a country under the jurisdiction of Dragon Mountain. The geniuses from Xue Yue and Dragon Mountain were incomparable.

However, they knew that the three who weren’t there were

terrifyingly strong.

Lin Feng also understood why those people were smiling coldly. They had inspected everybody's strength and were realizing that only two of them had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer, Yue Tian Ming and Wu Qing. The others had either broken through to the fourth or fifth Xuan Qi layer, they were indeed weaker than these geniuses from Dragon Mountain. Those who had broken through to the fifth Xuan Qi layer were perhaps still too weak to dazzle at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. They would probably just end up as cannon fodder.

Lin Feng didn't understand why they hadn't chosen more cultivators from Dragon Mountain to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu. Perhaps, it was to be fair to the smaller countries.

After all, those who came from smaller countries were still very strong. Maybe practicing with those from Dragon Mountain would help them become stronger. Leaving their own country to come to Dragon Mountain and participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu allowed them to become more open-minded. Even though they were famous and extremely strong in comparison with people from the empires, maybe they would abruptly rise and become famous after fighting the geniuses from Dragon Mountain.

Actually, this already happened in the past during the last Great Competition of Xue Yu. Some people had suddenly broken through to the next cultivation layer, abruptly leading to changes in the tournament's outcome.

People like Duan Wu Dao, who are undeniably the strongest of their country, usually didn't leave their own country. The empire wanted such people to stay in their own countries, if smaller countries under their jurisdiction remained strong, the empire remained strong as well.

"I heard that you defeated Yuan Tong." said Qin Chuan.

Lin Feng coldly glanced at him and shouted, "What do you want? Get to the point quickly, there is no need to talk bullshit."

"Huh?" When everybody heard Lin Feng, they were stupefied at how aggressive he was! Even when facing the geniuses from Dragon Mountain, he remained aggressive.

Qin Chuan narrowed his eyes and stared at Lin Feng in an coldly.

"Hehe." At that moment, Jian Chen made a step forwards and said, "You are all outstanding cultivators and it is rare for us to be altogether. We should help each other out and be friends. Let me introduce everybody."

"No need to introduce them. We know that they are geniuses from Xue Yue who have come to participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, that's enough. I wouldn't remember them anyways, unless I get to know them myself." said Cui Wu Ming indifferently. He looked as cold and detached as before and was releasing deadly Qi. His black hand was hidden in his sleeve at that moment, nobody could see it.

“Indeed, we will know them if we get to know them ourselves.” agreed another. Those people from Xue Yue were all narrowing their eyes and staring at those from Dragon Mountain, people in Dragon Mountain were seemingly quite arrogant. If their opponents were strong and powerful, they would remember them, otherwise they wouldn’t.

“Hehe, alright. I will not introduce anyone then. You guys probably already know who we are.” said Jian Chen while looking at the people from Xue Yue. “We are all going to participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. We wanted to see you too.”

“Hmph.” All the cultivators from Xue Yue groaned coldly. They had come to see them? What they meant was that they had come to see how strong they were!

“But we are a bit disappointed, after all, the strongest cultivator of your group has only broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer.” said a young man in black clothes. He was making fun of them which infuriated the people from Xue Yue.

“I don’t think that your cultivation level is high enough for you to talk that arrogantly.” said Wu Qing coldly.

“Huh?” That young man frowned at Wu Qing, cold lights were flashing in his eyes.

“Hehe.” A grave and stern looking young man laughed in an evil way and glanced at the people from Xue Yue. He then said slowly, “We are all the same, we are all going to participate to the Great

Competition of Xue Yu, we should all learn from each other today, since we are here!”

“Here he is...” The people from Xue Yue were surprised. These people from Dragon Mountain had actually come to fight, they wished to humiliate them!

But the geniuses from Xue Yue had come to Dragon Mountain proud and majestic. At that moment, those feelings had disappeared. These people from Dragon Mountain seemed to be much stronger than them, their Qi proved it. Even though they didn't have the celestial eyes skill, they could feel it.

“I only want you guys to give us your valued opinions, learning by interaction is a great way to improve! Who wants to fight?” asked the grave and stern looking young man who was looking at Wu Qing, as if challenging him.

Wu Qing said nothing as he immediately jumped up into the air. His pupils became animalistic, he was looking to attack that grave and stern looking young man.

“I'm coming!” declared that grave and stern looking young man, smiling while jumping into the air.

Qin Chuan was stupefied, he wanted the first battle to be with Lin Feng! But Hei Sha, the grave and stern looking young man and the beast boy were going to fight first!

He wasn't in a hurry though, everybody wanted to fight so he had to be patient.

The people from Xue Yue understood that they weren't as strong as them.

“Wu Qing is the same cultivation level as you.” said Wu Qing coldly. He raised his head and looked at the sky, his pupils becoming even more bestial.

“Be careful.” said Hei Sha without much concern. He made a step forwards and threw himself at Wu Qing. In a flash the atmosphere began to shake.

Wu Qing's animal eyes looked unperturbed. His body shook and he raised his hand where a bestial Qi appeared.

“Boom boom boom!” The two hands collided. Wu Qing's palm was filled with power, just like the paw of a panda. However, Wu Qing's hand was in pain after their collision.

He looked at his hand and saw some dark blood. Hei Sha actually injured him.

But Hei Sha had also been injured. Wu Qing's terrifying physical strength seemed like it weighed millions of tons. His entire arm was shaking violently, as if he had had a cramp.

“What a terrifying physical strength.”

Hei Sha looked at Wu Qing and didn't look arrogant anymore. The beast boy was extremely strong, Hei Sha didn't want to provoke him anymore.

"Let's do it again." said Hei Sha while jumping into the air again. He threw himself at Wu Qing again. This time, he condensed some wild and brutal Qi in his hand. That Qi was extremely solid and sharp.

"I'm not afraid." said Wu Qing while bombarding the atmosphere with his Qi again. His hand continued getting bigger and bigger, turning pitch-black. It wasn't a human hand anymore, it was more like a panda's paw.

Lin Feng was astonished when he saw Wu Qing. He was the first high-official of Xue Yue, he was undoubtedly extremely strong. This was the first time that Lin Feng saw Wu Qing fight!

Chapter 555: No Difference!

“Boom boom boom!” The bear paw collided with the wild and brutal hand. A cloud of dust arose from Hei Sha’s hand (Note: Hei Sha means “black sand/black dust which is why dust is arising from his hand). He sensed a monstrous physical strength invade his hands and arms as well as the rest of his body.

“Die!” Shouted Hei Sha. Surprisingly, some dust, as sharp as a blade, emerged out of his mouth and moved towards Wu Qing.

“Roaaarr!” Wu Qing roared like a ferocious wild beast and opened his gigantic mouth. He looked particularly hideous at that moment, like a lion in a frenzy. His roar also sounded like that of a lion. Even his face had a strong resemblance to a real lion.

As Wu Qing roared, his voice made the sharp dust disperse. He then raised his gigantic paw and attacked Hei Sha again. Hei Sha turned into a light beam and moved backwards while groaning.

“Tap tap tap....” On Hei Sha’s beam of retreat was a mark, from that mark, one could tell that he had been struck by a terrifying physical strength.

Everybody was astonished while staring at Wu Qing. Wu Qing had a clear advantage over his opponent, he had even managed to make Hei Sha move back.

Lin Feng was staring at Wu Qing, what was that strength? Why did he have a bear paw and a lion face?

Was Wu Qing's spirit a bear spirit or a lion spirit?

Those who knew Wu Qing weren't surprised. He was the third high-official of Xue Yue, he was extremely strong, people from Dragon Mountain couldn't humiliate him as they wished.

"People from Dragon Mountain humiliate us but I really don't know what makes them think they can," said Wu Qing while staring at Hei Sha move back. Then, Wu Qing moved back to his original position as if nothing had ever happened.

Hei Sha looked deathly pale and glum. He had lost.

A moment before, he had acted in a very arrogant way but now he was defeated by a cultivator from Xue Yue, how humiliating.

"Hei Sha, you need to go back and practice more," said Qin Chuan at that moment. Hei Sha had been defeated. He had lost face not only for himself but for everyone from Dragon Mountain. They had come thinking they would be able to humiliate the cultivators from Xue Yue but in the end Hei Sha had lost, he hadn't managed to humiliate anyone, instead, he had been humiliated himself. Hei Sha had been hit which forced him to retreat. His entire body was shaking and twitching, the humiliation was hard to digest for him.

"Qin Chuan, did you want to compare your strength with Lin Feng's? If you want to fight, you can fight now and see how strong the one who defeated Yuan Tong is," said someone to Qin Chuan.

Everybody turned their heads and looked at Lin Feng.

“Indeed,” said Qin Chuan while nodding. He looked at Lin Feng in a provocative way and said, “Lin Feng, will you dare to measure your strength with mine?”

“It’s a stupid reason, I’m not interested, you all came here for that?” said Lin Feng indifferently. They were all astonished, what did Lin Feng mean.

Lin Feng had a cold grin on his face and said slowly, “You came from so far to gather here, not to defeat us or learn from us, but to prove how strong you were, am I right?”

“I’m sorry to disappoint you but I’m not interested in measuring my strength with you guys.”

Qin Chuan wanted to use Lin Feng to show others how strong he, Qin Chuan, was but Lin Feng didn’t feel like playing with him.

Lin Feng turned around, jumped up into the air and started to leave. He didn’t pay attention to those people anymore.

A genius?

Did geniuses need to do such things as to prove to others how strong they were? Authentic geniuses would do their best at the Great Competition of Xue Yu and everyone would naturally see how strong they were.

These pointless spars were only meant to prove to others and to themselves how strong the cultivators from Dragon Mountain were, and to make them feel superior.

Besides, Hei Sha hadn't even won against Wu Qing, so they wanted to fight against Lin Feng even more. They wanted to defeat Lin Feng to regain face, especially Qin Chuan.

They looked at Lin Feng and they were stupefied, Lin Feng wasn't going to fight?

Lin Feng had surprisingly refused.

Qin Chuan looked at him coldly, he had come all this way to Xue Yue's cultivators' residence, he had to fight against Lin Feng, he wouldn't let him go.

When Qin Chuan thought about it, he immediately jumped into the air and began to chase after Lin Feng.

At the same time, he released an ice-cold energy which enveloped Lin Feng's body.

"Whether you want to fight or not, isn't up to you!" said Qin Chuan aggressively. A strong wind appeared around him, he was staring at Lin Feng while releasing some battle energy which surrounded Lin Feng's body.

Pure Qi, then, began flowing in his body, even if Lin Feng didn't want to fight, Qin Chuan would force him to.

Ice-cold lights were twinkling in Lin Feng's pupils, after a while, he stopped, abruptly turned around and glared at Qin Chuan which made him shiver. Lin Feng's pupils looked terrifying.

"Four-thousand rotations of Heruka's strength!" thought Lin Feng. A jet-black liquid started flowing in the veins of his arm, it was the terrifying strength of the Herukas and it was condensing in his fist. Lin Feng's fist then bombarded the atmosphere towards Qin Chuan.

It was creating strong winds all around and it was lacerating the atmosphere. It seemed like space and time were being crushed.

Qin Chuan looked stupefied. He hadn't thought that Lin Feng would suddenly attack. He had no time to react.

A terrifying wind was blowing in his face. Qin Chuan moved back at full speed, he was trying to dodge, because he had a feeling that if Lin Feng's fist were to reach him, it would definitely be able to injure him.

"Wind!" shouted Lin Feng closely following Qin Chuan. His terrifying fist filled with the strength of the Herukas was putting too much pressure on Qin Chuan and the strong wind was making his hair flutter.

“Get lost!” shouted Qin Chuan while releasing some pure Qi. Lin Feng was fighting now, was there a difference between them? Lin Feng’s strength and speed were astonishing.

“Destroy.” Qin Chuan raised his hand trying to block Lin Feng with his pure Qi. He could see Lin Feng’s ice-cold facial expression which meant he wasn’t going to give up. Lin Feng seemed to have the advantage at that moment and Qin Chuan didn’t have time to react.

Qin Chuan’s pure Qi was whistling, he was fixedly staring at Lin Feng.

“Nine scorching suns!” shouted Lin Feng loudly. A gigantic dazzling sun appeared in Lin Feng’s left hand and bombarded the atmosphere. His speed was unimaginable. Lin Feng had only one goal at that moment, he didn’t want to give Qin Chuan any opportunity to attack. The crowd was astonished while looking at those two fighters. They were monstrously fast. The spectators had the impression that they were hallucinating. However, it became clear that Lin Feng wasn’t going to give Qin Chuan any chances!

Chapter 556: Terrorize Qin Chuan

“What a determined young man!” thought the crowd, when they saw Lin Feng’s pitch-black pupils. They were stupefied. Lin Feng was moving at the speed of lightning to the extent that Qin Chuan didn’t have any time to breathe.

At that moment, Qin Chuan looked dispirited, pure Qi was rolling all around his body while he was heavily panting.

“Get lost!” shouted Qin Chuan furiously. His pure Qi then transformed into a short sword which moved towards Lin Feng like a shooting star.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng, whose voice was as loud as his opponent. Lin Feng sounded extremely furious. Apart from the strength of his Herukas and his pure Qi, Lin Feng also condensed a deadly sword.

Lin Feng’s hands contained the strength of the Herukas, he was moving forward as he intended to prevent Qin Chuan from escaping.

“Boom boom boom!” Attacks from both of the fighters collided.

“Spirit!” shouted Qin Chuan, looking gravely pale. His voice was trembling. Then, behind him appeared a small golden spirit.

He moved back and kept condensing some pure Qi. In front of

Qin Chuan appeared dozens of small golden swords, they all contained deadly Qi and were extremely sharp. They surrounded Lin Feng.

“He released his spirit!” the crowd was stupefied, they hadn’t thought that Qin Chuan would have to release his spirit when facing Lin Feng, at least, not that quickly. Lin Feng had been able to defeat Yuan Tong, so, as expected, he wasn’t a weakling.

Lin Feng had only broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer but with the physical strength flowing in his body, he was able to put pressure on cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer to the extent that they couldn’t afford to get hit by Lin Feng. Therefore, Qin Chuan kept moving backwards and didn’t dare confront him.

“Spirit?” Lin Feng looked cold and detached. He shook his body and his celestial fangs spirit appeared. Immediately after, it moved towards Qin Chuan at the speed of light.

“Die!” shouted Qin Chuan, the pure energy in front of him condensed into a sword and moved towards Lin Feng’s celestial fangs spirit.

“Boom boom boom!”

A few heads of the celestial fangs spirit and the sword collided, creating a deafening noise. Huge waves of energies flowed around. However, those heads of the celestial fangs spirit immediately turned into a cloud of smoke and then disappeared as if nothing had appeared.

“Roaaarrr.....” Two remaining dragon heads arrived in front of Qin Chuan, immediately surrounding him. They, then, opened their gigantic mouths trying to swallow him.

Those two heads were moving at full speed. Their teeth were as dazzling as swords.

“Destroy!” shouted Qin Chuan furiously, when he saw those teeth trying to bite him. His spirit immediately moved towards those heads and made the dragon disappear.

As expected, a spirit of the fourth Xuan Qi layer was weaker than a spirit of the sixth layer.

Despite that, Lin Feng wasn't discouraged, he could rely on his physical strength to try and defeat Qin Chuan. Lin Feng had released his spirit just to make Qin Chuan waste time. Lin Feng began closing in on him.

He was getting closer and closer while his Herukas' physical strength made four thousand rotations turning his fist black, it was bombarding the atmosphere towards Qin Chuan.

“Get lost!” shouted Qin Chuan, trying to avoid the incoming attack. Yet it was already too late, he was forced to collide his fist with Lin Feng's. However, how could the skin and bones of his fist be stronger than that of Lin Feng's? Crackling sounds spread in the atmosphere and Qin Chuan let out a cry of agony. Every bone in his hand broke.

“Roaaaarrrr.....” At the same time another roar had spread in the atmosphere. Lin Feng had released his purple spirit which turned into a gigantic purple snake. While Lin Feng was punching Qin Chuan, the purple spirit had coiled around him.

“Boom!”

“SPLASH!”

Lin Feng’s fist then landed onto Qin Chuan’s chest, he emitted a horrible shriek and blood splashed out of his mouth.

“Boom boom boom!” Lin Feng’s strength of the Herukas kept rotating in his fist and he continued to bombard Qin Chuan’s body. Blood was splashing everywhere and Qin Chuan groaned in agony, it was extremely painful.

The crowd was blankly staring at the scene. They couldn’t believe their eyes. He was being crushed by Lin Feng?

From the beginning to the end, Lin Feng had had the advantage. Throughout the whole confrontation Qin Chuan was forced to defend, without being able to retaliate.

“Boom!”

“Get lost!” Finally, Lin Feng shouted those last words and

recalled his spirits back into his body. Qin Chuan's body was projected away just like an arrow, he was covered in blood from head to toe. He looked completely crushed.

“How brutal and violent!”

The crowd was stupefied. Qin Chuan, a cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer, one of the best geniuses of the Dragon Mountain, had come with pride and arrogance to face Lin Feng, thinking that he would easily defeat him. Qin Chuan had wanted to prove how strong he was, but at that moment, he had been crushed by Lin Feng without even an opportunity to react. He had been severely injured instead.

While still being in the sky, Lin Feng coldly glanced at the crowd, his sleeves were fluttering in the wind. He then turned around and started leaving.

He had told everybody, he wasn't interested in those small battles, if he fought, it was either to injure or kill his opponents.

“Wait!” said someone at that moment.

Lin Feng stopped and turned his head, he looked at that person and asked coldly, “Who are you?”

“You have probably never heard of me before, I'm Cui Wu Ming,” said Cui Wu Ming indifferently. Lin Feng was surprised and said, “Cui Wu Ming... The one with a black hand?”

When Cui Wu Ming heard Lin Feng, he was surprised. Lin Feng had just arrived in Celestial Dragon and already knew his name. It only proved how influential Cui Wu Ming was in the city.

“Indeed, it’s me,” said Cui Wu Ming, while showing his black hand to Lin Feng. As expected, it was black and looked very strange.

Lin Feng glanced at Cui Wu Ming in a cold and detached way. He had just injured Qin Chuan, the only two people that weren’t surprised were Jian Chen and Cui Wu Ming.

Lan Jiao had told Lin Feng that in the Dragon Mountain, the first genius was Jun Mo Xi, then, the second and third were Tang You You of the Tang Clan and Qing Meng Xin of the Cosmic Pavilion, after that was Jian Chen who was ranked fourth.

When Lin Feng was still in Xue Yue, he had a conversation with Jian Chen, he knew that he was extraordinary and practiced sword cultivation, besides, it was also very possible that Jian Chen already had sword intent.

Next, after Jian Chen, there was Cui Wu Ming, ranked fifth.

At that moment, Lin Feng was observing him.

Lin Feng was going to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu so he needed to defeat many people. Even though Xue Yue was

under the jurisdiction of the Dragon Mountain Empire, if their respective cultivators faced each other in battle they would still have to fight and Lin Feng would need to defeat them. He had to at least be ranked third out of all those cultivators, otherwise, he wouldn't be to end up in the top nine of the Great Competition of Xue Yu. because the other empires and the countries under their jurisdictions would never give him a chance.

“You're quite strong, let's try and fight each other,” said Cui Wu Ming. Lin Feng's eyes were twinkling with sharp lights. Of course, Cui Wu Ming could see that Lin Feng's origin of physical strength wasn't pure Qi. Lin Feng's strength was strange because pure Qi wasn't able to block Lin Feng's punches.

While Cui Wu Ming was talking, his left hand started twinkling strangely.

Lin Feng looked at him, made a step forward and rose higher up in the air while saying, “Alright.”

If any of the others wanted to fight him, he would have refused. However, Cui Wu Ming was different, Lin Feng was curious to see how strong he was.

Cui Wu Ming raised his left hand and the black light intensified. It was incredible. Anyone could see how strong the power contained in that hand was with a glance.

Lin Feng didn't dare lose his vigilance. The strength of the Herukas started rotating in his hand. He wasn't going to use any

skills, he was going to use the strength of the Herukas. He wanted to see if Cui Wu Ming's left hand would be able to stop it!

Chapter 557: Divine Water Pills

Lin Feng and Cui Wu Ming were staring at each other with their fists raised. The black light on Cui Wu Ming's hand was particularly bright.

“Let's fight.” said Cui Wu Ming. He took several steps forwards and in a flash arrived in front of Lin Feng. His black left hand was behind his back and it was emitting whistling sounds. It was particularly scary.

“Let's fight!” said Lin Feng at the same time as he threw himself at his opponent. His clothes fluttered in the wind as he flew.

In a flash the two fighters were about to collide. Lin Feng's left hand and Cui Wu Ming's black hand were bombarding the atmosphere as they crashed into each other.

Lin Feng made the strength of the Herukas rotate four thousand times in his hand, the black light it diffused was astonishing. Opposingly, Cui Wu Ming's black hand looked like it was composed of a myriad of hands capable of destroying anything.

“Boom!” A terrifyingly loud sound spread in the atmosphere and the two hands finally collided with each other. Cui Wu Ming's black hand seemed like it had swallowed Lin Feng's hand. However, in Lin Feng's hand, the strength of the Heruka kept flowing and was invading Cui Wu Ming's left hand.

“Boom boom boom!” The atmosphere was trembling, the hands

of the two fighters were pressing against each other but it seemed like they kept bombarding each other. Their sounds kept spreading through the atmosphere making everything shake unceasingly.

“They both have a terrifying strength in their hands.” thought the crowd stupefied. If Lin Feng or Cui Wu Ming had punched them, they could have killed them. Their two hands seemed like they had fused together.

“Open!” shouted Cui Wu Ming extremely loudly. He concentrated a terrifying strength in the hand which began to shake violently, Cui Wu Ming moved back. Lin Feng moved back as well but between their two hands there was a violent airstream.

Lin Feng and Cui Wu Ming were staring at each other as they moved back, their eyes filled with battle energy.

“It seems like you and I are very similar.” said Cui Wu Ming coldly. His voice sounded emotionless.

Lin Feng remained silent and said nothing. From Cui Wu Ming’s eyes, Lin Feng could see what kind of person he was, brutal, violent, wild and coarse. He was a determined cultivator whose only purpose in life was cultivation, he was terrifying. His willpower and determination enabled him to constantly improve his cultivation abilities. On the path of cultivation, he was fearless, nothing could affect him.

In his heart, there was only cultivation.

After remaining silent for a long time, Lin Feng shook his head and said “No, you and I are different.”

Cui Wu Ming ignored Lin Feng’s words and smiled, “It doesn’t matter if you and I are not related, you are a genius from Xue Yue and you haven’t disappointed me. I’ll see you on the fighting stage of the Great Competition of Xue Yu. Goodbye.”

As Cui Wu Ming finished talking he turned around and began flying away, he was leaving.

Cui Wu Ming had been impressed by three people from Xue Yue: Lin Feng, Wu Qing even though he hadn’t fought him directly, and Yue Tian Ming even though he hadn’t fought at all. Yue Tian Ming had given Cui Wu Ming the feeling that he wasn’t weak at all.

Those three people could rival candidates chosen from Dragon Mountain, the others surely couldn’t.

After Cui Wu Ming left, Lin Feng also turned around and left.

The people from Dragon Mountain glanced at each other looking sullen, especially Qin Chuan who had been injured by Lin Feng, and Hei Sha would had been defeated by Hei Sha. They both felt extremely humiliated.

They were geniuses from Dragon Mountain, they had wanted to teach those geniuses from Xue Yue a good lesson but they had been defeated and humiliated.

Jian Chen didn't care at all, he smiled and said: "Today we met, let's say it was mainly for the purpose of meeting and getting to know each other. In the future, let's fight more and learn from each other. Alright, I'm leaving now. See you!"

Jian Chen's sword then whistled in the air, he jumped on it and surfed away through the air without a care.

"Let's go." said the other geniuses from Dragon Mountain while glancing at the geniuses from Xue Yue. Then, all their silhouettes flickered one after the other as they left. After they left, the geniuses from Xue Yue returned to their courtyards.

Amongst the geniuses from Xue Yue, people had different impressions and thoughts. After having seen how strong the geniuses from Dragon Mountain were, Yue Tian Ming and Wu Qing felt they understood what they were up against better, but they also felt that the pressure was big. It wasn't that easy to defeat the geniuses from Dragon Mountain.

Cui Wu Ming and Jian Chen seemed particularly strong. Their cultivation style was complex but even they weren't the strongest cultivators of Dragon Mountain...

The other cultivators from Xue Yue had the feeling that their pride and arrogance had been destroyed. They had left their country and were now realizing that there were many geniuses who were terrifyingly strong. In Dragon Mountain, seeing a few cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer almost seemed normal. When

fighting against those people, ending up with one's body full of scars and bruises almost seemed normal.

They were also realizing that they had high natural abilities, indeed, but they weren't that extraordinary. Back then, Lin Feng used to be a weak cultivator but now he is already able to defeat cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer. He had, step by step, become strong and they hadn't even noticed it happening. If they offended Lin Feng now, they might not be able to resist him anymore.

Yu Qin and Yu Jian felt even more pressured than the others. Lin Feng had become so strong already, in the future, he might be unbeatable. The Yu Clan and Lin Feng hated each other, would any of them want to destroy the other?

Now, they were actually scared of Lin Feng, would he try to kill them? They were far away from their country, Lin Feng had the opportunity to!

Lin Feng didn't know what other people were thinking, he had no time to pay attention to them. At that moment, he had returned to the place he had chosen earlier to cultivate and was immersed in the world of cultivation. What Lin Feng needed the most at the moment was to become stronger and raise his cultivation level. Too many strong opponents were awaiting him, Lin Feng couldn't afford being lazy.

.....

In Celestial Dragon, at the market, there were still many people

walking around selling and buying things, sellers were shouting to draw people's attentions, it was lively and bustling.

At that moment, Lin Feng was in the crowd of the market.

Huo Shi Yun had given him two things, one of those things was the recipe of the Divine Water pills. In the recipe, it explained how to concoct the pills as well as the required ingredients.

The divine water pills were sun pills, one of the ingredients required to concoct them was the nine suns grass, an extremely valuable treasure which could help people gain or regain vigor and vitality, it was filled with sun Qi. It made the passages through which vital energies circulated much stronger as well as the blood vessels, at the same time, it could also improve the awareness of one's soul.

If ordinary people used those pills, their vitality and Qi could drastically increase in strength. Their mortal bodies would also become more solid, their natural abilities possibly increasing.

For those who practiced fire skills, it had even greater advantages. Apart from increasing people's vitality, vigor and natural abilities, it also made their fire skills stronger! Those who practiced sun skills could then carry out even more so terrifying sun attacks.

Besides, people who were injured could recover from their injuries at an incredible speed. The Qi of the sun would revitalize their entire body and make their blood thicker. Yun Xi, who was

almost dead at the time when Meng Qing had frozen her, needed these divine water pills. It would make her awake from her coma and cure her usually fatal injuries. Even if someone had only one last breath of life left, they could be saved with those divine water pills. They couldn't take lives but they could save lives.

Divine water pills were invaluable treasures. People would go insane in order to get these pills. Of course, since those pills were at least Xuan level pills of higher quality, good divine water pills had to be made by someone of the Tian level, they were extremely difficult to concoct.

Lin Feng had obtained the recipe to concoct those pills and knew what ingredients he needed, now he wanted to gather all those things as soon as possible.

That tender and gentle girl was frozen in Yangzhou, so she wasn't dead...

"Apart from nine suns grass, I also need two things which are extremely hard to find... I need some celestial magic fungus and sanguine soul grass, even though celestial magic fungus is precious, I can find it for huge amounts of purity stones maybe, but that sanguine soul grass is so rare that it will be very difficult to find..." thought Lin Feng. He looked around him wondering what he could do.

Chapter 558: The Stand At the Market

The Cosmic Market was filled with people as it was bustling and lively. It was like this everyday. People who had great things could simply come and sell their things if they wished.

Therefore, there were many goods there. Lin Feng spent a few hours circling around, apart from celestial magic fungus and sanguine soul grass which were the main ingredients of the divine water pills, Lin Feng needed some other things which were not difficult to find. He could also substitute those ingredients with other things anyways, they weren't the problem.

However, if he didn't find the two main ingredients, even he found the rest, he wouldn't be able to concoct the divine water pills.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the color of the sky, the sunlight was gradually was gradually becoming less intense. The setting sun in the west was already orange. If Lin Feng didn't find the two ingredients, his day would be wasted.

Lin Feng glanced around him and saw that someone was leaving a stand leaving an open space for another seller. In a flash, Lin Feng's eyes twinkled, he looked pensive.

A short moment after, Lin Feng smiled indifferently.

His silhouette flickered and he landed on that open space. He shook his hand and a few clothes appeared in front of him.

“Crrr.. Crrr..” He tore those clothes apart and sat down cross-legged on them. After that, he shook his body again and in front of him appeared some medicinal grass, a white light was twinkling around those specks of grass, it contained some extremely pure sun Qi.

Then Lin Feng put that grass on some other pieces of torn clothes.

“Huh?” At that moment, some people sensed the extremely pure Qi of the grass Lin Feng had just put in front of him which drew their attention. They were stupefied.

“What a pure sun Qi! If I could eat it, it would be great for my cultivation!” thought people. They looked extremely greedy.

When they saw how young Lin Feng was, they looked even greedier.

Lin Feng seemingly didn’t notice that people were staring at him in a strange way. He had his eyes closed and was sitting cross-legged. Surprisingly, Lin Feng had closed his eyes and was looking calm and relaxed.

“That guy...” Many people had sharp lights twinkling in their eyes. Some of them even used their celestial eyes to see Lin Feng’s cultivation level. Lin Feng, even though his eyes were closed, could distinctly perceive that people were inspecting his cultivation level because it made his soul shake.

People liked precious goods. What Lin Feng had put in front of him were some specks of nine suns grass... it was extremely valuable, obviously, it drew people's attention.

"Nine suns grass, this is nine suns grass!" People stopped not far from him, even though there were many things on the market, such precious goods as nine suns grass were rarely displayed outside on the ground on the open air market!

"He has only broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer?!" Thought some people who had just inspected his cultivation level, they were stupefied. Lin Feng was courageous, he had only broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer and dared put nine suns grass in front of him and on top of that closed his eyes! Wasn't he scared that people could come and steal them?

But at that moment, nobody tried to steal those specks of grass. Even if Lin Feng was stupid and was doing such a thing, everybody was well aware that the first one to steal it wouldn't necessarily be the winner, they might not be able to keep it for a long time. If they stole it, other people could steal them too.

But at that moment, a long-bearded man who was holding a stand next to Lin Feng moved towards him and crouched down. He smiled at Lin Feng and said, "Young man, this is my space."

"Your space?" said Lin Feng while opening his eyes and looking at the middle-aged man with the long beard. It was a free market, once someone had left a space others could take it freely but at that

moment, this long-bearded man was telling Lin Feng that it was his.

“Indeed, it is mine. You are sitting on my space. But I can leave it to you in exchange for your specks of grass.” said the middle-aged man. Lin Feng looked at him in a strange way. That market didn’t have allocated spaces, people could choose an open space as they wished.

It was free before Lin Feng arrived... But since Lin Feng had taken out those specks of nine suns grass, some people were trying to find excuses to get them.

“Well, shouldn’t I give you your space back then?” said Lin Feng while smiling coldly.

“No need, I can lend it to you. I don’t even want you to pay me, that nine suns grass will be enough.” said the middle-aged man with the long beard. He looked extremely greedy.

He wanted to get that nine suns grass.

“Is that so?” asked Lin Feng while smiling coldly, “I’m sorry, I am keeping it and I will not give it to you.”

“You have no choice, since you’re using my space, you must give it to me!” demanded the middle-aged man while leaning forwards, getting ready to pick up the specks of grass. He was looking at Lin Feng aggressively.

Lin Feng had only broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer, nothing more, wasn't it a waste for such a person to possess nine suns grass?

The crowd looked at Lin Feng in a mocking way, they were interested, there was finally someone who couldn't control himself anymore!

Indeed, Lin Feng had only broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer, he didn't deserve to have such a precious item. He surely wasn't able to protect it.

"I must give it to you? What if I don't?" asked Lin Feng.

"If you don't, I will take it myself." said the man while smiling coldly. He made a step forwards and looked at Lin Feng who remained calm and unperturbed. The man couldn't help but grin.

"Come and take it then."

The middle-aged man then stretched his hand and was about to grab the grass in front of Lin Feng. In a flash, a monstrosly powerful Qi emerged and many people around were suddenly oppressed, including the man's arm.

"Get lost!" the middle-aged man then used his other arm to try and punch Lin Feng, he was trying to prevent Lin Feng from blocking him.

Lin Feng looked at him in an coldly as a light emerged.

“Kacha!”

“Ahhhhh.....!” Immediately, a sound spread in the air and the man gave a horrible shriek. Both his arms were hanging loose in the air, the bones and muscles of his arms were completely crushed. Someone had raised him into the air, Lin Feng was holding him by the clothes at his back.

“Huh? What’s going on?” Many people’s pupils shrank. Some hadn’t even seen clearly what Lin Feng had just done. They only saw the middle-aged man try to punch Lin Feng and in a flash, he had given a horrible shriek.

“With such a pathetic strength you think you can steal other people’s treasures? Try to use your brain to think intelligently.”

Lin Feng shook his hand and a sound spread in the air. Lin Feng threw the middle-aged man away in the air. How miserable.

The grass was still in front of Lin Feng, it hadn’t moved.

“I advise to everybody not to try to steal my nine suns grass again, I will not be that indulgent next time.” threatened Lin Feng coldly. Immediately after, his Qi dispersed and he said again, “If someone wants the nine suns grass, they must exchange it with something. I want to exchange it for celestial magic fungus or

sanguine soul grass.”

“Celestial magic fungus or sanguine soul grass!” People were stupefied. Lin Feng wanted to exchange that grass against other precious treasures. Besides, it seemed like Lin Feng was hiding his real strength, he had been able to throw away that man in one attack.

“No matter if it is nine suns grass, celestial magic fungus or sanguine soul grass, they are all extremely precious. However, if used independently, nine suns grass is the thing that has the most advantages for one’s cultivation. Therefore, he would still be losing something in such a transaction.”

Many people were thinking about that, but in any case, they didn’t have any of the things Lin Feng wanted. After realizing that, they remembered they didn’t have those things so they wouldn’t be able to obtain the nine suns grass.

However, the news that Lin Feng had some nine suns grass spread quickly in the market. More and more people knew about it which was precisely Lin Feng’s goal. If someone needed nine suns grass, they could exchange it for sanguine soul grass or celestial magic fungus.

There were so many people in the market still, someone would inevitably have some of those things...

Chapter 559: Qing Meng Xin

More and more people were coming to Lin Feng's stand, after all, it was very rare to see nine suns grass.

But the cross-legged Lin Feng remained calm and unperturbed as his eyes were still closed. It seemed that for him, the outside world had nothing to do with him. Even if people were uninterruptedly looking at him with their celestial eyes, he just ignored them. Crooks were mixed in with the honest folk in this market, that was unavoidable.

However, Lin Feng had written something on a small sign and had put it in front of him on his stand, "Nine suns grass will be exchanged for sanguine soul grass or celestial magic fungus."

"Hello!" said someone at that moment. It was a middle-aged man, he looked dignified.

Lin Feng opened his eyes and said, "Talk."

"Can you exchange that nine suns grass for purity stones? I can give you a lot." said the middle-aged man. Lin Feng immediately slowly closed his eyes again and said coldly, "Do you know how to read? Do I need to teach you how to read?"

The middle-aged man was not the first to ask Lin Feng this. Precisely, because so many people kept asking him over and over again, Lin Feng had put that small sign on his stand. Otherwise, people would have kept asking him over and over again. Lin Feng

didn't feel like answering people's questions all the time.

“Huh?” The middle-aged man frowned and said, “Young man, you are impolite, do you understand what I asked you?”

Lin Feng ignored him and kept his eyes closed, he remained as immobile as a mountain.

“I'm talking to you!” said the man loudly. Lin Feng's eyelids shook and he said coldly, “Get lost!”

Lin Feng didn't feel like being polite to such people, people who willfully made trouble were numerous.

The middle-aged man looked upset, he then groaned coldly, “You went too far little boy, I will teach you a lesson and teach you politeness!” The middle-aged man made a step forwards and his hands launched towards Lin Feng's direction as it created strong winds all around.

“Piss off!”

“Piss off, piss off, piss off.....”

Lin Feng shouted those words which echoed all around in the atmosphere. A scorching hot pure Qi emerged out of his mouth and moved towards the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man's hand was bombarded by Lin Feng's pure Qi and was projected backwards to where he was standing a moment before.

At the same time, Lin Feng moved his hands, he was as fast as an illusion. At the same time as a hand was about to grab the nine suns grass Lin Feng blocked it.

“What a fast reaction! Incredible, wow!” The crowd was astonished. Their eyes couldn't follow Lin Feng's moves, however, they had heard Lin Feng shout “piss off”. At the same time, another man had tried to catch the nine suns grass but Lin Feng had blocked him.

“I told you, next time, I will not be indulgent.” said Lin Feng coldly. Immediately after, a crackling sound emerged in the air, Lin Feng was holding the man's hand and crushing the bones of his hand.

“Ahhh.....” that man whose face was black gave a horrible shriek and his facial muscles were twitching with pain.

“Ka, kacha, boom!” His bones kept breaking and immediately after they saw the man fly away in the air. His entire arm was hanging loosely though, Lin Feng had crushed his entire arm.

When the dignified-looking man saw that move he immediately started moving backwards, he wanted to hide in the crowd and escape.

Lin Feng picked up the nine suns grass and abruptly stood up. A strong wind brushed away the crowd making their clothes move.

“Boom!”

“Ahhhh....” Two sounds spread in the air at the same time. Lin Feng bombarded the middle-aged man’s chest with his fist aiming at the energy circulatory system, his cultivation was crippled.

The middle-aged man had caused Lin Feng trouble when he had tried to steal the nine suns grass by attacking Lin Feng, but now he had been punished severely. There were always people who wanted to cause trouble, but after seeing Lin Feng’s strength, maybe they would think twice before trying to steal the nine suns grass again and perhaps they would carefully consider their own strength before trying.

Lin Feng’s silhouette flickered and in a flash he moved back to his initial positions. Crippling the middle-aged man’s cultivation had only been a matter of a few seconds.

The extremely pure sun Qi kept twinkling, Lin Feng had taken it out again. He put it in front of him and closed his eyes again, as if nothing had ever happened to him.

But at that moment, many around the stand were giving up. That young man was mysterious and one thing was sure, he was extremely strong. Besides, he was cruel and merciless. If they tried to steal the nine suns grass, he might cripple their cultivation, that wasn’t worth trying.

At dusk, the multicolored sunset became redder and redder. People coming to Lin Feng's stand were fewer and fewer. However, many people remained, it seemed like obtaining celestial magic fungus or sanguine soul grass wasn't as easy as it seemed... Very few people had such treasures. Even if someone did have them, they would keep them safe and were unwilling to exchange them.

At that moment, the atmosphere became restless and people were chaotically running around.

"Hurry up, open the way, open the way!" said a voice firmly. People continued to move aside, acting like they were in a panic.

"Qing Meng Xin, it's Qing Meng Xin!" said several people sounding excited. Qing Meng Xin was a famous beautiful woman in Dragon Mountain, she was outstanding. It was said that people who saw her once craved to see her again, a second time, a third time...

"Why is Qing Meng Xin here? What does she want?" Various comments were spreading in the crowd.

Lin Feng frowned when he heard those comments.

Qing Meng Xin was from the Cosmic Pavilion and was a beautiful woman of the empire. Besides, she had extremely high natural abilities, she was as strong as Tang You You. Such people caused commotion amongst crowds when they came out.

Lin Feng opened his eyes and looked into the distance but he couldn't see anything, there were too many people in front of him. After a moment, between two people, he managed to see a woman. She was sitting on a palanquin carried by porters who were walking slowly.

Lin Feng saw two small feet which looked delicate, any man glancing at those feet would want to caress them gently.

The crowd was looking at Qing Meng Xin's palanquin, Lin Feng could barely see her. Gradually as people were moving away, he saw a woman in a simple and elegant orange cheongsam (a very tight chinese, one-piece, dress). Her cheongsam was so short that it was barely covering her thighs, her skin was beautiful and white, she looked exquisite. One wanted to caress her skin...

Those legs could drive men insane, they made men want to gently stroke and caress them, they were perfect.

"Such women are truly a source of trouble..." Thought Lin Feng. She had perfect legs as well as a perfect face, she could make any man go crazy. Tang You You couldn't compare to her in terms of beauty.

Lan Jiao had told Lin Feng about her, Tang You You looked cold and elegant, nobody dared have dirty thoughts about her. But Qing Meng Xin looked extremely seductive, she made men drool, a single glanced sufficed to turn on any man.

Finally, Lin Feng saw her entirely, his eyes followed her beautiful neck down to her cleavage... Her white breasts were snowy white and looked so incredibly soft. Her cleavage was so deep that all men felt like they would go insane.

Lin Feng slowly closed his eyes and stopped looking at her. Qing Meng Xin's face, however, didn't leave his brain with any other thoughts. Just as Lan Jiao had said, after the first glance it was impossible to get her off your mind.

That was the nature of men seeing seductive women, who could forget them?

The palanquin was still moving forwards. Qing Meng Xin was smiling in a seductive way. Her smile, just like her legs sufficed to arouse men.

“Huh?” At that moment, Qing Meng Xin's beautiful eyes twinkled and she emitted a gasp of surprise. In her field of vision appeared a young man who was closing his eyes. It seemed like he knew nothing about what was happening around him.

Under Qing Meng Xin, there was Lan Jiao. Lan Jiao was another extremely beautiful woman, but because she was next to Qing Meng Xin, nobody noticed her. “Lin Feng!!” When Lan Jiao saw Lin Feng, she gasped with surprise, it was Lin Feng!

Chapter 560: Women Who Stand Out

“Lin Feng!” whispered Qing Meng Xin. She looked at Lan Jiao and said, “That’s Lin Feng?”

Because Lan Jiao had come with Lin Feng to Celestial Dragon, Lan Jiao’s teacher also noticed Lin Feng as Qing Meng Xin was Lan Jiao’s fellow disciple. Of course, Qing Meng Xin had inquired about Lin Feng, she was interested in the geniuses from Xue Yue. Especially in the one who had astonished his entire country.

Besides, Lin Feng had come to Celestial Dragon and had already become a little famous. He had defeated Yuan Tong and Qin Chuan, cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer. He also had a friendly battle with Cui Wu Ming. Of course, Qing Meng Xin had heard about those things.

“Yes, he is Lin Feng.” replied Lan Jiao nodding. Her eyes were twinkling.

“Nine suns grass, will only be exchanged against celestial magic fungus or sanguine soul grass.” whispered Qing Meng Xin. She smiled and said, “It seems like your lover obtained the divine water pills of the Huo Clan. Huo Shi Yun is generous, she surprisingly gave him the treasure of her clan.”

“Sister, what are you talking about?” said Lan Jiao while blankly staring at Qing Meng Xin. Qing Meng Xin smiled and looked at the porters, “Stop!”

The porters immediately stopped.

Qing Meng Xin then immediately stepped on the flight of stairs in front of the palanquin and walked down. Everybody was staring at her. Her cleavage was so low that people had the impression her beautiful white breasts were going to pop out.

Even though cultivators had a strong willpower and determination, when seeing such beauties, it was difficult to stay strong. All men had a passion for women...

“Huh?” The crowd was stupefied. Qing Meng Xin was slowly walking towards Lin Feng’s stand.

Was Qing Meng Xin interested in nine suns grass??

Impossible! Even though nine suns grass was extremely valuable, Qing Meng Xin was a member of the Cosmic Pavilion and had extremely high natural abilities. If she wanted some nine suns grass, she could probably help herself somewhere, she didn’t need to exchange. Unless she wanted to steal it?

But nine suns grass was a sun grass... Qing Meng Xin was indeed very hot but she didn’t practice sun skills so she couldn’t be interested in it.

Qing Meng Xin walked towards Lin Feng and slightly bowed, she looked at him with a radiant and seductive smile and shouted, “Lin Feng!”

Lin Feng had obviously sensed that Qing Meng Xin was in front of him, he had smelt her perfume. From a certain distance already, it was quite strong.

Lin Feng opened his eyes, but because she was bending over, he didn't see her eyes first but her cleavage. Her big and round snowy-white breasts.

Lin Feng's eyes couldn't move away from them. He sighed with amazement, how beautiful!

"Pfewww..." Lin Feng took a deep breath and slowly moved his eyes away. He then looked at her beautiful face and saw Qing Meng Xin's smile, she looked so seductive. Lin Feng's determination was affected at that moment.

That woman was really incredible, she was more seductive than Lan Jiao, and stronger. She could make you lose your mind.

Besides, at that moment, Qing Meng Xin was sly looking like a weak, fragile, and seductive woman. Nobody would have thought that she was extremely strong at that moment. She was bewitching, anyone would have submitted at that moment, no matter how strong one was!

"What a strong woman." thought Lin Feng. He forced himself to calm down and regained consciousness, "What's up?"

Qing Meng Xin smiled and shook her head, “Nothing, I just wanted to see the man for whom my junior fellow disciple has a crush.”

“Senior fellow disciple.” shouted Lan Jiao which surprised Lin Feng. Lan Jiao was her fellow disciple?

Lin Feng was surprised.

“You need celestial magic fungus and sanguine soul grass?” asked Qing Meng Xin to Lin Feng who immediately nodded.

I don’t have sanguine soul grass but I have celestial magic fungus.....” said Qing Meng Xin. She then put her right hand on the magnificent ring she was wearing on her left hand and rubbed it. It was such a beautiful move.

Lights flashed and some magnificent and colorful magic fungus appeared. It was diffusing a particularly dense Qi, the Qi of life.

“Here you are, it’s for you.” said Qing Meng Xin. Lin Feng was astonished, was it a present?

The crowd was astonished too, who was that guy? Surprisingly, Qing Meng Xin was giving him an incredible treasure, was smiling at him, was chatting with him...

“Take my nine suns grass.” said Lin Feng.

But Qing Meng Xin shook her head and said, “I don’t need nine suns grass, that magic fungus is a present for you.”

Qing Meng Xin delicately put the magic fungus next to Lin Feng and smiled at him in a seductive way. She was trying to turn him on, she was trying to make his soul shake. Immediately after, she turned around and gracefully walked towards the palanquin, slowly.

“She gave it to you, just take it!” said Lan Jiao. Immediately after, she followed Qing Meng Xin. Qing Meng Xin looked at Lin Feng and smiled, “If you need sanguine soul grass, just go to the Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion, you may be lucky.”

“Thank you!” shouted Lin Feng.

Qing Meng Xin didn’t say anything anymore, she was just smiling in a seductive way as before. She slowly walked up to her palanquin and looked somewhere else.

Lin Feng looked startled. His opinion of Qing Meng Xin had changed.

From what Lan Jiao had told him, he had had the impression that Qing Meng Xin was just a femme fatale. But, he had just noticed something else, she looked outstanding too, no wonder she was so strong.

Qing Meng Xin was outstanding and nice, while she had tried to arouse Lin Feng, she did it with respect.

Lin Feng was sitting on the ground, and Qing Meng Xin had come to him. She had been standing in front of him so one would have thought that she was looking down at him, but in the end, she hadn't acted arrogant at all. Apart from smiling in a seductive way, her smile was warm and friendly.

Lin Feng could see that Lan Jiao admired and respected her fellow disciple.

Besides, Qing Meng Xin had given him a precious present as if it had been a normal thing.

Nobody could dislike such a woman.

As expected, the woman who was ranked third in Dragon Mountain was quite extraordinary.

Lin Feng's eyes twinkled as he put the celestial magic fungus and the nine suns grass away. He then stood up and whispered, "The Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion!"

He had never heard of the Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion.

He turned around, took out a few purity stones of medium quality to someone and asked, "Your Excellency, I want to know where the Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion is."

That person, when they saw the purity stones, smiled. Even though they were only of average quality, Lin Feng just wanted a piece of information, that was an easy way to get purity stones.

It seemed like that young man didn't know where the Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion was...

Lin Feng was also upset, if Lan Jiao's teacher hadn't appeared, he would have been able to walk around with Lan Jiao. Without her he couldn't find anything.

That person took the purity stones and looked delighted, "Here is the biggest market of Celestial Dragon and the Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion is precisely here. But the palace is divided into two parts, an internal and an external part. Right now, we are in the external part, it is only a small part of it. The internal part can be called the core of the Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion. It is protected though, nobody can steal things there, there are many treasures so people trading luxury goods usually go there."

Lin Feng was stupefied and smiled wryly. He was already there but in the external part of the place.... There were already many good things in the external part, what would it be like in the internal part?! No wonder Qing Meng Xin had told him to go there!

Chapter 561: The Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion

In the east of the Cosmic Market there was a gigantic sculpture, it had been there for a very long time.

On both sides, there were many people trading things as it was extremely lively.

Lin Feng was on a small road at that moment, once in awhile, someone would ask him if he wanted to exchange things but they didn't have sanguine soul grass.

He arrived before the huge statue and looked at it in detail. He realized that there was a hole in the middle of the statue, it was a cleft designed for purity stones.

Lin Feng took out a purity stone of higher quality and put it inside. He waited there for a while and then the sound of a moving stone spread in the air. In the middle of the statue appeared a door. After the door, there was a flight of stairs.

“How strange.” Thought Lin Feng while going in. Then, rumbling sounds spread in the air as the door closed itself. Lin Feng didn't pay attention to it, he continued walking up the stairs. People were going down and up, and others were trading things there.

“As expected, this is the core of the Cosmic Market but to get in

you need a purity stone of higher quality. How expensive!” Thought Lin Feng. According to what the person had told him, there were nine entrances to the internal Cosmic Market, but Lin Feng had only seen this one. Besides him, there were many people there.

That palace was gigantic.

After the flight of stairs, Lin Feng looked around him, there were many things to see.

“Young hero, are you here to buy or exchange treasures?” asked someone at that moment.

“I want to buy a treasure, of course. If I can’t find it, I can set up a stand and propose things to trade.” said Lin Feng.

“Young hero, there are eighty-one roads here, every road depends on the price of the goods. Can you tell me what you need? I can help and guide you.” said that person while smiling in a radiant way.

Lin Feng glanced at the person and said, “Who are you?”

“It’s your first time here... I am the manager of the nine. I am at the service of the customers.” he said.

Lin Feng admired the Cosmic Pavilion even more, there were many people at the service of the customers.

That palace had eighty-one roads each divided into nine areas. That manager was in charge of the ninth area, how surprising.

“I need sanguine soul grass.” said Lin Feng hoping to find what he needed as soon as possible.

“Sanguine soul grass...” whispered that person looking pensive. Immediately after, they frowned and said, “Sanguine soul grass is in the same area as nine suns grass, they are spiritual herbs, they will be at least in the fourth area. There are high chances for you to find it there.”

“Alright.” nodded Lin Feng and then asked, “How do I go there?”

“Follow the nine areas of the ninth area and then you will understand.” replied the person. Lin Feng remained silent for a second and said, “Alright, I will try to find it.”

“I hope you can find what you need, Young Hero.” said that person while slightly bowing at Lin Feng and then left.

Lin Feng understood that he just had to find a road and then he would find the intersection of those roads. But there were curves everywhere, just like a palace.

Lin Feng walked for awhile and noticed a gap. He was in the middle of those roads, the leftmost of them being the first one.

The ninth area had nine roads, Lin Feng saw a road which seemed to be the fourth one and walked on it.

When he arrived at the end, he saw a door on which it was written: eighth area!

“That palace is gigantic...” Thought Lin Feng. He was more and more surprised. After getting into the eighth area, Lin Feng stopped walking, he started running like the wind following the corridors of the eighth area. After that, he found the seventh area.

Lin Feng continued at full speed, he arrived at the sixth area and surprisingly, he had to pay one purity stone of higher quality again... It was because areas were in groups of three, the ninth, eighth and seventh areas were together so he hadn't had to pay, then the sixth, fifth and fourth areas were together.

“The Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion is as vast as the cosmos or what?!” Thought Lin Feng when he arrived in the fourth area. That palace was way too gigantic. Lin Feng was imagining what it would be like to create a nine dragon palace formation like that.

When he arrived in the fourth area, he stopped running at full speed. There were only precious goods there, there was nothing of low quality.

There were Xuan level weapons of average quality, after having crossed the fifth area, Lin Feng had found out that each area had exclusive goods, just like those weapons in front of him.

Apart from weapons, there were also herbs, skills, and pills. Each area was divided into nine palaces with exclusive goods. Everything cultivators needed could be found there.

In Xue Yue, there was no place where cultivators could have so many treasures gathered in the same place. The Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion probably had been in Dragon Mountain for a thousand years to be this way.

Lin Feng had never thought that the Cosmic Pavilion to which Lan Jiao belonged could have such power and influence.

After having spent a short time in the weapon area, Lin Feng arrived in the area where he could find herbs, hoping to find what he needed.

There were a few hundred people there. The stands were equal distances from each other, it was probably a rule of the establishment. Things were all extremely expensive.

Sellers were all relatively old, they were, for the great majority, elderly persons. They all had baskets with pills on their backs. Lin Feng knew, that even though they looked like old people, none of them were weak.

After having walked for a while, Lin Feng still hadn't found sanguine soul grass... He was disappointed.

He then walked to stand and said to the old man, "Mister, that

fire lotus is a Ling level sort of grass?”

The old man had many lotuses, they were fire red and extremely beautiful. Besides that, they also contained fire energy.

“Chi Xue fire lotuses, they can make people’s fire much stronger and improve the duration of one’s fire. It is perfect for your skills I see.” explained the old man while looking at Lin Feng in a very insistent way as if he was trying to see through Lin Feng’s body.

“How much?” asked Lin Feng.

“A hundred purity stones of higher quality for one lotus.” offered the old man. Lin Feng was stupefied, what a terrifying price! But for such a cultivation treasure, cultivators didn’t mind paying the price.

“Too expensive.” said Lin Feng while shaking his head. He was realizing that he was way too poor compared with people of the empire... If he became a famous alchemist, he would be able to sell his things there and would make monumental amounts of money.

“For a cultivator who practices fire skills, it’s not expensive.” persuaded the old man while smiling and shaking his head.

“I don’t have that many purity stones with me right now.” said Lin Feng apologizing. He smiled at the old man and asked, “Mister, do you know where to find sanguine soul grass?”

The old man was stupefied while looking at Lin Feng in a strange way. He smiled and said, “Sanguine soul grass is much more expensive than those Chi Xie fire lotuses! You should go to the third area, maybe you will find it there.”

“Okay, thank you.” said Lin Feng and then headed to the third area.

Lin Feng walked out of that palace and continued on to the next one. Surprisingly, he needed five purity stones of higher quality to enter that area! However, for people who went there, that was nothing.

Chapter 562: Stealing

In the third area of the Palace of the Cosmic Market, Lin Feng could sense a rich and dense fragrance of herbs at the entrance. Some fragrances were pleasant while others were a bit too thick for him.

Of course, pills and herbs which smelt better than others were not necessarily better than the others. There were endless varieties of pills and herbs, no doctor or alchemist pretended to know all the remedies of the world.

Lin Feng walked into the depths of the third area, the medicine department was much wider than that of the fourth area but it was also quieter and calmer. People were calmly walking around and exploring, looking for the herbs and remedies they needed. Some people were negotiating in a low voice.

“Sanguine soul grass is red and has the Qi of a soul, maybe.” Thought Lin Feng. He continued walking while looking at the different stands. Sellers were staring at Lin Feng as he passed by. Finally, Lin Feng suddenly looked surprised.

“I found it...” Lin Feng clenched his fists, in his field of vision appeared a red grass which looked like blood and seemed to have its own life, it contained some soul Qi.

The seller was an old man, there was a small bamboo basket in front of him. The old man looked dispirited and tired. On his stand, there was only one speck of sanguine soul grass, nothing

else, therefore, he was probably desperate because he hadn't found a buyer until that moment, Lin Feng clearly understood that.

“Pfewww.....” Lin Feng took a deep breath and tried to look calm and relaxed, if the seller noticed that Lin Feng was too interested, he would certainly propose a very high price directly at the beginning which Lin Feng wouldn't accept.

Lin Feng had used almost all the purity stones from Mount Sword back then. However, he did not plan on acting more arrogant because of it, that would be impolite.

“Mister, what do you want in exchange for that sanguine soul grass?” asked Lin Feng politely. The old man glanced at Lin Feng, smiled and suddenly looked interested.

“What do you want to do with it?” asked the old man without answering Lin Feng.

“My friend needs it and coincidentally you have it. I can give my friend a hand.” said Lin Feng naturally trying to show that he wasn't that interested. Of course, he wasn't going to tell the old man that he wanted to concoct some divine water pills, Lin Feng understood the laws of business.

“Oh.” giggled the old man while looking at Lin Feng. Then he said, “Well then, tell your friend to come in person, that sanguine soul grass is very expensive, it's not worth for you to buy it for your friend. Your friend might not believe you when you tell them the price you paid for the grass and will refuse to pay you back for

it.”

Lin Feng was stupefied, as expected, that old man was sagacious and was a good seller, how smart...

“It doesn’t matter, it is a very good friend of mine. I can give them that grass. Tell me the price please.” said Lin Feng indifferently.

“Oh.” Replied the old man in a low voice while looking at Lin Feng, he then showed him five fingers, he had a deep and meaningful expression in his eyes.

“Five hundred purity stones of higher quality?”

“Do you think that it’s possible?” asked the old man with a smile yet not a smile on his face.

“Mister, even though sanguine soul grass is an incredible grass, five hundred purity stones of higher quality is way too expensive, it is not the real price.” said Lin Feng while frowning.

“Sanguine soul grass makes your blood and muscles much stronger, it makes your soul much thicker, it is worth five hundred purity stones of higher quality.” explained the old man while smiling and shaking his head.

Lin Feng frowned and remained silent, he was thinking.

A moment later, Lin Feng raised his head and said to the old man, “Mister, I don’t have that much with me right now. However, I have some nine suns grass, would you like to exchange some against sanguine soul grass? What do you think?”

“Nine suns grass...” Sharp lights twinkled in the old man’s eyes which made Lin Feng feel nervous. Then a radiant smile appeared on the old man’s face, it seemed like Lin Feng had managed to convince him.

“Nine suns grass is as precious as sanguine soul grass indeed, however, it is useless to me. I need purity stones.” said the old man slowly, “But.. if you give me the nine suns grass and add a few purity stones, I will think about it.”

“It seems like you’re not interested in nine suns grass.” said Lin Feng while smiling, he then started walking away without another thought, very calmly.

The old man stared at Lin Feng who was starting to walk away, his eyes twinkled as he said, “Wait, wait.”

Lin Feng stopped and turned his head around, he then looked at the old man while frowning and said, “Is there anything else I can do for you, mister?”

“You are a smart young man!” said the old man while smiling and shaking his head. “Let’s exchange, it’s alright, none of us will lose anything and we’ll both be happy.”

When Lin Feng heard the old man, he smiled and came back to him.

Lin Feng had finally gathered all the ingredients to concoct the pills but he still needed to learn more about heat control, then he would be ready to concoct them.

In front of Lin Feng appeared some nine suns grass which he handed over to the old man, “Don’t lose it.”

The old man grabbed it and smiled.

Then Lin Feng bent over while smiling, he was about to pick up the grass. They were both happy about the transaction.

“Wait wait.” Said a voice coldly at that moment. Lin Feng had the feeling an illusion had just passed next to him, that person was extremely fast. Someone appeared in Lin Feng’s field of vision.

“Huh?” Lin Feng was stupefied. That person was also bending over to take the sanguine soul grass.

The two hands grabbed it at the same time.

Lin Feng looked at the other hand, it was a thin, delicate and white hand but Lin Feng looked upset.

Lin Feng turned his head and saw a beautiful and heroic-looking woman on his side, she looked cold and detached.

“I bought it already.” said Lin Feng coldly.

“Since it is not yet in your hand, it isn’t yours yet.” explained the woman coldly. Immediately after, she looked at the old man and said, “I want that sanguine soul grass. I can pay more than him.”

“Huh?” Lin Feng was stupefied. That woman was terribly rude. He had already given his nine suns grass so that sanguine soul grass already belonged to him!

“Your Excellency, it already belongs to this young man, if you want it, ask him if he wants to sell it or not.” said the old man indifferently. Lin Feng was happy, the old man was very professional.

The girl looked at Lin Feng and said, “Give it to me.”

Lin Feng smiled coldly, even if he hadn’t really needed that grass, considering the girl’s behavior, he would have never accepted such a deal.

“Sorry, please move your hand away.” said Lin Feng coldly, but she didn’t, she was firmly holding the speck of grass too.

“Give it to me, I will pay twice the initial price.” said the woman as coldly as before.

“No.” said Lin Feng who sounded more and more upset. There was a distance of a few centimeters between their two faces.

“If you don’t stop, don’t blame for being impolite!” shouted Lin Feng coldly.

That woman ignored Lin Feng, she looked unconcerned and wasn’t reacting at all.

“Get lost!” shouted Lin Feng and out of his mouth emerged some scorching hot sun fire Qi which moved towards the woman. It was dangerous pure Qi sun fire.

The woman was astonished and cried out in surprise. She finally let go of the grass and only Lin Feng’s hand was holding it at that moment. If she hadn’t moved, the sanguine soul grass would have been destroyed.

The girl moved back while releasing some terrifying Qi which enveloped Lin Feng’s body.

Lin Feng, who was crouching, put the sanguine soul grass away, and stood up. He looked at the woman coldly. Some oppressive Qi had invaded the atmosphere.

“Li Hen, you caused trouble again...” said someone at that moment while rushing over to that place. Everybody turned their heads and looked at that person. It was a young man, he didn’t

look heroic at all, he was slim and he looked extremely elegant, like a noble.

That young man wasn't handsome but it was difficult to forget him after the first time.

Chapter 563: The Strong Young Man

Lin Feng glanced at the slim young man, his eyes were limp. He looked like a wealthy aristocrat.

“It’s the sanguine soul grass you want.” said Li Hen when she heard the young man. She was still fixedly staring at Lin Feng.

“There are such rude people even here...” said Lin Feng in a low voice but the woman didn’t care. She moved towards Lin Feng at full speed.

“Give it to me!!!” demanded the woman while stretching her hand towards Lin Feng. In a flash, a strong wind emerged out of her soft and delicate hand which made Lin Feng’s clothes flutter.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng groaned coldly. He wouldn’t have thought that this woman would be so audacious. He shook his body and started his cosmos-burning sun skill. A scorching hot pure Qi sun fire started flowing in his hand which resisted the woman’s wind.

“Get the hell out of here!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His sun fire was burning and emitting subtle sounds in the atmosphere. In a flash, Lin Feng and the woman’s hands collided causing a muffled sound to spread in the air.

Lin Feng felt some moon energy emerge out of the woman’s hand while he was releasing his sun energy. When Li Hen sensed Lin Feng’s fire energy, she had the feeling her hand and arm were burning.

“Give me that sanguine soul grass!” said Li Hen while making a step forwards and releasing some terrifying moon energy. Lin Feng abruptly moved backwards to dodge but Li Hen didn’t move at all.

“Go!” Shouted Lin Feng coldly. His pure Qi sun fire then spread in the atmosphere and moved towards Li Hen’s hand destroying her moon energy.

Li Hen just moved her hand and in a flash her sleeve got burnt by Lin Feng’s attack, on top of that, the scorching hot Qi penetrated into her arm and easily hurt her.

“How tenacious!” Thought Lin Feng stupefied. Li Hen looked extremely cold and tenacious. She didn’t look like she wanted to give up.

Lin Feng looked at her in a colder and colder way. That sanguine soul grass had been so difficult to obtain and she wanted to steal it from him, he would never let her do that.

He condensed some scorching hot pure Qi sun fire, Lin Feng’s arm was surrounded by flames. In Lin Feng’s arm, under the fire, the black physical strength of the Herukas was flowing. Lin Feng condensed all that strength in his arm.

At that moment, Li Hen moved again throwing herself at Lin Feng using the same moon attack, it seemed even stronger than before.

“Get lost!” Lin Feng made a step forwards and trampled on the floor, the entire palace was shaking. Each step he made caused the palace of the third area to vibrate. His arm was surrounded by energies. The pure Qi fire had some black lights twinkling in it.

“Boom boom boom!” A rather loud muffled sound spread in the air, with the strength of the Herukas and the terrifying pure Qi sun fire, Lin Feng could easily make a cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer fly away. Li Hen’s body was violently shaking as she was projected backwards to her initial position. She still didn’t look resigned to give up though. Her arm was hanging loosely as if she were paralyzed. How could Lin Feng be so strong?

Lin Feng was staring at her in a calm and detached way. Energies were still flowing in his hands.

Customers of the third area were all interested and were all watching the battle. Lin Feng’s Qi belonged to the fourth Xuan Qi layer and Li Hen’s Qi belonged to the the sixth Xuan Qi layer. After the first punch, Li Hen had had the advantage, but then after the second attack, Lin Feng had taken over the battle. Lin Feng, who was of the fourth Xuan Qi layer, had surprisingly managed to bombard Li Hen and make her move back.

Li Hen still looked at Lin Feng in a cold way she didn’t want to give up. She wanted to keep fighting.

“Li Hen, that’s enough!” At that moment, the noble looking young man was shouting, Li Hen’s Qi then weakened.

The noble looking young man walked next to Li Hen and slightly nodded at Lin Feng, “I’m very sorry, my little sister is irritable because I really need some sanguine soul grass Don’t be mad at her.”

Lin Feng remained silent, that young man really looked elegant and educated.

“Your Excellency, you are quite strong. I know all the geniuses of Celestial Dragon, you are not from here, are you? You’re probably from Xue Yue, right?” said the noble looking young man while smiling. Surprisingly, he had immediately guessed that Lin Feng was from Xue Yue.

It seemed like he had done some research, there were so many geniuses in Celestial Dragon, it was impossible for him to know all of them... How could he know that Lin Feng wasn’t from that city?

“Indeed, I am from Xue Yue.” said Lin Feng while nodding.

“Are you Lin Feng from Xue Yue?” asked the noble looking young man. Lin Feng was astonished, how strange, he wouldn’t have thought that that person would know his name!

“Indeed, I am Lin Feng.”

“As expected, I’ve heard about you. You’ve defeated two geniuses of Celestial Dragon already.” said the noble looking young man

while smiling. He added, “An exchange of blows might lead to friendship, for example today, we met because my sister was rude to you. Please forgive her. We will meet again soon. It was fate that made us meet today.” said the young man, he then turned around and looked at Li Hen, “Let’s go now.”

Li Hen lowered her head and said, “Alright.”

Li Hen and the young man left together. Lin Feng looked at them and felt strange. Were they really siblings? Li Hen was so aggressive and brutal, and masculine but the young man looked delicate and educated. They didn’t look like siblings. Actually, that girl gave Lin Feng the impression that she was his servant!

If that girl of the sixth Xuan Qi layer was his servant, then how strong was that young man and what was his social status?

Lin Feng turned around and looked at the old man. The old man was looking at him with a resplendent smile on his face.

“Not bad. You’ve only broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer and you can defeat cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer, you’re extremely strong.”

Lin Feng ignored the old man’s praise and asked, “Mister, aren’t there rules here? Why didn’t anyone come to intervene? Why did she attack me and nobody said anything?”

“Young man, you have to understand that rules can be violated

sometimes. You saw how strong that girl is... And that young man, can you guess his cultivation level?" asked the old man smiling.

Lin Feng shook his head and said, "No idea."

"He's doing the same as you, he's also hiding his real cultivation level. But when you see people's vigor and vitality, you can guess how strong people are. Therefore, the first time I saw you, I didn't believe that you had only broken through to the first Xuan Qi layer... That young man is full of vitality and vigor, from head to foot, his cultivation level is even higher than mine..." explained the old man while shaking his head and smiling. He looked a bit sad too as if he thought he was too old. That young man had already surpassed him...

Lin Feng was surprised, higher than that of the old man?

Lin Feng had looked at the old man's cultivation level, he had broken through to the seventh Xuan Qi layer, which already counted as the top of the Xuan Qi layer... But that young man was stronger than him..

He probably had a high status in Celestial Dragon, that was why nobody had prevented the battle from happening. Such people could break the rules.

"Mister, thank you for telling me these things." said Lin Feng politely. He didn't continue to ask questions. Lin Feng couldn't buy the things in that area anyway, unless an exchange with his nine suns grass was possible.

But he could also keep nine suns grass for himself, it may become useful.

When Lin Feng left the Palace of the Cosmic Market, it was dark outside. With the lights inside of the palace, Lin Feng hadn't guessed that it would be so late.

But even though it was already dark, the market was still animated, there were so many people.

Lin Feng had already obtained what he needed so he didn't need to stay there, that was already great. He started leaving and after a short time, he had left the market. But a short time after he left the market, Lin Feng had the feeling that he was being followed and he didn't like that feeling.

Chapter 564: Encircling Lin Feng

Lin Feng's silhouette was flickering, he was flying at full speed like an arrow piercing through the night.

Lin Feng's impression of being spied on was becoming more and more intense, to the extent that it couldn't even be called "being spied on" anymore. His pursuers weren't hiding themselves anymore. They were just chasing after him.

"How fast." thought Lin Feng surprised. He was already traveling at full speed but his pursuer's Qi was getting denser and denser. It seemed like they were catching up with him.

They were all extremely strong.

At that moment, a terrifying Qi suddenly crossed the atmosphere making Lin Feng nervous, he abruptly changed his direction and moved to the left.

"Boom boom boom" In the middle of the night, some sounds were spreading. A few silhouettes rose up from the ground towards Lin Feng. It was an ambush.

"Where are all those strong cultivators from...?" Thought Lin Feng stupefied. In Celestial Dragon, he hadn't offended many people and so many people were now surprisingly trying to assassinate him. Lin Feng was wondering where they were from, especially because they were extremely strong.

Lin Feng moved to the left again but those who had been tailing him since the market divided themselves into two groups and continued chasing after him. They were incredibly fast.

Some lapping sounds coming from a river spread in the air. Lin Feng stopped running, because at that moment, he was already encircled by them all. There were assassins all around him.

He glanced at the people around him, they were all wearing chang paos. Lin Feng could only see their cold faces, they looked evil.

Lin Feng was sure that he had never seen any of them.

“Who are you?” asked Lin Feng in a cold and detached way. No one replied, Lin Feng’s response was the the lapping sound of the water,. The atmosphere was deathly silent.

He made a step and rose higher up in the air.

The assassins just followed him and rose up in the air as well, they were still surrounding him.

But at that moment, Lin Feng moved back down at full speed, his speed was incredible.

The people in black chang paos were surprised but immediately

followed him. Lin Feng didn't discourage them though. They weren't as fast as him, but their speeds were close.

Lin Feng stopped moving downwards, he tried to escape and break free from the group of assassins.

"Where are you going?" shouted one of them aggressively as they threw himself at Lin Feng while releasing some pure Qi which looked like a beautiful white shooting star in the middle of the night.

"Get lost!" Lin Feng started condensing the strength of the Herukas in his fist as he traversed the sky at the speed of lightning, moving forwards with indomitable will.

"Boom boom!" Two fists collided. Lin Feng sensed a great strength spread in his fist, he had the feeling his hand was paralyzed. That person was a cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer.

But his opponent also didn't feel well when he sensed the strength of the Herukas spread to his fist. Even if Lin Feng's cultivation level was lower than his, he still groaned with pain. He had the feeling that his bones were broken.

"Die!" Shouted Lin Feng furiously. He then released some terrifying deadly energy, it was terrifying. His opponent couldn't block that deadly energy with his fist.

Lin Feng's body turned into a terrifying sword, he joined his

hands and started bathing in flames, his body was absolutely dazzling. He looked like a real sword, that sword looked was him. He was in fusion with his sword and that sword contained some terrifying determination.

The cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer moved backwards as he saw Lin Feng move towards him, he was stupefied. He suddenly looked scared.

Lin Feng's Qi and force could cut through that person's energies like a knife would cut through butter.

The others were stupefied too. Lin Feng was moving in a very agile way, up and down, back and forth, and his speed was incredible. He wasn't giving them any opportunity to attack.

"Die!" Shouted a voice at that moment. Lin Feng sensed a terrifyingly brutal energy move towards him from behind. Acting as if he hadn't noticed it, he continued releasing deadly energy in the air, there was only his deadly sword.

He condensed all his deadly energy into that sword filled with determination.

"Die!" Shouted that person furiously. A strong wind started blowing and rolling on the ground and in the air. It was moving towards Lin Feng at full speed, however, his sword cut through it with ease. He was annihilating everything.

“Slash!” Lin Feng’s sword twinkled and blood splashed in the dark atmosphere of the night. Lin Feng’s sword lacerated that person.

“Boom boom boom!” A terrifying strength emerged, Lin Feng punched the cadaver with his fist making it fly far off into the distance, the corpse then disappeared.

The others were astonished. Lin Feng’s strength was, as expected, terrifying. No wonder they had received the order to come in such a big group, if only a few people had come, they would have all died very quickly.

The battle had just started but a strong cultivator had already died.

“Stupid animal!” shouted someone furiously. A terrifying physical strength moved towards Lin Feng, that physical strength was hiding the sky and covering the earth as it enveloped Lin Feng’s body. It was a gigantic hand made of pure Qi.

“Wow... They are almost at the top of the Xuan Qi layer..” Thought Lin Feng. He was stupefied. The person attacking him at that moment had broken through to the seventh Xuan Qi layer.

Who were those people? Why did they want to kill him? There were a few dozen extremely strong cultivators, who could have sent them? There were even cultivators of the seventh Xuan Qi layer...

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He then condensed a sword in his hand, a killer sword.

Behind that monstrous sword appeared two trails in the air. He was trying to lacerate that gigantic pure Qi hand.

But even though he had managed to lacerate some pure Qi, the rest of the pure Qi was still moving towards him. It was about to crash onto his body.

Lin Feng pulled a long face and threw away his sword. He then condensed Heruka’s strength in his hand again and his monstrous fist bombarded the pure Qi hand which emitted explosion sounds.

“Boom boom boom!”

Lin Feng, when his hand collided with that pure Qi hand, had the feeling that a monstrous physical strength was rolling inside of his body, making his organs shake violently. He was projected backwards.

“Die!” shouted that person coldly. A strange and familiar feeling invaded Lin Feng’s heart. He had the impression that he had just seen a gigantic elephant filled with a monstrous strength. That elephant was emitting terrifying sounds.

“The ten thousand elephants skills...!” Thought Lin Feng whose pupils shrank. That was a skill of the Wan Xiang Sect from Tian Feng ! Those people were from Tian Feng!

The Wan Xiang Sect was from Tian Feng but Lin Feng couldn't believe that they were able to send so many strong cultivators to kill him.

A few dozens of cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer and a cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer... Even the Yu Clan or the Wan Shou Sect couldn't send so many strong cultivators...

Tian Feng and Xue Yue were both countries under the jurisdiction of Dragon Mountain, how could the Wan Xiang Sect have such a strong power at hand?

There was only one possibility!

Lin Feng was astonished, he was sure he was right. Lin Feng hadn't only killed people from the Wan Xiang Sect, he had also killed some of the seven envoys of Tian Feng and even the prince of Tian Feng, Feng Chen!

Tian Feng hated Lin Feng, they couldn't forget about him. It was certain that, sooner or later, they would dispatch people to go and kill him.

Lin Feng hadn't anticipated that they would do so that quickly though. Maybe they hadn't been following him from the Cosmic Market only... Maybe they had been following him since the moment he had left Xue Yue and had been waiting for the perfect to moment for an ambush.

“Destroy!” Even though Lin Feng had been projected backwards, Lin Feng was still condensing the strength of the Herukas in his hand. In a flash, his fist moved towards those gigantic elephants.

Another series of rumbling sounds spread in the air. Lin Feng was projected backwards once again and groaned. He looked a bit pale at that moment.

Lin Feng tried to remain steady and tenacious. He looked at those people coldly and said, “People from Tian Feng are amazing, sending so many strong cultivators to assassinate me... Surprisingly, you really think highly of me!” “Hmph.” Someone groaned coldly and the cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer made a step forwards, and said coldly, “Today, you will die. You won’t be able to escape no matter what.”

Chapter 565: How To Kill Them?

Lin Feng's pupils gradually became pitch-black and ice-cold. He looked emotionless.

In the middle of the night, when those people saw Lin Feng's pupils, they couldn't help but shiver at how cold they appeared.

However, their deadly energies were still floating fiercely in the atmosphere. There were so many people, it would be easy for them to kill Lin Feng.

“Roaaarrr!” Many purple snakes appeared in the air.

“Hmph.” The cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer groaned coldly. His hand shook and the purple snakes dispersed in the twinkling of an eye, they then transformed into a vast purple lake which surrounded everyone.

“Get lost!” The group of assassins raised their hands and strong winds emerged, the purple spirit couldn't get close to them.

“Back!” Thought Lin Feng. The purple snakes then disappeared. Lin Feng had recalled his purple spirit back into his body. At the same time, he moved and transformed into a light beam moving away into the distance.

It was too difficult for Lin Feng to kill so many cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer...

“Do you think you can escape?” asked one of them as he started moving like the wind. All the others’ silhouettes flickered as well. They were all chasing after Lin Feng. They couldn’t let him escape.

Lin Feng was trying to escape, his dark pupils still looked emotionless. While running away, some fire started burning around his body, it was pure Qi fire.

At the same time, he was condensing the strength of the Herukas in his body, it was flowing at full speed.

“Stay here!” shouted an extremely loud voice. The cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer was the fastest of all of them. Lin Feng couldn’t really escape from him and all of a sudden, he sensed a monstrous fist filled with physical strength in his back, it was catching up with him.

But at the moment, when it was about to reach Lin Feng, he abruptly moved up and that fist in his back was about to reach his head.

“Boom boom boom!” A terrifying explosion sound spread in the air, Lin Feng crashed into a mountain and broke it into two. He then went into the depths of that mountain to hide. The others were stupefied. They all moved towards that mountain, they wanted to follow Lin Feng.

“Boom boom boom!”

The cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer was fearless and immediately entered in the fissure which Lin Feng had made in the mountain.

The others then encircled the mountain.

Everybody had to react extremely fast, they didn't even have a second to think about what they should do.

In the hole which Lin Feng had made in the mountain, it was entirely dark, pitch-black.

The cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer was following Lin Feng and his facial expression looked ice-cold, he shouted furiously, "Stop right now!"

Nobody replied, he could only see a fire burning. The sides of the tunnel dug by Lin Feng were even burnt and covered with embers. In a flash, Lin Feng moved up towards the top of the mountain and was about to arrive.

"You can't escape!!" shouted the cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer. In a flash, he condensed some terrifying physical strength in his hand, he wanted to catch up with Lin Feng and kill him with a punch. Lin Feng would definitely die, at least the strong cultivator thought so.

"Is that so?" The fire suddenly disappeared as it became

absolutely pitch-black in the tunnel.

Lin Feng's voice sounded gloomy and sinister. Lin Feng suddenly turned around and a black lotus appeared in his hand, it was illuminating his ice-cold looking face.

That black lotus looked gloomy and wasn't emitting any sound but it was visible. The black lotus contained some monstrous deadly energy.

The cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer was stupefied, his heart started pounding violently. He couldn't stop moving though, his fist filled with a terrifying physical strength kept moving towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng didn't stop either. After he finished talking, his black lotus kept moving towards his opponent.

"Crrrr... Crrrr..." Lin Feng's black lotus and his opponent's hand collided. A monstrous deadly energy spread in the entire mountain. The physical strength of Lin Feng's opponent also looked like it could annihilate everything. Besides, Lin Feng's black lotus kept moving forwards too.

"Boom!" finally, the face of the cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer changed drastically, his trajectory changed and in a flash, there was a new hole in the wall of the tunnel. His body was moving at full speed.

A terrifying deadly energy was in his back.

How terrifying, he wouldn't have thought that Lin Feng would be able to create such a monstrous black lotus. He could only get destroyed.

“Quick, quick....” The cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer didn't feel discouraged, the deadly energy in his back was putting lots of pressure on him, he could clearly sense that it was getting closer and closer at that moment. He didn't dare stop for even a second, he would die in a flash.

“Die!” Lin Feng with the voice of a death god. The tunnel was as vast as it was sinister and gloomy.

“No, no.” The cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer had the feeling that he was about to die in the hands of a death god... He tried to accelerate, his heart was pounding but it was maybe too late.

Lin Feng was extremely fast at that moment, he had condensed all his strength in his body and hand, that black lotus was monstrous, its light alone seemed deadly.

“Ahhhhh! My feet!!!!” Shouted the cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer. His voice resonated in and all around the mountain. His companions shivered, their friend.... Was giving horrible shrieks...

“Ahhhh, ahhhhhhh.....!” He kept shouting and then his

companions saw his body move out of the mountain but at that moment, his lower body was burning in some black flames. He was burning!

That fire kept progressing up and up, then it reached his chest!

The crowd was astonished. They were all just blankly staring at that move. They were all trying to think about what to do.

What a terrifying fire... What was happening? What was that fire?

“Ahhhhh.....” The cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer kept giving horrible shrieks while flying higher up in the air. He couldn’t stop the fire which kept spreading all over his body.

“Kill him! He used up all his pure Qi, kill him!”

The black fire had reached his chest, and then his head. The dignified cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer had died... Lin Feng had killed him. Only some gloomy energy was still burning in the air. Even during his last seconds, he hadn’t thought that he would die in Lin Feng’s hands.

The crowd didn’t turn their heads around, they were just looking at the black fire in the air. The cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer then disappeared. He had burnt to death and turned into ashes.

He had died. He had died in front of them. That black fire then slowly disappeared.

They turned their heads and looked at the hole in the mountain. Lin Feng and the cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer had entered the hole together but Lin Feng hadn't come out and the cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer had come out to die.

Lin Feng hadn't come out, he was still inside...

However, for those people, that tunnel was a synonym of death, nobody dared go inside... Otherwise, what would happen?

That cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer had burnt to death and had said, before dying, that Lin Feng had used up all his pure Qi but so what? Who would dare risk their life to go and see? It wasn't a joke. It was a serious matter. Besides, Lin Feng was still alive, he might have some of those terrifying flames left. Maybe entering the tunnel would lead them to death.

All of them were blankly staring at the hole in the mountain.

In fact, Lin Feng had really already used up his pure Qi reserves. He had had to condense all his pure Qi in that black lotus to kill the cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer.

Lin Feng had managed to kill that person but he couldn't come out of the hole anymore. He didn't have any pure Qi left, he would never be able to cope with those dozens of cultivators of the sixth

Xuan Qi layer. It was too dangerous.

The atmosphere was eerie silent. Everybody was trying to come up with a plan. Nobody was breaking that eerie silence.

The atmosphere was silent for a long time and then suddenly one of the cultivators in the black chang paos said, “Guys, even if he hasn’t used up all his reserves of pure Qi, he must have only a little bit left. We should force him to come out.”

When Lin Feng heard them, he felt nervous. They had stopped thinking and wanted to force him to come out, if he didn’t come out, they would make him come out!

Chapter 566: An Arrow At the End of Its Flight!

“Alright, let’s attack.” said everybody agreeing. They all looked cold while releasing some terrifying physical strength and then began bombarding the mountain.

In a flash, explosion sounds spread in the air, stones and rocks were splashing everywhere. Several dozens of cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer were attacking the mountain, a first layer of the mountain had already been peeled off.

“Come out!” shouted one of them and they continued bombarding the mountain with their fists. A crevice appeared in the mountain.

“Boom boom boom!” They kept crushing and destroying that mountain creating a gigantic hole. Explosion sounds were unceasingly spreading in the air, they were, step by step, destroying the mountain.

“Boom boom boom!”

All those people were uninterruptedly crushing the mountain. Finally, the mountain was destroyed

The strong cultivators’ silhouette kept flickering, they encircled the destroyed mountain which had become a flat area. Their eyes kept twinkling.

They couldn't see Lin Feng, even though they had destroyed the mountain, Lin Feng didn't appear in their field of vision which made them pull a long face.

"Pay attention, he might be underground." shouted one of them. They then stared at the ground but there was nobody. Lin Feng had maybe dug a hole towards the depths of the planet and was maybe hiding there. But if Lin Feng had dug a hole towards the depths of the earth, they would have heard him. Besides, Lin Feng couldn't see anything down there.

"It seems like he must be exhausted, he's just hiding and doesn't dare come out. He's scared of us. Just pay attention and we will manage to kill him." said one of them. His silhouette flickered and he moved towards the mountain bombarding some stones with his fist. A huge crater appeared but he didn't find Lin Feng.

There was only one possibility, while they were destroyed the mountain, Lin Feng had hidden deeper in the ground which was why they couldn't find him...

"Destroy the ground, be careful and pay attention." said another one. Immediately after, they condensed pure Qi in their hands and paid attention to the ground.

"Attack!"

"Boom boom boom!"

The dozens of strong cultivators were bombarding the ground, in a flash, a gigantic open crater appeared.

But there was nobody... They still couldn't see Lin Feng.

“Start from the middle and then try the surroundings. He must be there!” said the same person coldly. The others nodded and condensed more pure Qi, they were getting ready to bombard the ground once again, Lin Feng had to be there.

“Boom boom boom!” But at that moment, some rumbling sounds emerged from the ground. In the distance, the ground was undulating at full speed.

“There, kill him!” said everybody loudly at the same time. They then moved towards that place at full speed. They all condensed pure Qi in their hands and were all smiling coldly. This time, Lin Feng was doomed.

“Boom!”

A terrifying sound spread in the air and a sword emerged out of the ground, everybody was stupefied.

“Ahhhhh....” A horrible shriek spread in the air. They turned around and saw one of their companions getting lacerated by a sword, at the same time, a silhouette appeared out of the ground.

Lin Feng didn't stop at that moment, he turned into a light beam and flew towards the horizon.

“He fooled us!” They were astonished and all pulled a long face. Lin Feng had fooled them.

A moment before, they had needed one more attack to make Lin Feng come out but Lin Feng had used his sword to distract them. He had made the ground move with his sword and they had thought that it was him. They hadn't anticipated that Lin Feng would trick them like that. In a flash, he had killed another one of their companions.

Lin Feng was a great fighter.

“Chase him!” All of them looked glum as they continued chasing Lin Feng.

At that moment, Lin Feng's pupils still looked ice-cold. He was releasing some deadly energy, he had just recovered some pure Qi a moment before and had been able to kill that person, but now he had very little pure Qi left again.

“Chase him, chase him! We will kill him! He has no pure Qi left! He just used a purity stone to recover some!” said one of them paying attention to Lin Feng's pure Qi. He was excited. They all increased their speed and continued chasing him. Those who were in the front were still a bit scared though and didn't dare use all their strength. Maybe that Lin Feng had other ways to kill them.

“Roaaarrr!” Lin Feng’s purple spirit appeared again, immediately, the purple lake moved towards those people.

“Hmph!” Some people smiled coldly, that was Lin Feng’s last resort before dying?

Someone bombarded the purple lake with the palm of his hand and at the same time crossed it, he didn’t care.

However, at that moment, he hadn’t noticed that Lin Feng had an evil smile on his face.

His soul was controlling the purple lake. Those snakes then imprisoned that person following them.

“Huh?”

At that moment, many people were stupefied, they were realizing that in that purpleness, there were palace-like shapes.

“Nine Palace Dragon Formation.” shouted Lin Feng extremely loudly. In a flash, the purple lake hid the sky. All the people who had followed the first one into the purple lake were imprisoned.

Those who were behind avoided the purpleness. They could see that their companions were imprisoned and running around chaotically. They couldn’t come out.

“Slash slash!” A terrifying sword was whistling in the air. Lin Feng was surrounded by thirty-six dazzling swords, it looked like they could annihilate everything which made people’s pupils shrank.

“Thirty-six Sword Formation, Kill!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His thirty-six swords turned into a gigantic sword which moved into the illusion.

“It doesn’t look good.” Thought those outside of the illusion, they were stupefied. The ones in the illusion were frowning, the sword was emitting whistling sounds and immediately after they were lacerated. Their eyes were wide open, they were dead and wouldn’t close their eyes.

“Ahhh... Ahhhh....!” The sword kept moving in the illusion. Three more people had died!

Lin Feng looked ice-cold, after having killed those people, he didn’t need the swords anymore. They left the illusion emitting whistling sounds. He then glanced at his pursuers coldly.

When those people saw Lin Feng’s pupils, they were astonished, they forgot to continue chasing him.

Three people had died, five cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer had died already as well as a cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer, as if those cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer had been worthless...

“Kill him, we must kill him, we only need one more attack!” shouted one of them furiously. Lin Feng was like an arrow at the end of its flight but there were still so many strong cultivators...

“Indeed, he’s almost dead now!” Thought those people while narrowing their eyes. They were all cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer and had a monstrous willpower and determination. They were fearless. Lin Feng’s determination and strength couldn’t influence their indomitable spirit.

When they thought about it, their silhouettes flickered and they threw themselves at Lin Feng.

They couldn’t believe that Lin Feng might kill them, he couldn’t possibly resist.

Even though Lin Feng had moved away, they were realizing that they weren’t that far from him.

At that moment, they all realized that Lin Feng was exhausted. His speed had already decreased so much.

Lin Feng looked deathly pale, his eyes were still ice-cold but he wasn’t moving as fast as before. He had used all of his pure Qi, the pure Qi he was using to run in the air was all he had left. “I still have my demonic evil power!” Thought Lin Feng, his eyes suddenly looked even colder!

Chapter 567: Transforming Into A Demon!

Lin Feng was running slower and slower, he could sense that his enemies were getting closer and closer behind him.

Lin Feng suddenly stopped and moved down. Everybody was surprised, Lin Feng was definitely going to die in a few seconds, he didn't even have the pure Qi to fly in the sky anymore.

Everybody moved down after him but they heard a sound. Some ripples appeared on the water of a lake. This time, Lin Feng had gone into the lake!

They were all shocked.. They were all on the lake fixedly staring at the water, the water had become perfectly calm again.

“That guy really knows how to hide...”

Their eyes were flashing with cold lights, a moment before, he had been hiding in a mountain and now he was hiding in a lake. Nobody chased after him into the water of the lake though.

“He doesn't have anymore pure Qi, he will not recover in this short a time? Now, some of us can stay here and watch out while the others can go into the water of the lake and find him Lin Feng to kill him. I don't think that he can do anything against us anymore.” said one of the assassins in a dignified way. That person seemed to have a power of authority on the others.

Immediately after, he didn't stop, he went under the water of the lake and started looking for Lin Feng.

The others looked at each other and followed him into the water. They couldn't give Lin Feng the time to recover, they had to kill him.

The water of the lake was extremely clear and limpid, one could see the bottom from the top. At that moment, at the bottom of the lake, there was a silhouette sitting cross-legged and it was Lin Feng.

“Go and kill him!” Around those people there was no water, only air, they could release pure Qi around them to protect themselves from water.

Extremely strong cultivators had no problem in water at all, they were only a bit slower.

The crowd was moving towards the bottom of the lake, they wanted to kill Lin Feng.

Lin Feng opened his eyes, his ice-cold looking pupils were filled with deadly energy. Even though he had used up all his pure Qi, he still looked extremely vigorous and full of vitality. He had the strength of the Herukas in his body. Without pure Qi, he couldn't use magical abilities but he still had physical strength. He wasn't like other people, cultivators were usually dispirited and discouraged when they had no more pure Qi.

Without hesitation, Lin Feng moved towards one of those people to attack him. Lin Feng's facial expression was, as before, ice-cold. He was moving forwards with indomitable will, never flinching.

When that cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer saw Lin Feng come towards him, he was surprised, but he quickly turned cold. Lin Feng was so close, that cultivator had to kill Lin Feng.

“Crrrr.... Crrrrr....!” Pure Qi made the water of the lake move aside and a sort of road appeared in the lake between Lin Feng and that cultivator.

That person's pure Qi was terrifying, he raised his fist, he wanted to punch Lin Feng.

What surprised him the most was that Lin Feng looked fearless. He didn't look like he was going to dodge. At the same time, In Lin Feng's hand, there was a pitch-black light twinkling. Lin Feng raised his fist at the same time.

“Boom!” that person's fist crashed onto Lin Feng's body which made his entire body shake violently, blood splashed out of his mouth. However, Lin Feng grabbed his opponent's wrist with his left hand and held it firmly. Lin Feng was holding that person's wrist so firmly that the pain made his muscles twitch, at the same time, Lin Feng used his right hand to attack that person.

“Get lost!” shouted that person with a hideous facial expression but Lin Feng was still holding him firmly. Lin Feng's opponent couldn't move away, he had no choice but to look at Lin Feng's

black fist.

“Boom!” A groaning sound spread in the air and blood mixed with the water of the lake. Another cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer had died in Lin Feng’s hands. Lin Feng had punched him in the head to death.

Everything happened in a few seconds, after Lin Feng killed him, he immediately moved back up to the surface of the lake while the others were in close pursuit.

“Splash!” Lin Feng moved out of the water and saw the others moving towards him.

“Wind.” Lin Feng tried to start moving with the wind. However, those people’s energies had enveloped his body and made him cough up more blood above the water of the lake.

He really had no pure Qi left, a moment before, he had used a drop of pure Qi to resist to that punch. If his body hadn’t been extremely strong, that would have been enough and he would have died.

Lin Feng sat down on the grass on the lakeside. His mouth was covered with blood and he was breathing heavily, he looked completely worn out.

“Splash splash splash!” The sound of the enemies stepping on the water was spreading in the air. They were coming to kill him.

When they saw Lin Feng on the grass, sitting down and breathing heavily, they stopped and smiled in a particularly resplendent way.

Lin Feng was finally exhausted, he couldn't do anything anymore.

That was too scary, he had only broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer and had killed so many of them. He had even killed a cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer!

If he didn't die, there would be no end of trouble for their futures.

It was great for them that he was finally exhausted, he couldn't even run anymore. How could he resist now?

Those people looked at Lin Feng and looked at his Qi, then one of them said coldly, "You're incredible, you killed so many of us."

Lin Feng raised his head and asked, "Are you from Tian Feng?"

"Indeed, some of us belong to the Imperial City Clan of Tian Feng while several others belong to the Wan Xian Sect. You have killed so many of our strong cultivators, we must kill you." explained that person. He didn't mind telling Lin Feng, he had no secrets for someone who was about to die.

"When did you come to Celestial Dragon? How did you follow me?" asked Lin Feng.

“Hmph, you offended too many people. Some people from Xue Yue told us everything and asked us to kill you.” said that person with a cruel smile on his face. Lin Feng froze... People from Xue Yue had asked them to come and kill him?...

“Who? asked Lin Feng coldly, a mouthful of deadly Qi emerged out of his mouth.

“Even if I told you, what could you do? You’re about to die, but I will tell you anyway so that you can die content.” said that person in an ice-cold way. He continued to tell Lin Feng, “It’s someone from the Wan Shou Sect, he looked like a wild beast.”

“Wu Qing!” Thought Lin Feng stupefied. He would have never thought that Wu Qing could do that.

Wu Qing had always remained silent just like a real animal. Lin Feng wouldn’t have thought that he would resort to such means to kill him, and that he would surprisingly ask people from Tien Feng to help him...

“Don’t worry, there are several others who want you dead as well.” said that person coldly, “There are two guys, they are brothers, then there are two guys in black clothes, they also want to kill you. You offended so many people.”

Lin Feng was stupefied, there were four others...

Eight people from Xue Yue had come to Celestial Dragon, Yue Tian Ming, Wu Qing, Yu Jin, Yu Jian, Yun Fei Yang and two guys in black clothes.

The enemy was obviously talking about the Yu brothers, Yu Jian and Yu Qin, and then the two mysterious cultivators in black.

Apart from him, there were seven people from Xue Yue and five of them wanted to kill Lin Feng.

“I’ll remember that.” said Lin Feng coldly. That person smiled coldly replied, “You’ll remember? So what? You’re going to die now.”

“Die?” Lin Feng raised his head and looked at his enemy. Evil lights were flashing in Lin Feng’s eyes.

“You will all die, none of you will survive.”

After he said that, a terrifying evil energy surrounded Lin Feng’s body and invaded the atmosphere. The face of the leader of their group suddenly drastically changed.

“Evil swords, COME OUT!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His body from a sitting position, suddenly rose up in the air and a terrifying sword energy dashed to the skies. A black evil-looking cloud surrounded his body and spread through the air. Those dark clouds rolled in the air, everything turned even darker than before.

“Kacha kacha kacha.....!”

Three sounds emerged out of Lin Feng’s body. He was in the air in the middle of the black cloud. His clothes were fluttering. From his back, three black swords appeared.

When everyone saw Lin Feng, their hearts started pounding violently. Their legs began shaking.

“What the hell is going on?”

“How’s that possible?” Those people were shaking from head to foot, what was was happening to Lin Feng?! He looked like an extremely evil demon! Lin Feng lowered his head and looked at those people, he despised them. Evil lights were flashing in his eyes making their souls tremble.

Chapter 568: The Counterattack of the Evil Swords

Lin Feng's eyes were filled with evil, there were three evil swords in his back. With the black clouds rolling in the air, the landscape suddenly looked apocalyptic. It was a shocking change.

Lin Feng's pupils looked more and more evil, they were filled with murder, bloodthirstiness and violence. They looked piercingly cold. Nobody dared look into his eyes.

Those swords were making him turn evil.

“Those three swords have an evil determination, they are malevolent swords. They can influence his soul, he's turning into a demon.”

Those people were looking at Lin Feng and shaking uncontrollably, it was really like that. Lin Feng couldn't fight anymore, he was exhausted, but at that moment he was releasing some terrifying evil Qi and force. It didn't belong to his own body, it belonged to those swords. Those swords had already surpassed unconventional mysterious weapons, also known as Xuan level weapons. Maybe those swords were celestial weapons, also known as Tian level weapons.

Those evil swords had their own lives, their own determination. If people used them they could influence and make them change intrinsically. They were much more powerful than Xuan level weapons.

That evil weapon was terrifying. Even though Lin Feng could control it, it wasn't necessarily a good thing. He might end up being controlled by those swords and become their slave!

Of course, that was why Lin Feng didn't dare use those evil swords, especially in the past when he wasn't strong enough. Last time he had tried to use them, he had had the feeling that he was going to lose his soul and control of himself. That sword had tried to absorb his own determination and had tried to invade his body, it almost gained control over him.

The determination of those evil swords was terrifying!

Lin Feng looked just like a death god at that moment, a murderer without limits.

"You all want to kill me?" asked Lin Feng, that voice didn't even sound like his real voice anymore. It was an ice-cold evil voice, it sounded extremely strange and terrifying, those people had the impression that their hearts were going to burst out.

They wanted to kill Lin Feng?

Could they still kill Lin Feng?

"You will all die." said an evil voice as the evil swords rolled in the air, the dark clouds rolled even more brutally in the atmosphere.

The evil swords were lacerating the atmosphere towards those people leaving black marks behind them. They were falling down from the sky. In front of Lin Feng, the people who were in the front turned deathly pale and they suddenly looked hopeless. They released some energies to try and resist those evil swords.

However, their energies just slowed down the evil swords a little bit, they then continued moving down towards them. In a flash, the light of the swords surrounded their bodies and they disappeared.

“Escape!”

Those people didn't want to fight anymore, they only wanted to escape. Their silhouettes started flickering. Lin Feng had seemingly turned into a demon, nobody could kill him anymore!

Lin Feng's face looked ice-cold. He inclined his head on the side and in a flash the three swords moved down in three directions.

“Boom boom boom!”

Everywhere, there were those swords, they looked like they were going to destroy the planet.

Horrible shrieks spread in the air, people were dying. Those swords kept moving towards fleeing people and in a flash a dozen people died.

Lin Feng was surrounded by evil lights, in a flash, the evil swords moved back to him and were shaking violently. Two swords were emitting extremely loud whistling sounds, those two swords then shot towards other escaping people in the other direction. Those swords contained intense deadly energy, it was astonishing. No one dared look at those swords.

At that moment, Lin Feng had only thought: murder.

He wanted to annihilate everyone, he wanted to exterminate mankind.

“Ahhhh.....” People were shouting, those swords hadn’t arrived but the determination of those swords had surrounded their bodies. It was extremely painful. They were agonizing, then, death fell upon them.

The two swords kept killing, Lin Feng was chasing the last of them.

With those mysterious evil swords, Lin Feng had to kill them, none of them would live on.

There was only one person left at that moment, he was shaking violently, he was terrified. Everybody else had died under those evil swords and now it was his turn.

He was regretting everything, why had they ran after Lin Feng?

Now, he was about to die, everything he had done was worthless.

No matter what, regretting was useless, he was doomed. Lin Feng's pupils were emotionless and filled with murder. The sword then arrived behind that person.

“Ahhhhh.... No.....” That sword hadn't even reached him and he was already shouting extremely loudly, he was terrified as the energy around his body was painful.

Finally, the black light fell down and lacerated him.

He had died. Those people had all died under Lin Feng's evil swords. In a flash, they had all died, none of them were left.

Those evil swords were terrifying.

Back then, those terrifying evil swords had made the Tian level ferocious wild beast run away injured, so one can well imagine that three evil swords were enough to kill all those cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer.

Lin Feng was standing in the air. His pupils kept twinkling and the evil lights in his eyes were more and more intense.

“Pfeww...” Lin Feng's silhouette flickered and he started moving at full speed. He began picking up all the rings those people were wearing. They were cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer, they probably had incredible treasures in their rings. How could Lin

Feng not take them?

Lin Feng, under the influence of those swords, was filled with murder and bloodthirstiness.

Lin Feng looked ferocious at that moment but there was a problem. He had to recall those swords back into his body otherwise he would lose control and they would start controlling him.

“Come back!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. There was a gigantic pressure on his body, those three swords were shaking violently. They were resisting Lin Feng, they weren’t coming back. They were already trying to absorb Lin Feng’s determination and trying to control his soul.

The evil lights in Lin Feng’s eyes grew brighter and brighter. He looked like a sanguinary demon. His eyes held onto the evil lights, but occasionally, for a second, they would go back to looking normal.

Lin Feng was gnashing his teeth extremely hard as blood splashed out of his mouth. His soul came out, it was shaking violently. Those three swords enveloped were starting to control his soul but Lin Feng’s determination was extremely strong and resilient.

Those swords kept shaking, those dark lights surrounded Lin Feng’s body, they were trying to swallow him.

When Lin Feng was killing those people, the murderous determination of these swords had already started taking control over him. At the time it had helped him to kill them.

But after having killed them all, they didn't want to move back into his body. They just wanted to make Lin Feng turn into a demon, they wanted to annihilate mankind.

Lin Feng kept shaking while shouting violently, "Go!" In a flash, his determination flew towards those swords and buzzing sounds spread in the air. Lin Feng then moved into the water of the lake.

The fresh water of the lake made Lin Feng regain his consciousness a little, he couldn't submit to those swords!

Lin Feng was willing to use those extremely efficient swords as weapons but he didn't want to become their subject, he couldn't let his determination get destroyed by them.

As long as he resisted, as long as he had determination and a strong soul, he wouldn't submit himself, no matter what.

At the bottom of the lake, bubbles and whirlpools appeared all around Lin Feng.

Lin Feng violently shook his hands, and with his hands, forced the swords to move into his back. Blood dyed the water of the lake, the swords didn't want to move back into his body so they started cutting him and injuring him.

“The determination of those swords is much stronger than before...” Thought Lin Feng. It seemed like as he broke through to higher cultivation levels, the swords also recovered their initial determination from the past, before they had been sealed in the mountain. They were using Lin Feng’s cultivation and determination to recover their own.

Those swords had only recovered a little bit of determination though, not everything. They were trying to wreck Lin Feng’s determination to recover their own and use his body as a host.

How could Lin Feng accept?

“Go back!” The swords were moving back into his body from the back and blood kept spreading in the water. It was extremely painful, as if they had been cutting his bones.

Those swords were unwilling to go back into his body, and he was unwilling to submit. Lin Feng would prefer dying with them than giving up. At that moment, Lin Feng’s determination was indestructible, he didn’t want to become a slave to those swords.

Chapter 569: The Old Man and the Young Girl

“In love with life, the young hero is determined...”

“As a young... Man, detteeerrmiined to reach the... Clouuuds... Determined to fly above the mountains and rivers of the Nine Clouds...!”

“Everybody’s heart is filled with sorrow and grievance... The young man is gone, only alcohol can make you forget... Forget the past....” A sad song was resonating in the atmosphere of a piece of wilderness in Celestial Dragon. There was an old man and a young girl. They were carrying baskets full of medicine on their back. The old man looked extremely sad, he was singing that sad song and his voice was trembling with emotion.

The young girl was about fourteen years old, she had a ponytail and looked pure, as if she knew nothing about the world. From her eyes, one could see that she was also sad.

“Grandpa, here you go again!” said the young girl, her voice was melodious and clear.

“Little Ya, do you miss your big brother?” asked the old man sounding sad. He was looking at the girl in a soft and tender way but he also looked sad.

“Grandpa can you stop talking about it?” asked the young girl

sounding a bit angry.

“Little Ya, alright, I will stop talking about...” said the old man while caressing the young girl’s head. He sighed, he looked sad and nostalgic. His head was filled with memories.

The wind was brushing their skin, the old man and the young girl remained silent. The young girl had a small basket on her back and the old man was carrying a big one. They kept walking forwards, remembering the past.

They arrived on a grassland by a lake.

“Look grandpa, so many corpses...” The young girl noticed many corpses all around the lake, she was surprised.

The old man frowned and shook his head.

“There’s somebody else there!” The young girl noticed a silhouette in the lake. That person seemed dead.

“Little Ya, let’s leave.” The old man grabbed the young girl’s hand and started walking away, he didn’t want the young girl to see those corpses.

But the young girl pulled him back, she didn’t want to leave. She was staring at the silhouette in the lake.

“Grandpa, wait.” shouted the young girl. The old man still tried to pull her and said, “Let’s leave.”

“Wait grandpa, he looks like my big brother.” said the young girl.

When the old man heard the girl, he looked at the silhouette in the lake. It was a young man with a handsome face, he looked outstanding, he really looked like his grandson.

That young man was about the same age as his grandson, and his face looked like him too. He was wondering if that young man’s smile was as radiant as his grandson’s.

The old man let go of the young girl’s hand and the girl immediately started running on the water of the lake. In order to do that, it meant that she had, at least, broken through to the Ling Qi layer.

Very quickly, she arrived next to the young man’s body, grabbed his body and lifted him up. Then she brought him back to the lakeside.

“Grandpa, he’s still alive.” said the young girl while delicately putting him down. The young man was covered with blood, he looked like he had spent lots of time in the water. He was deathly pale and had wrinkles everywhere, his skin was very swollen.

The old man nodded and said, “Indeed, he has one last mouthful of air left.”

“Grandpa, you must save him.” said the young girl, she looked impatient.

The old man looked irresolute and hesitant. He nodded his head and said, “Since your brother died, I swore that I would never save anyone apart from you.”

“Grandpa, you just said that because you were furious. You are a doctor, it is your duty to save and cure people. You are a merciful and kind person, how could you let someone die? Don’t you think he really looks like my brother?” said the girl sounding anxious and tenacious.

“Little Ya, he is not your brother.” said the old man while shaking his head and smiling wryly.

“I don’t care, save him.” said the young girl in a soft voice, she was stubborn. The old man was speechless. After his grandson’s death, the only person left in his life was that young girl, he had raised her like his daughter.

“Alright, this is an exception though.” said the old man when he saw how stubborn the young girl sounded.

The young girl then smiled in a resplendent way, she nodded and said, “Thank you, grandpa.”

The old man shook his head and crouched down, he then put his

hand on the young man's wrist.

In a flash, he started shaking from head to foot and abruptly stood up. He looked astonished.

"Grandpa, what's wrong?" asked the young girl when she saw how surprised her grandfather looked.

"Little Ya, I can't save him." said the old man with sharp lights flashing in his eyes.

"Why?" asked the young girl, she didn't understand.

"I just can't. Let's leave now, Little Ya!" demanded the old man while pulling the young girl. But the young girl didn't understand and kept staring at the young man lying on the ground.

"Cough cough!" The young man coughed and some blood mixed with the water of the lake which spilt out of his mouth, the girl was surprised.

"Grandpa, you must save him, he's still alive! If you don't, he will die!" said the girl, she was certainly not going to leave.

"Little Ya, I really can't."

"Why can't you? Grandpa, you are an amazing doctor, you know all the remedies of the world, you can cure anyone. You said you

wouldn't save anyone else since my brother died but now it's just like my brother. He's about to die, and you can save him, why wouldn't you?" asked the young girl, she was angry and glaring at the old man. The old man was fixedly staring at her.

He remained silent for a moment, sighed and saw that he wouldn't manage to make the young girl change her mind. He gave his basket to the young girl, crouched down and took another small basket which he was carrying.

He opened the small basket and many twinkling and shiny golden syringes appeared.

Those syringes could pierce through people's veins, bones, muscles, and even Qi. Their content could spread everywhere in a person's body.

The old man then opened the young man's clothes and a fire appeared. He burnt the syringes and slowly injected them into the young man's body, small subtle sounds were spreading in the atmosphere.

The old man put the needles in a nine times nine formation, there were eighty-one syringes in total. The young man's body was covered with them.

The girl was surprised, her grandpa was using so many needles, that was a lot.

After the old man performed all those injections, another fire appeared and nourished the fire of the syringes so it wouldn't go out. The content of the syringes kept spreading in the young man's body. His body slightly turned red.

Some small black stains appeared at the different places where the needles were on his skin, they were burning his skin.

At the same time, water kept flowing out of his body, not out of his mouth but out his pores. The water was evaporating thanks to the fire.

When the young girl saw that the young man's face was turning red, and wasn't as pale as before, she felt relief. Eighty-one needles had been enough to save his life.

The young man looked redder and redder as if he had been about to burn, his entire body was fire red.

"Cough, cough!" The young man choked, it seemed like he was coughing out all the bad things in his body. The young girl's smile was getting more and more resplendent.

"Up!" said the old man, he shook his heads and all the needles rose up in the air. The old man extinguished the fire and put everything back in his basket.

"Grandpa, why are you not waking him up?" asked the young girl. After the eighty-one injections, the best thing to do now was

to wake him.

“Not now.” said the old man. He picked up the young man’s body and put him on his back. He then said, “Little Ya, you take both baskets, let’s go back. His injuries are not light.” “Alright.” said the young girl while nodding. Even though she didn’t understand what the old man meant, she obeyed him. She was certain that her grandpa was going to save that young man.

Chapter 570: Waking Up

After the young girl and the old man left the lakeside, two people appeared in the sky, they kept glancing around.

“There.” said one of them while looking at the corpses. They were both speechless as they immediately moved down and landed on the ground.

All they could see was a sea of corpses, it seemed that they had all been lacerated by a sword.

They had all died.

Those two people pulled a long face, how was that possible? So many strong cultivators had been killed, even a cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer. How come they hadn't killed Lin Feng? In front of them, many people were dead but Lin Feng's corpse wasn't there.

“Nie Yun, what do you think?” asked one of them while pulling a long face to the young man next to him.

“Maybe some people helped him.” said Nie Yun in a cold and detached way. The middle-aged man nodded, there was only one solution, Lin Feng wouldn't have been able to kill so many strong cultivators without any help.

Lin Feng had only broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer.

Even though he was very strong and could defeat one cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer, how could he resist dozens of cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer and one cultivator of the seventh Xuan Qi layer? How come they hadn't managed to kill Lin Feng?

"Who could have helped him though?" asked the middle-aged man.

Nie Yun shook his head. The only solution was that people from Dragon Mountain had helped him, or maybe the strongest cultivators of Xue Yue.

Besides, people from Dragon Mountain would have never handled the situation in such a way. They wouldn't have annihilated all these people from Tian Feng and left them here.

"The problem now is that Lin Feng hasn't died. After all of them died, Lin Feng has disappeared, someone helped him or saved him." said Nie Yun slowly. The middle-aged man looked irresolute. That was a disaster for them.

Lin Feng had just broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer, it was terrifying to think that he had killed all those people by himself. It would mean he would be even more terrifying in the future. If Lin Feng became stronger, killing cultivators of the seventh or even of the eighth Xuan Qi layer wouldn't be a problem anymore, that would be a catastrophe for Tian Feng.

They clearly understood that Lin Feng didn't hesitate to annihilate his enemies, he had exterminated a few big sects in Xue

Yue already.

“Let’s go back. Maybe we will find him. We must kill him. Dragon Mountain, is not the easiest place to kill him, but letting Lin Feng live is too dangerous.” expressed the middle-aged man coldly. If they came across Lin Feng, they would definitely kill him.

But Nie Yun looked hesitant, he didn’t know what to think.

He was was the first envoy of Tian Feng, what he wanted was to kill Lin Feng at the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

However, the venerable imperial tutor of Tian Feng wanted to kill Lin Feng as soon as possible in order to avoid future troubles.

All in all, it was useless for them to stay there so they rose up in the air and left. The lake and its surroundings were invaded by an eerie silence once again.

The people from Xue Yue were still in their residence, having a rest. Some people looked anxious, especially the two brothers of the Yu Clan. They were pacing about in a courtyard, they didn’t feel like practicing cultivation.

They were wondering if Lin Feng was dead or not.

If Lin Feng hadn’t died, he might already know that they had sent those people to kill him.

In short, Yu Qin and Yu Jian weren't feeling safe in Celestial Dragon.

They were realizing that some cultivators in the Continent of the Nine Clouds were much stronger than what they had imagined. They were realizing that most people they came across outside there were of the Xuan Qi layer, and seeing people much stronger than them wasn't rare.

They were geniuses from Xue Yue, they were considered as extremely strong cultivators in Xue Yue. But in Dragon Mountain, they were realizing that they weren't exceptional at all. They were feeling a bit dispirited because of all those things. Besides, Lin Feng was becoming stronger, faster than them. They felt like they were carrying a mountain of pressure on their shoulders and it was making them suffocate. Therefore, they wanted Lin Feng to die as soon as possible.

.....

However, Lin Feng knew nothing of all those things. At that moment, he was lying in a small wooden bed in a hut and his eyes were tightly closed, he hadn't woken up.

Outside of the hut, the old man was sorting some medicinal herbs. The young girl was in front of a fire, she was ventilating the fire to keep it strong. On the fire, there was a cauldron out of which pleasant fragrances kept emerging. The young girl's face was turning red because of the heat and her hair was messy.

“Little Ya, the fire needs to be pure and hot. Doctors and alchemists are different. Alchemists need recipes, doctors need patience.” said the old man slowly. The young girl nodded and said, “Grandpa, you already told me that a million times.”

“If I don’t tell you these things many times, you will never remember.” said the old man smiling.

“Grandpa, why don’t you help him wake up?” asked the girl sounding surprised.

“I can’t, there are a few things in his body which need to be kept under control, otherwise, it will influence him and hurt him.” explained the old man as if the girl couldn’t understand. She only nodded, she trusted her grandfather.

“The fire is good now, we can stop it. Go and give him the potion.” said the old man while smelling the fragrance of the alcohol. He wanted to make sure that the potion was ready.

“Alright.” said the young girl while turning off the fire. She took a spoon and put the potion in a bowl, she then covered it with a towel and brought it inside.

The old man looked at the young girl walk away while shaking his head and smiling wryly. He continued making other potions as if nothing else mattered in the world.

In the hut, the girl was blowing on the potion to make it cool down.

Lin Feng's eyes were still closed. She put one third of the potion into his mouth allowing it to spread in his body, it was useless to give him more.

Even though the girl knew it was a waste, she really wanted to save him she continued to give him everything.

Very quickly, the bowl was empty. The girl even gave Lin Feng another bowl, she kept giving him the potion, she only had one last bowl left in her hand.

“My brother was as young as you when he died, I wonder if you will be as handsome as him when you wake up.” whispered the young girl. She blew on the bowl once again and poured the content into Lin Feng's mouth.

However, at that moment, Lin Feng spat out some of the potion. The young girl wiped off some of the liquid around Lin Feng's mouth, but at that moment, a sharp sound spread in the air which scared her. She raised her head and saw Lin Feng's eyes, he had just opened them.

“Ahhhh.....” The girl cried out in surprise. Immediately after, she heard a sound, the bowl fell down and broke.

Lin Feng's eyes looked terrifyingly ice-cold, sanguinary, and

aggressive... The girl started shaking violently.

She had the impression that it was an illusion, those eyes didn't match his face. He didn't look as handsome as her brother because of them, he looked evil. She was scared.

At that moment, Lin Feng suddenly sensed an acute pain in his body which made him groan in a gloomy way. He had the feeling that an evil force was controlling his body.

“Ahhhh.....” Lin Feng shouted in a low voice, in a flash, the old man appeared.

When the old man saw Lin Feng's evil expression in his eyes, his hand flew and he attacked Lin Feng's body. He started slapping him over and over again.

At the same time, his eyes twinkled and a needle appeared as he stuck it into Lin Feng's shoulder, it was filled with sun energy. He injected these needles into both of Lin Feng's shoulders.

Afterward, Lin Feng calmed down. In a flash, his muscles stopped twitching.

He closed his eyes and then immediately opened them again, Lin Feng looked like he was suffering a lot as he was frowning intensely.

He was still alive! He hadn't died!

He could barely remember what happened with the evil swords!

Chapter 571: Recovering

The evil swords had a strong determination, so it had been a battle between Lin Feng's determination and the determination of the swords. They wanted to control him and invade his body.

Lin Feng didn't want to become possessed by those evil swords, he had tried to make them go back into his body through his back but blood had flowed. He had decided that if they didn't go back into his body, he would prefer dying with them.

In the end, his determination had won over the determination of the swords and he had managed to recall them back into his body. He then used his soul to surround them inside him, thus imprisoning them. However, he had lost all his pure Qi and his determination was profoundly affected. His soul had also lost some of its strength. His entire body was empty, all his energies and different sorts of strength had been drained out. He was badly injured and had almost died.

But at that moment, he was lying in a bed, still alive.

After a moment, Lin Feng opened his eyes again, they were twinkling. The old man and the young girl were standing in front of him. They were calmly observing him, especially the old man, he was staring at him vigilantly.

“Why did you constrict my strength?” asked Lin Feng coldly. He could sense that his physical strength had undergone something unusual, it seemed like something or someone had sealed his

strength and pure Qi.

“I didn’t do it, are you not the one who did it?” asked the old man indifferently. Lin Feng was confused. He didn’t look cold anymore, he looked calm again.

“It’s my fault, I’m sorry, thank you for having saving me.” said Lin Feng, he was regaining consciousness, slowly starting to remember what had happened. It almost felt like his cultivation had been sealed. Lin Feng felt ashamed and guilty, they had saved his life and he was blaming them.

But Lin Feng’s tone of speech was still very cold and gloomy.

“Are you different from before? Do you have a dark feeling?” asked the old man. Lin Feng was shocked, he looked at the old man for a long time and then nodded. He could indeed, feel that he was different, he had changed. His personality had become ice-cold. He couldn’t help it.

“Next time you shouldn’t use a strength which is not yours, you were lucky this time but maybe that next time you will not be as lucky.” said the old man while shaking his head. Indeed, Lin Feng had used three swords and their determination was monstrously powerful, he hadn’t been able to control them entirely. If he had used nine swords, he would have become a monster.

He needed a monstrously powerful strength to control those swords, otherwise he couldn’t use them. He would end up possessed by that demonic force.

Lin Feng moved and tried to sit down but he couldn't, his entire body felt extremely painful. He slightly raised his body and fell back down.

“Do you think that your injuries are that light? Now, you need to rest, don't think too much. It takes time for the medicine to cure you, the medicine is preventing you from using your strength right now but the effects will dissipate slowly as you recover. You will recover but you need to rest to do so.” explained the old man glancing at Lin Feng. Lin Feng was surprised, the medicine was preventing him from using his strength, nobody had done that to him before.

The old man had used extremely strong medicine on Lin Feng, if he had used that on any other regular person, their cultivation could have been crippled.

The old man then turned around and left the hut slowly.

Lin Feng looked at the old man's silhouette and used his celestial eyes to look at him. He was dumbfounded.

The old man didn't seem strong at all! He was an ordinary old man.

“Don't be surprised. I am an ordinary doctor, but I am different from other doctors, I am a real doctor.” said the old man slowly. He didn't misunderstand Lin Feng, he knew that Lin Feng was only curious.

“A real doctor...” whispered Lin Feng when he heard the old man, other doctors weren’t real doctors?

But the old man had really used extremely powerful medicine on Lin Feng. Surprisingly, he had saved him. Besides, he had managed to constrict the strength of the evil swords as well as Lin Feng’s own physical strength. Thanks to the old man, the evil swords weren’t controlling Lin Feng.

“Doctors, it seems like I underestimated them... There are some real ones...” Thought Lin Feng. He then looked at the young girl, she was fourteen. She looked clean and smart, she was also looking at him in a strange way.

She didn’t understand what her father and Lin Feng had been talking about. Was there something in Lin Feng’s body?

“Are you feeling better?” asked the girl.

Lin Feng nodded and said, “Apart from the fact that I can’t move, I feel normal.”

“Oh.” Said the young girl while smiling and then tried to cheer him up, “Don’t worry, as long as my grandpa is here, you will be alright. You just need to rest.”

Lin Feng remained silent and nodded.

“You can rest, I will ask my grandpa to give you more medicine.” said the young girl while running away and leaving Lin Feng alone in the hut, he was just blankly staring at her.

.....

One day later, in the small hut, Lin Feng was sitting on the bed and drinking the same potion. His face had regained some color already and his body felt a lot less painful.

“I have almost recovered.”

Lin Feng shook his head while looking at the bowl, the potion was too bitter. Lin Feng had never drunk such a bitter potion, it made him feel nauseous.

“No, you must drink it all!” insisted the young girl firmly and continued pouring the potion into Lin Feng’s mouth. Lin Feng had no choice, he finished everything.

Finally, Lin Feng took a deep breath as he finished the potion.

He then moved and said to the girl, “I want to stand up and walk.”

Lin Feng knew the young girl’s name already, obviously, he had been there for one day already. Her name was Xiao Ya. She was an extremely pure and innocent young girl, her heart was free from evil.

She looked at him hesitantly but nodded and said, “Okay, I will help and support you.”

She grabbed Lin Feng’s arm and tried to help him stand. Lin Feng smiled wryly, since he had landed in the world of cultivation, he had never thought that such a thing would ever happen to him.

He stood up, made a few steps and said, “It’s alright, I can walk by myself.”

“Oh.” The young girl stopped holding him and looked at Lin Feng walk forwards. Lin Feng still looked cold, he was walking slowly, there was no problem. He just had the sensation that his muscles were a bit paralyzed.

Lin Feng walked a few steps and left the hut.

“Tap tap tap....” Lin Feng was walking step by step and discovered the wonderful scenery in front of him. He continued to walk for a while and then stopped and took in a deep breath.

“How beautiful.” There was an emerald green mountain chain outside of the hut, it was a wonderful landscape.

In such an environment, Lin Feng felt like he was filled with vitality and vigor again. He wanted to walk and explore the area, it was so beautiful. It made him want to run around and see nature.

He was at the top of a mountain in the middle of that mountain chain.

“Walk a lot, observe a lot, regain some vitality, try to understand various things, and then the coldness will leave your heart.” explained the old man who was behind Lin Feng. He was talking in a slow and reassuring way. Lin Feng had to talk a lot, observe a lot, regain his vitality, understand things...

When he was still weak, Yan Yu Ping Sheng had told him to meditate and understand things to improve his cultivation a lot.

Afterwards, he had become a better cultivator. Then Yan Yu Ping Sheng told him how to use deadly energy with his zither. It was then that Lin Feng had become a real murderer.

However, his deadly energy had changed since he had used the evil swords. His soul and deadly energy had become much colder. The old man was actually telling him to meditate.

Everything was a cycle, it was a new start.

Xiao Ya was calmly standing on Lin Feng's side and was observing the emerald mountain chain as well, she looked so innocent.

“You know, I had one brother, he was as young as you. He had extremely high natural abilities, and a high cultivation level. He used to say he liked my face and my name. He was such a good

brother to me and his smile was heartwarming.” said the young girl in a low voice. She was smiling in a resplendent way while remembering her brother.

Lin Feng understood how much that young girl used to love her brother. “But suddenly, one day, he left us and died. He will never come back. I am alone with my grandpa now.” She was still smiling but her heart was filled with sadness which made Lin Feng shiver... He had died...

Chapter 572: Little Sister

The wind was brushing Lin Feng's skin and he could feel the young girl's sorrow. Her brother, an extremely talented and strong cultivator, had died when he was as young as Lin Feng. He used to compliment her all the time and smile in a radiant way.

That was such a beautiful and happy time but then he had suddenly died. How sad...

However, the young girl was still smiling in a pure and unadulterated way.

"After my brother died, my grandpa and I have been traveling around, we like to stay in some wild and remote places. We have some breaks, observe nature and rest... Now we're in this mountain chain of Celestial Dragon, we've been here for a while." said the young girl. The old man was bringing her to various places to watch beautiful nature, they were looking for the meaning of life, for places where they could feel alive.

"My brother died when he was your age and you're still alive, you're also extremely talented and strong, why are you still not happy? Why are you so cold? Just relax." said the young girl when she saw how cold Lin Feng looked. She was smiling in a radiant way, she looked like a little sunshine. Lin Feng suddenly felt guilty, he was still alive, he was going to recover promptly, he had parents who loved him and he even had two girlfriends who were waiting for him. Why was he so cold?

“Pfewww....” Lin Feng took a deep breath and continued to walk slowly towards a piece of emerald green field.

The young girl was following him too, she wanted to stay with him.

“Little Ya!” shouted the old man, which made her stop. She turned her head and saw the old man nodding at her, “Leave him alone.”

The young girl looked at Lin Feng and then nodded. She stopped following him.

Lin Feng was walking alone on the hillside towards some more emerald green places.

He was walking slowly, moving up the hill. He then arrived at the top of a mountain.

In front of him, there was a precipice, it was emerald green too.

Lin Feng observed the landscape and sat down slowly. He then lied down again and looked at the azure blue sky. He was lying between an azure blue sky and an emerald green grass.

Lin Feng closed his eyes and started breathing deeply, trying to feel alive.

Lin Feng stayed there for an entire day. The young girl and the old man didn't bother him at all, as if they had forgotten about him.

Lin Feng was still lying on the ground, he was starting to forget the hardships he had gone through. Lin Feng was just breathing calmly, as if he had never breathed before.

Since he had come to this world, Lin Feng had the feeling that he had always been under pressure, doing millions of things. He had never really taken the time to breathe, at least not like this.

"Time to eat!" shouted a voice at that moment. Lin Feng then heard some steps.

He turned around and crawled on the ground. He saw a silhouette in the distance, it was the young girl. She was carrying a bowl of food, she immediately crouched down in front of him.

"You haven't eaten anything for a whole day, are you not hungry? Look, I have some delicious food for you." said the young girl, while taking the lid covering the bowl away. The food smelt great as it immediately began invading Lin Feng's nostrils.

"It's grilled wild rhinoceros meat, it will give you strength." said the girl, while putting the bowl in front of Lin Feng and smiling in a resplendent way.

Lin Feng sat down, he looked impatient to eat.

“Here, take it.” said the young girl, while putting it in Lin Feng’s hands. He raised his head and a magnificent smile appeared on his face, the young girl was astonished.

At that moment, Lin Feng didn’t look cold anymore, he didn’t look expressionless, aggressive and violent either. He was just smiling in a resplendent way, he looked alive. In his eyes, there was nothing but the food though.

“Bro...” whispered the young girl, in a voice which sounded illusional. Lin Feng was speechless.

But he smiled and put his hand on the girl’s head, caressing her hair firmly and making it a bit messy.

“Stop that!” said Xiao Ya sounding angry, but that anger was the kind of anger a young girl would feel when being teased by an older brother.

“If I had such a little sister, I would be so happy.” thought Lin Feng. He then grabbed the bowl, separated the food into two, one part for him and one part for Xiao Ya.

“We’re like one.”

“Yes, just like one person.” Xiao Ya grabbed some grilled rhinoceros meat and wolfed down her food. Lin Feng smiled and shook his head, she didn’t look like an elegant young lady at that

moment. Lin Feng kept eating.

After finishing their meal, they both lied down on the grass and looked at the sky, they seemed full and extremely happy.

“I’m so full.” said Xiao Ya, while looking at Lin Feng. There was oil all over her mouth, she looked extremely cute.

Lin Feng looked at her and smiled in a warm and tender way.

The girl was realizing that Lin Feng’s smile looked like that of her brother, like a sunshine.

“Can I always call you brother?” asked the young girl.

Lin Feng was a bit surprised, remained silent for a moment and then smiled and said, “I always wanted a little sister.”

“Promise.” said the young girl, while stretching her little finger to Lin Feng. Lin Feng did the same, caught her little finger with his own and then said, “I promise.”

“Hehehe, I have a new brother.” said Xiao Ya. She looked at the sky and asked, “Bro, you still need to tell me your name.”

“Lin Feng.”

“Lin Feng...” whispered the young girl, while smiling. “Grandpa will be so happy when he knows that I have a new brother.”

“Will he not think that I’m a liar?” Lin Feng smiled.

“He won’t. You don’t understand him. He looks cold but he has a soft heart, he is generous and warm. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be such a capable doctor.” said Xiao Ya, while smiling.

Lin Feng slightly nodded, a doctor’s purpose was to save people, heal them. If they were not kind hearted, they couldn’t become good doctors, they would never become skilled enough.

If their true purpose was to save lives, they could become great doctors. That was true even for alchemists, they would then be even more respected by people.

Of course, Lin Feng knew that the old man was kind, otherwise he wouldn’t have saved his life.

“Let’s go and see grandpa.” said the young girl, while pulling on Lin Feng’s hand. They then both ran towards the hut. Lin Feng had recovered a lot, he could run again.

The old man was still picking up some herbs and was a bit surprised when he saw Lin Feng and the young girl run towards him, especially due to the change in Lin Feng’s expression, he had a resplendent smile on his face. The old man looked at Lin Feng from head to toe and could see that Lin Feng’s smile was authentic

and sincere, he wasn't hiding anything. The old man was very surprised.

“What a strong vitality and power of understanding.” Thought the old man. He then nodded at Lin Feng, he hadn't thought that Lin Feng would recover from the evil energies that quickly. He had become his own self again and even looked like he had understood himself more than before, how rare!

Lin Feng and the young girl arrived next to the old man, Lin Feng bowed in front of him in a grateful manner.

“Grandpa, I have a new big brother.” announced the young girl which astonished the old man. He then looked at Lin Feng.

The old man lowered his head and continued picking up herbs, he didn't say anything but nodded indifferently.

“What's wrong, grandpa? Are you not happy?” asked Xiao Ya. The old man slowly raised his head, he looked extremely sad. He then smiled at Lin Feng and said, “At first, I didn't intend to save you, you perfectly understand the situation you were in when we found you. However, Little Ya convinced me to save you because you resembled her dead brother, therefore I agreed to save you, but I still had my worries about what would you be like after waking up. It seems like I thought too much, I hope that you will always be the way you are now, I also hope that you will never use an external strength again, unless you are strong enough to control it.”

“I understand.” said Lin Feng while nodding and bowing once again. “Alright. Now leave me alone, don’t disturb me.” said the old man, while waving. He then lowered his head and continued picking up herbs.

Chapter 573: The Separation

Early in the morning, a gentle but cold breeze was blowing.

In front of the small hut, Lin Feng was sitting on a rocking chair which emitted squeaking sounds. He was enjoying the peace and tranquility of the early morning with his eyes closed.

“In love with life, the young hero is determined...”

“As a young... Man, deteeerrmiined to reach the... Clouuuds... Determined to fly above the mountains and rivers of the Nine Clouds...!”

“Everybody’s heart is filled with sorrow and grievance... The young man is gone, only alcohol can make you forget... Forget the past....”

In the distance, a voice was resonating in the air. Lin Feng opened his eyes and gazed into the distance, it was misty in the mountains but Lin Feng could see the old man with his basket on his back. He was slowly walking towards the hut. Everyday, at night, the old man would go away and pick up herbs until early in the morning. He was going then because the fragrance of the herbs was much more intense at night.

“Everybody’s heart is filled with sorrow and grievance... The young man is gone, only alcohol can make you forget... Forget the past....” whispered Lin Feng. He looked at the old man and smiled at him.

“You woke up.” said the old man, while nodding at Lin Feng.

“Good morning, grandpa.” said Xiao Ya, while coming out of the hut on Lin Feng’s left side.

“Bro, good morning.” said Xiao Ya, when she saw Lin Feng on the rocking chair, she had a sweet smile on her face.

After Lin Feng saw her smile, he felt delighted and smiled back in the same resplendent way.

Xiao Ya went to wash her face and then came back to Lin Feng. Then she said, “Bro, let’s go for a walk together.”

“Alright.” agreed Lin Feng, nodding. Xiao Ya went behind him and started pushing the chair, it had wheels under it. Actually, it was the chair her grandfather used to knit in.

Because Lin Feng had taken very powerful medicine, his body was half-paralyzed at that moment.

Xiao Ya was pushing the chair towards the mountains. Lin Feng closed his eyes and enjoyed the freshness and fragrance of the atmosphere, he felt like he was intoxicated with happiness.

The old man put his basket down and looked at them from a distance. He smiled and shook his head, Xiao Ya wasn’t feeling

lonely anymore.

The old man had a strange facial expression at that moment, he looked pensive.

“Bro, how do you feel right now?” asked Xiao Ya, while pushing the chair.

“I feel much better.” answered Lin Feng. He was still taking the old man’s medicine and could feel that he was recovering quickly. He almost felt better than before the event with the evil swords. Lin Feng had the feeling that he could sense his hair and pores much better than before, especially when the wind was brushing away on his skin, it felt very pleasant.

Lin Feng was impatient to recover, it would’ve been great to be entirely healthy again.

“Hehehe, grandpa is a great doctor who will cure all your injuries. You just need to rest and you will be perfectly healthy soon enough.” said Xiao Ya, smiling. Alchemists used pills which had immediate results but doctors’ remedies were different, they required time, especially the remedies the old man had given to him. Their effects required a long time. Lin Feng couldn’t stand up each time he took those remedies. Actually, the doctor could have allowed Lin Feng stand up but he had chosen to let him recover slowly.

“Xiao Ya, what is your grandfather’s name?” asked Lin Feng suddenly. The old man had saved Lin Feng’s life but Lin Feng still

didn't know his name.

“Wu Tian, Xiao Wu Tian.” replied Xiao Ya in a soft and tender way. She had a lot of respect for her grandfather, he was the person she respected the most.

“Xiao Wu Tian...” whispered Lin Feng, “what an incredible name!” (Translator's note: Wu means to dance and Tian means sky). It didn't match the old man's personality though.

Xiao Ya was pushing the chair before arriving at the top of a mountain. They both looked at the emerald immensity before their eyes and at the sea of clouds.

In the distance, the red morning sun was slowly rising, it was particularly beautiful above the emerald boundlessness.

“How beautiful! I wish we could do this together every morning.” said Xiao Ya in a low voice. Lin Feng felt extremely calm and serene at that moment, just as if he had been meditating.

Meditation... Observing nature was a sort of meditation.

Both of them remained silent and calmly enjoyed the landscape.

A long time passed, even the sun began setting.

Still, Lin Feng and Xiao Ya hadn't left. Lin Feng was on the

rocking chair as he watched the sunset. Xiao Ya was sitting next to him, sometimes calmly lying down.

Only after it became dark outside did Xiao Ya push Lin Feng back to the hut.

On the second day, they were at the top of the mountain looking at the morning sun once again. They were calmly observing the nature around them. And the third day they did the same.

On the fourth day, they did the same as well. Xiao Ya's fingers were in Lin Feng's hair, she was playing with his hair, laughing and giggling.

It was at this moment that Lin Feng moved.

"Pfewww...." Lin Feng breathed deeply and stood up. He made a light step, and then one more. Lin Feng felt great in with his recovering body.

"Xiao Ya, I can stand up again." said Lin Feng, while smiling and clenching his fist. The strength of the Herukas and his pure Qi were flowing in his body again. He felt very well.

Even though his pure Qi and physical strength hadn't reached their maximum again, Lin Feng knew that it was only a matter of time. Lin Feng's pure Qi hadn't disappeared, it was just the effect of the medicine which was preventing it from returning back to normal.

His strength of the Herukas was as powerful as before though.

“Hehe.” Xiao Ya giggled when she saw Lin Feng stand up. She smiled in a sweet way. If Lin Feng could stand up again, it was proof that he was very strong. He wasn’t in such a bad state anymore. He had almost entirely recovered. The only problem was the effect of the medicine on his body but it was going to wear off soon.

“Bro, let’s go and tell grandpa the good news.” said Xiao Ya, pulling Lin Feng’s hand.

Lin Feng had the feeling that he was flying, the wind was blowing on his face. Even though it had only been a few days since he had last flown, he had the impression that it was a new feeling.

“Grandpa!” shouted Xiao Ya, she was very excited but nobody replied.

“Grandpa, Lin Feng can stand up again!” Xiao Ya opened the old man’s hut and saw nobody, she stopped.

“Did grandpa go to pick up herbs...?” whispered Xiao Ya. She was surprised. She smiled at Lin Feng and looked in the other hut, but nobody was there either. The old man was nowhere to be found.

At that moment Lin Feng moved closer to the old man’s hut and shouted, “Xiao Ya!”

“Bro, what’s up?”

Xiao Ya ran towards Lin Feng and looked in the same direction as him, she was astonished.

There were a few words carved into the wood of the table.

“Lin Feng, please take care of Xiao Ya.”

“Grandpa...” Xiao Ya was shaking her head, she walked backwards and shouted at the hut, “Grandpa!”

Lin Feng ran towards Xiao Ya, as she burst into tears. Tears kept flowing on her cheeks while she continued calling for her grandfather.

How was that possible? Her grandfather couldn’t abandon her...

Xiao Ya was trying to calm down but she knew the truth, her grandfather had really abandoned her.

Her grandfather had left, she couldn’t find him anywhere.

She ran around while crying for a long time, until she was exhausted. She sat down on the ground and continued weeping, it felt painful, her grandfather had left.....

Lin Feng calmly approached Xiao Ya and sat down beside her. He gave her a big hug and caressed her hair.

She hadn't expected that her grandfather would leave that way, he had said nothing... But Lin Feng understood that if the old man had done things that way, it was because he had his own reasons. He didn't want to hurt Xiao Ya, that's why he had left that way. It was also clear to Lin Feng that the old man was extremely depressed. Many things had happened to the old man in his life...

Chapter 574: Visualizations

Lin Feng was still hugging Xiao Ya, he had tears on his sleeves. He didn't know what to say to cheer her up so he continued gently caressing her hair.

“Bro, do you think grandpa will ever come back?” asked Xiao Ya, while moving a little bit. She moved away from Lin Feng's arms, her face was still covered with tears.

Lin Feng raised his head, smiled and said, “He will definitely come back. Your grandpa loves you and will certainly miss you. He left so suddenly because he probably had some important things to do. Wait until he is done and then he will come back!”

“Really?” asked Xiao Ya surprised. Lin Feng was probably just trying to cheer her up.

“Of course.” said Lin Feng, smiling and nodding. “Xiao Ya, let's go back and see what your grandfather left behind, he left us this message, maybe we will find another message.”

“Grandpa left something?”

“Yes, on the table.” answered Lin Feng, nodding.

“Ok, let's go and see.” said Xiao Ya. She immediately stood up and grabbed Lin Feng's hand, she was impatient to see what her grandfather had left.

In the hut, as expected, there were things on the table.

There were actually three things left behind.

There was a thing made of fur, Lin Feng was surprised, it looked like a skin mask. The old man had surprisingly left a skin mask. It was probably for Lin Feng. Then, he was even more surprised, there were actually all sorts of different skin masks.

“Why did the old man leave that behind..?” thought Lin Feng, frowning. He didn’t understand. What were those skin masks for?

He then looked to the right, there was a memory jade.

“Xiao Ya, what is inside? Maybe it’s for you.” said Lin Feng, softly while smiling. Xiao Ya nodded and looked inside the memory jade, a moment later she turned to Lin Feng.

“Bro, it’s for you.” said Xiao Ya, while handing over the jade to him.

“Bro, have a look and you will understand.” said Xiao Ya, when she saw that Lin Feng was surprised. Lin Feng nodded and looked inside. Immediately after, everything became clear to Lin Feng, he understood why the old man had left the fur masks.

In that memory jade, there was an illusion technique that

enabled a cultivator to hide his Qi and even change it.

Every cultivator could hide their own face but they couldn't hide their own Qi. If someone else had sharp senses, they could easily recognize someone who had altered their face. However, that technique enabled a cultivator to hide their own Qi to make it unrecognizable. Thus, used with those skin masks, that illusion technique was perfect. It enabled a cultivator to completely change his appearance and Qi.

The old man had left the illusion technique and the skin masks for Lin Feng because he knew that Lin Feng had many enemies. The old man didn't want Lin Feng to be harassed by them. He could become another person when using those things and his enemies would never be able to recognize him.

The old man had really thought of everything.

Lin Feng then looked on the right and saw a small bowl, there wasn't a potion inside, but many pills.

"What's that?" Lin Feng was unsure. The old man had left pills, what kind of pills were they?

"Bro, those are Pure Healing Pills, people under the Tian Qi layer can recover their entire pure Qi when taking those pills, even if they don't have any pure Qi left."

To Lin Feng's delight, Xiao Ya knew what things her grandfather

had.

“Pure Healing pills...” he was astonished. When a cultivator had no pure Qi left, he could recover it in its entirety when taking those pills... How incredible.

If he had had those pills before, he wouldn't have needed to use the evil swords after having used all of his pure Qi for the black lotus. He was lucky that the old man had saved him.

The old man had prepared all those things for Lin Feng...

“Grandpa left nothing for me...” whispered Xiao Ya, she looked incredibly disappointed. Those three things were all for Lin Feng.

“Silly girl.” said Lin Feng, while caressing her hand. He said in a gentle voice, “Your grandfather told me to take care of you and gave me these things, don't you think that he did that for you too?”

Xiao Ya raised her head and looked at him nodding. She obviously understood what he meant, but the old man had abandoned her and hadn't left anything concrete for her, she still felt sad and disappointed.

Another member of her family had left her. Her grandfather had left her and might never come back.

“Don't worry, I will take care of you until your grandfather

comes back.” said Lin Feng, while caressing the girl’s hair before walking forward.

“Hmm... Sniff sniff!!” Xiao Ya burst into tears once again. She had always been with her grandfather, it was the first time he wasn’t by her side.

.....

At the top of the mountain, Xiao Ya was sitting on the ground, holding her chin with her hands. She was blankly staring at Lin Feng.

It had already been three days since the old man had left, she was getting used to it. Lin Feng was always with her even while practicing cultivation.

Xiao Ya would always stay next to Lin Feng and watch while he was practicing. She never bothered him.

Lin Feng’s pure Qi was recovering slowly. He still needed a few days before entirely recovering. At that moment, he was sitting cross-legged and his eyes were firmly closed. He was doing some visualizations.

Some strange threads of Qi appeared around him, it seemed like the Heruka statue was trying to come out of his body. Suddenly an illusion of the Heruka appeared.

When Xiao Ya saw that, she was astonished, she was blankly staring at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was doing image visualization.... He was visualizing a Heruka statue... It looked like a Buddha and a demon at the same time...

“His pure Qi is still restrained... What is he practicing? It seems so powerful.” thought Xiao Ya, when she saw Lin Feng’s visualization. Her pure looking eyes were twinkling, it was the first time she saw someone practicing such a skill. That kind of visualization skill was extremely rare.

Lin Feng was visualizing the Heruka while black strength kept flowing in his body. It looked indestructible.

The strength of the Herukas kept rotating, there were both big and small cycles.

Lin Feng was concentrating on the statue in his brain, his entire consciousness was dedicated to the statue. The strength of the Heruka in his body was becoming much stronger.

His pure Qi was too weak at that moment so it was a great opportunity to practice body cultivation.

Lin Feng was realizing that since he had been injured, he was more open-minded, and he felt more natural. His state of mind had thoroughly changed. Besides, the rotation speed of the strength of

the Herukas had also increased.

Before, when he was visualizing the Heruka, the statue wouldn't come out. But now, he was practicing skills normally and that special visualization skill came out as well. Lin Feng didn't mind having Xiao Ya observe him by his side, he had nothing to hide from her, he had no secrets. Lin Feng continued visualizing, he was in a trance. He wasn't waking up. The strength of the Heruka in his body was becoming stronger and stronger.

Chapter 575: The Last Fight

“The strength of the Heruka... I have to let it flow freely.”

After two days Lin Feng opened his eyes, he looked enlightened.

Now, his perceptions were more acute. He felt more familiar with the strength of the Herukas, the statue could even emerge out of his body when he was visualizing it. Besides, while visualizing, Lin Feng was realizing that the strength of the Herukas had a part which belonged to the demons and a part which belonged to the Buddhas. But it was surely more holy than evil.

“ARRGHHHh!” Lin Feng moved and his fist struck the atmosphere, a terrifying physical strength emerged, it was evil and devastating.

His strength of the Herukas didn't look incredible but it was extremely powerful.

“This time I immediately managed to make it rotate a thousand times more than usual, now my Heruka strength can rotate five thousand times. Even if I don't have pure Qi, I can now kill cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer.” whispered Lin Feng. His eyes were still closed and the wind was blowing on his body, gently. He looked perfectly relaxed. The wind brushing away on his body felt extremely comfortable and pleasant.

“Wind.” said Lin Feng and then he moved like the wind, he looked like an illusion. Xiao Ya was astonished, Lin Feng, in a

flash, had landed a few hundred meters away.

“How fast...” Thought Xiao Ya, she was astonished. Traveling over a few hundred meters in a flash was extraordinary.

Lin Feng stopped and smiled. His pure Qi was still restrained, he couldn't rely solely on his strength of the Herukas because without pure Qi he couldn't fly through the air. If he lacked speed but had the necessary strength to kill extremely strong cultivators, it was useless. He needed to move fast.

“Bro.” said Xiao Ya.

Lin Feng turned around and smiled at Xiao Ya in a soft way, “Xiao Ya, are you not bored? You've been looking at me for a few days.”

“No, I like to look at you when you practice cultivation.” explained Xiao Ya while shaking her head. “Bro, should we get ready to leave the mountain?”

Lin Feng looked at Xiao Ya and nodded. He had been there for a few days already, he obviously had to leave at some point. He had to participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

“Oh, I will go and pack up our things then.” said Xiao Ya while standing up. She then ran over to the hut. Lin Feng sighed. Xiao Ya didn't look happy to leave, she was still hoping that her grandfather would come back.

Actually, Lin Feng was convinced that if her grandfather had given him those three things, it meant that the old man knew that Lin Feng was going to leave. The old man knew that Lin Feng couldn't stay in the mountains forever. If the old man wanted to find them, he wouldn't look for them there.

But at least, Lin Feng and Xiao Ya could leave a small note for the old man. Then if he really came back, he would be able to find them.

Lin Feng's silhouette flickered, he followed Xiao Ya to the hut. Xiao Ya had had the same idea as Lin Feng, she was leaving a small note for him by carving a few words into the table.

"Bro, what should I tell grandpa so that he can find us easily?" asked Xiao Ya when she saw that Lin Feng was there.

"Let me write it." said Lin Feng. He then moved towards the table and started writing words in huge letters.

"XUE YUE COUNTRY, YANGZHOU CITY."

Yangzhou City was Lin Feng's city, no matter what, everybody knew him there. If the old man found Yangzhou City, he would be able to find Lin Feng and Xiao Ya.

Looking around for them in the Continent of the Nine Clouds would be too inconvenient.

“Yangzhou City...” whispered Xiao Ya. Then she giggled while looking at Lin Feng.

“Bro, I’m going to pack up.”

There weren’t so many things in that tiny hut, the most important things were the herbs of the old man.

There were many priceless herbs, Lin Feng didn’t even know about some of them but he understood that the potions the old man had given him were priceless.

Xiao Ya took a long time to pack everything, she then smiled at Lin Feng and said, “Let’s go.”

“Alright.” said Lin Feng. After, the two of them slowly left the mountain.

They were both walking on a small road, both of them turned around and looked at the hut one last time with profound expressions in their eyes.

Xiao Ya looked irresolute and Lin Feng felt nostalgic too. In that hut, Lin Feng had recovered in peace and serenity, it was a synonym of peace for him. Far away from massacres, death and violence. He had only been staying with an old man who didn’t like to talk and an innocent young girl who was adorable. Lin Feng had been able to regain his peace of mind there. In the future, he would

maybe rarely find such a place again.

On a small rock, Lin Feng took out a skin mask and put it on his face. That mask fused with people's faces perfectly, there wasn't a single flaw, it really looked like a human face. The old man was a doctor, but he was also an expert at fabricating masks.

"Bro, your face completely changed." said Xiao Ya while giggling innocently. Lin Feng had another face. His skin was glossy like wax, he looked like he was sick.

"If you can't see that it's a mask, other people won't." said Lin Feng while smiling. His Qi also gradually changed into an illusion. It was different from before. Even his closest friends and family members wouldn't be able to recognize him.

People from Tian Feng and several others wanted him dead, if he appeared as the real Lin Feng his life would still be in danger.

People from Tian Feng had sent a few dozen extremely strong cultivators to kill him, all of them of the sixth Xuan Qi layer and one of the seventh Xuan Qi layer... it proved their determination to kill him. Besides, seeing how he had killed them all, if he appeared again, people from Tian Feng would do anything to kill him. After what had happened, they would deploy their full strength.

In fact, Lin Feng was guessing right, last time when the great tutor of Tian Feng and the first envoy Nie Yun had appeared at the lakeside, they had decided to kill him as soon as possible.

Lin Feng admired Xiao Wu Tian for his anticipations, he had carefully thought about everything. That's why he had given him the skin masks and the illusion technique to change his Qi. If Lin Feng didn't have those things, it would be difficult for him to appear in public.

.....

In Celestial Dragon, outside of the vast and boundless white Imperial Palace, there was a gigantic crowd.

People were standing on a gigantic stage. All of them were releasing an extraordinary Qi, besides, they were all extremely young.

Those people were from Dragon Mountain, Xue Yue and Tian Feng. They were the most outstanding disciples of those countries. Now, a last round of selections were commencing before the Great Competition of Xue Yu. Tomorrow they would start heading to Mi Cheng.

Mi Cheng was a mysterious city in Xue Yu, it was extremely old. It was actually the oldest city of Xue Yu and is filled with many historic sites. There were always many dangers there, it was a great place to become a stronger cultivator.

The Great Competition of Xue Yu always took place in Mi Cheng, which was interesting because it didn't belong to any of the countries of Xue Yu.

Mi Cheng had never been invaded by anyone else, it was a gigantic and vast area. A very old city filled with monstrously strong cultivators, which made it even more mysterious.

And now, Dragon Mountain and the two countries under its jurisdiction had to go through a last selection process. They were going to decide who was participating at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. Everyone from the other three empires and the seven other countries were all going to travel to Mi Cheng after that.

Around the fighting stage, there was a huge crowd that was looking up at the geniuses with admiration. Several had come to see if the initial candidates had changed or not, for example their cultivation level or if someone had been injured in the last few days.

Of course, some people only came to see amazing battles, those who had already been chosen probably hadn't been stupid enough to fight and get injured or things like that. However, some rumors were spreading that said some candidates had already disappeared and that others had given up. Therefore, Dragon Mountain had decided to review the candidates one last time to establish a final version of the list of candidates. They had also increased the quota of participants, so more people would be able to give it a try if they were confident enough.

Chapter 576: Determination!

The rules to choose the participants were simple. They had to fight and win to prove that they were strong enough to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

Of course, That wasn't enough. After all, the number of allocated places weren't many, there were only five places. They had to keep fighting until there were five people left. Those five winners would then be sure to participate at the Great Competition.

Before, people regularly died during that round of selection in the frame of which they had to defeat cultivators from Dragon Mountain. However, this time, it was different. They just had to defeat people from Xue Yue or Tian Feng and they would be sure to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

Given the opportunity of not needing to challenge cultivators from Dragon Mountain, they were delighted.

Of course, many people were looking at cultivators from Xue Yue and Tian Feng. They were probably easier to defeat than people from Dragon Mountain!

At that moment, a silhouette arrived on the gigantic fighting stage and waved. Everybody suddenly stopped talking, that person was going to declare something.

Everybody looked impatient, participating at the Great Competition of Xue Yue was many people's dreams. Even though it

was dangerous, it was an incredible opportunity. It surely had many benefits for cultivators.

“Today, ladies and gentlemen you are here, you must clearly understand what is going to happen. I won’t need to talk a lot. Those coming onto the fighting stage can challenge others but I must remind you that on the stage, you cannot kill the challenged but you can get killed by them. Perhaps you think it is unfair, but that is how we are doing things. You will need to be brave and courageous, otherwise, don’t come onto the stage.” said that person slowly. Everybody was astonished. Even though they knew that it was always this way, they still felt strange hearing the rules.

Those battles weren’t supposed to be fair because those who had been chosen by Dragon Mountain, weren’t allowed to die. Even if those challengers had the strength to kill them, they couldn’t.

But those challenged could humiliate their opponents in front of everybody, they had to be merciless.

However, even if the rules are against it, the challenged may end up dying anyways.

Those who wanted to participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu had to prove that they were courageous, that they didn’t care about dying.

Courageous people were fearless, all they had in their minds and hearts was cultivation and battles.

“Alright, let’s start. You have until high noon to finish the battles.” said that person and left the stage.

Everybody’s eyes were twinkling. Finally, a silhouette rose up in the air and landed on the stage. He was obviously a young man, only young cultivators were allowed to participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. They were all less than thirty years old, that was a rule.

That person’s eyes looked sharp as he immediately looked at one person, he had been planning to fight against that person since the beginning.

He wanted to fight against a cultivator from Xue Yue....: Yun Fei Yang!

“So cultivators of the fourth Xuan Qi layer think they can participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu... Haha. Come out!” said that person coldly. The crowd was laughing coldly. There were surprisingly people from Xue Yue who had only broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer... How miserable. That cultivation level was too low.

Yun Fei Yang looked emotionless as he slowly walked towards the middle of the fighting stage, “You’re challenging me?”

“Piece of shit! If people like you participated to the Great Competition of Xue Yu, that would be a waste for us, a waste of available spots for other candidates... people from Tian Feng and Xue Yue are a waste.” said several people immediately. They hated

people from Xue Yue and Tian Feng, how come cultivators of the fourth Xuan Qi layer had managed to be chosen to participate to the competition?

“Alright.” said Yun Fei Yang while nodding. He then slowly walked towards the middle stage. Each of his steps seemed to be releasing some special strength in the ground, as if he had been condensing some force.

“Boom boom!” A loud sound spread in the air, everyone’s hearts started pounding.

“What was going on? The young man was frowning.

It seemed like Yun Fei Yang’s feet were filled with a gigantic and monumental amount of force.

“Boom boom boom!” Yun Fei Yang made another few steps, afterwhich he made a huge step that made everyone’s hearts palpitate.

Yun Fei Yang’s feet contained the force of the earth.

Yun Fei Yang was in fusion with the earth, it was the human earth fusion.

“A cultivator of the fourth Xuan Qi layer and he has already penetrated into the mysterious human earth fusion dimension...” The crowd was astonished. They had seemingly underestimated

Yun Fei Yang's strength. He was in fusion with the earth, so his fighting abilities were higher than most people. It was like Lin Feng with his human earth fusion, each time he used his sword, it was filled with the force of the earth. This human earth fusion was the same, it enabled a cultivator to borrow force from the earth. Such cultivators could defeat people whose cultivation levels were higher than their own. With determination, it was easy enough to kill people of higher cultivation levels.

But apart from the human earth fusion, it seemed like Yun Fei Yang had another mysterious ability. It seemed like he understood that terrestrial force extremely well.

The aggressive young man on the stage started shaking, he was just staring at Yun Fei Yang who slowly arrived in front of him.

A terrifying and oppressive energy crashed onto that person's body which made his heart pound even more violently.

"Get lost!" shouted a voice as two fists moved towards his chest and crashed into it violently, making him fly away immediately. Blood splashed everywhere.

"Boom!" The crowd followed the silhouette with their eyes. One punch... The cultivator of the fourth Xuan Qi layer had defeated the cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer in one punch.

That punch contained a terribly oppressive force, it was unstoppable.

“If anyone else dares insult me again, they will have to bear the consequences for it.” said Yun Fei Yang looking as emotionless as before. He hated people who caused him trouble, he liked peace and tranquility. With that punch, he had made a huge effort to gain lasting repose, he had wanted to scare everyone.

Then Yun Fei Yang went back to where he was initially standing and closed his eyes to have his peace of mind. Nobody else wanted to challenge him, he was too scary.

Fourth Xuan Qi layer?

Those who had already been selected to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu were all monstrously strong. Yun Fei Yang had only broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer but he could defeat people of the fifth Xuan Qi layer easily, despising him was a mistake.

The people from Xue Yue were all astonished and looking at Yun Fei Yang whose eyes were closed. They were speechless. They didn't really know him as he was extremely mysterious. He had suddenly appeared from nowhere, he didn't look strong and yet had managed to be chosen for the competition. But, unsurprisingly, all those who had been chosen were incredibly strong.

Apparently, Yun Fei Yang was from Duan Ren City.

Down the stage, a sick looking man was surprised and looking at Yun Fei Yang, he was smiling in a strange way.

That sick looking man was Lin Feng. On his side, there was Xiao Ya who was holding his sleeve.

“It seems like everybody misunderstood him.” thought Lin Feng. Yun Fei Yang wasn’t an ordinary cultivator... He looked extremely ordinary but he wasn’t. Lin Feng had never paid attention to him before but a moment before, during the battle, Lin Feng had focused on his fighting style. Lin Feng realized that Yun Fei Yang hadn’t used force, and hadn’t used his human earth fusion.. Actually, he had used determination!

Chapter 577: A Fist

Yun Fei Yang had been able to defeat a cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer in one punch. He had even made him fly away. That person who challenged him didn't look so proud and arrogant anymore.

People were realizing that the cultivators on the stage weren't so easy to defeat.

Several people's eyes were still twinkling while looking at the geniuses on the stage, it was impossible that everybody was as strong as Yun Fei Yang. Not all of them could use the human earth fusion.

On the stage, amongst the cultivators of Dragon Mountain, there were only two cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer. All the others had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer and were truly frightening.

Besides, there were also the cultivators from Tian Feng on their right, the envoys. Rumors said that they had recently received the title of envoy in Tian Feng. The weakest were of the fifth Xuan Qi layer and three of them were missing on the stage.

As far as the cultivators from Xue Yue were concerned, they were found on the left. Duan Wu Dao had immediately gone to Mi Cheng, Duan Wu Ya wasn't going to participate and Lin Feng had disappeared. So two people were missing from their group, their group only consisted of seven.

Amongst that group of seven, there were two of the fourth Xuan Qi layer. One of them was a high-official from Xue Yue, Yu Jian, the other was Yun Fei Yang who had already fought. The others had broken through to the fifth or sixth Xuan Qi layer.

Therefore, many people were looking at Yu Jian which made him frown. So many people of the fifth Xuan Qi layer wanted to fight against him, he was surely upset.

Of the many people walking towards the stage, none of them looked arrogant and proud like the first one. These challengers looked cold and glum.

Someone arrived on the stage first, stopping all the others in their tracks. They all looked up at the one who had just stepped onto the stage.

That young man looked sick and pale. He looked dispirited and not courageous at all. However, his smile was beautiful, like a sunshine.

He looked simple and optimistic. One could see that from his eyes.

“Huh?” Many people frowned as they were surprised, what was wrong with that person?

They used their celestial eyes to look at him and discovered that

his Qi was extremely weak. He hadn't even broken through to the Xuan Qi layer... Why was he going onto the stage? He wanted to fight against a cultivator of the fourth Xuan Qi layer ..?

Indeed, it wasn't an illusion, that young man had really walked onto the stage.

The ones down the stage were dumbfounded and those on the stage were astonished when they saw that young man walk onto the stage. That young man looked extremely strange.

He looked extremely weak and sick but he still had that magnificent smile on his face.

The strangest thing about the young man was he wasn't alone, there was a young girl with him who was wearing her hair in a ponytail.... They glanced to left and right looking extremely naive and innocently curious.

In short, he was so weird that he drew everybody's attention.

"Are you lost?" asked Yu Jian indifferently. He also felt relieved because everybody was staring at that strange person and not at him anymore.

Of course, Lin Feng was in the right place, he wasn't lost.

Initially, he was supposed to be on that side of the stage with the group from Xue Yue but things had changed.

He smiled and shook his head. He looked at Yu Jian in a warm and friendly way.

“My little sister wanted to go and watch the Great Competition of Xue Yu with me but today it’s even better, I have the opportunity to come onto the stage. I am so happy to be able to fight against someone who is going to participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu.” said Lin Feng indifferently. Everybody was astonished. What a naive guy! His little sister wanted him to bring her and watch the Great Competition of Xue Yu so he had decided to go onto that stage, didn’t he know what it meant?!

“Ok.” said Yu Jian while frowning, his eyebrows looked like swords and his eyes looked extremely sharp. Even though he was smiling, he still looked like he could stab people with his eyes.

“So which one of us do you want to fight?” asked Yu Jian mockingly. He wanted to regain the prestige he had lost a moment ago when people were making fun of him. That strange and weird guy was precisely a good way to do that.

“You, of course. Haven’t you noticed that everybody wants you to fight?” said Lin Feng with the same resplendent smile on his face. Yu Jian was speechless, his eyes looked sharper and sharper.

At that moment, Yu Jian considered that strange guy as a infinite moron, but that moron... Surprisingly wanted to fight against him?

The celestial eyes skill was very common in Dragon Mountain, even though Yu Jian had never seen it in Xue Yue, he had of course, learnt it in Dragon Mountain. When he saw that the stranger's cultivation was so low that he was extremely far from the Xuan Qi layer, he took pity on him. However, that strange guy did want to fight against him.

“Do you know that you may die? I can kill you here.” expressed Yu Jian whose voice was even sharper. He was staring at Lin Feng and continued, “If you die, what will happen to your adorable little sister? Who will take care of her?”

“I really dislike people who dare humiliate my little sister, I will slap you ten times today.” said Lin Feng indifferently. He already knew the outcome of the battle. He was going to slap Yu Jian ten times.

“You little piece of trash, I don't feel like talking shit with you anymore.” said Yu Jian, he had finally lost his temper. He made a step forward and then started running, his entire body was like a sword. He wanted to impale Lin Feng.

Some sword energy moved towards Lin Feng as well and it was whistling in the air.

Lin Feng's clothes were ordinary clothes and in a flash got ragged. There were holes everywhere.

Lin Feng was still smiling in a resplendent way, he looked so miserable, pitiful, yet remained confident.

“Crrr.. Crrr.....” The terrifying sword Qi was becoming sharper and sharper, Yu Jian wasn’t running fast but in a flash he had already arrived in front of Lin Feng. His sword energy was putting more and more pressure on Lin Feng’s body.

“After you die, if your sister agrees, I can take care of her for a few years!” said Yu Jian coldly. Yu Jian raised his finger, it was as sharp as a sword and could surely stab Lin Feng to death.

“As expected, Yu Jian wants to kill him.” Thought the crowd while looking at Yu Jian’s finger, how cruel. That was normal though, anyone would have killed him.

That strange guy wanted to die.

When they saw Lin Feng raise his fist, they found him even more pitiful. His fist contained no energy, it wasn’t diffusing any magnificent light, he looked too desperate. It was a simple and weak fist.

Did Lin Feng want to use his fist to block Yu Jian’s finger? He would surely die!

How could a fist collide with a sword? They could already imagine Lin Feng’s hand getting lacerated.

Finally, they saw the finger and the fist collide.

The finger didn't impale the fist though, no blood appeared either. They only heard a subtle sound, the sound of cracking bones. Yu Jian's phalanx had broken.

"Ahhhhh....." Yu Jian emitted a long and painful shout of agony, making everyone's ears tremble.

Yu Jian kept giving bloodcurdling shrieks. His finger, which was like a sword, hadn't impaled Lin Feng's fist. Instead, it had broken when it collided with Lin Feng's fist.

The fist had won, surprisingly. Was that really a simple fist? "Slap!" A new sound spread in the air which astonished everybody.

Chapter 578: Humiliating Slaps!

That clear and bright sound was the sound of Lin Feng's hand on Yu Jian's face. He was slapping him.

He wasn't slapping him violently, which was even more humiliating. And it wasn't over, Lin Feng had said he would slap him ten times!

"Slap slap slap!" Lin Feng was slapping him extremely fast, nobody could see his hand because he was moving at the speed of light. Lin Feng was slapping Yu Jian's face but for him, it felt as if his heart and pride were being slapped.

Lin Feng stopped slapping him after the tenth time. Yu Jian looked like he couldn't believe it with his own eyes. Lin Feng was still smiling at him in a resplendent way, but in a way, that smile looked somewhat evil.

Until that moment, nobody understood why Lin Feng's Qi was so weak and why Yu Jian, who had broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer, was being slapped by him.

They obviously didn't know that Lin Feng had the strength of the Herukas and that it could rotate five thousand times in his body. Lin Feng's physical strength was the same as a cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer.

It meant that his punches were as strong as the attacks of cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer. In front of Lin Feng, Yu Jian

couldn't do anything, and especially not with a finger.

Trying to resist Lin Feng was useless.

“At the beginning, I wanted to slap you ten times but after what you said, I will slap you ten more times.” said Lin Feng indifferently. Yu Jian was speechless and blankly stared at him, to the point that he had forgotten to resist.

Lin Feng was saying that he was going to slap him ten more times as if it were a normal thing. Lin Feng wanted to slap him and he could do as he wished.

“Crrr.. Crrr...” A terrifying sword energy appeared. Yu Jian suddenly turned into a sharp sword.

“Moron.”

“Boom!” Suddenly, Lin Feng's fist landed on Yu Jian's chest, it felt like a bomb had exploded in his chest. His sword energy immediately disappeared as well.

“People like you shouldn't be standing on that stage, you're a disgrace.” said Lin Feng. Immediately after, he slapped Yu Jian ten times again. He wasn't using much strength but it sufficed to destroy Yu Jian's pride.

Lin Feng was destroying his vitality, crushing his determination and his willpower on the path of cultivation.

Everything Lin Feng said, every slap, all those things were profoundly wounding his heart. Words couldn't describe the way Yu Jian felt. Even though Lin Feng wasn't killing him or injuring him, he was crushing his vitality.

Yu Jian was only the first one. Yu Qin, Wu Qing and the two people in black clothes... Lin Feng remembered them deep in his heart. He had to get his revenge.

Those people wanted Lin Feng to die. He wouldn't disappoint them, he would turn into a death god and annihilate them.

"Disgrace! Get lost!" Lin Feng punched Yu Jian and made him fly away, he heavily landed onto the ground.

Yu Jian, cultivator of the fourth Xuan Qi layer, hadn't withstood a single attack, how miserable.

From the beginning to the end, Lin Feng had had a monstrous advantage over him. Everybody's eyes were wide open as if they were trying to see how strong Lin Feng was.

However, they were disappointed because Lin Feng hadn't used any magical power or skill, he had just punched Yu Jian. It hadn't looked beautiful or magnificent, it had looked plain, he had simply slapped him.

It was because Lin Feng hadn't used any skill, that made him

even more outstanding and strong.

“Strength, it’s a kind of physical strength.” thought some people. Lin Feng’s Qi was extremely weak, it seemed that he hadn’t even broken through to the Xuan Qi layer... But he had defeated his opponent in one strike... Everybody had thought that it would be the opposite and that Yu Jian would kill him.

But Lin Feng had astonished them and taught them a good lesson. Apart from Qi, cultivators could use other things, such as physical strength, which everybody had.

The problem was that some people hadn’t see cultivators use physical strength for a very long time, some of them had even never seen anyone use physical strength. Lin Feng was a special cultivator.

Physical skills had slowly disappeared from the world of cultivation. Modern cultivators preferred learning magical skills, or practice sword and blade cultivation. They liked to learn how to master the elements, wind, fire, thunders... They liked technical skills. Very few people knew what physical skills were.

However, today, they had seen a strong cultivator who didn’t use magical skills but physical skills. In a flash, he had been able to crush an extremely strong cultivator with a plain and simple punch, he had broken Yu Jian’s finger. He hadn’t used pure Qi or anything. Then, he had slapped Yu Jian, who had been absolutely unable to resist.

“That is a very rare skill...” thought a young man on the stage at that moment.

Lin Feng looked sick and his skin looked glossy but his smile was magnificent.

People could see that his smile was filled with confidence, he was extremely confident. Even though he looked sick, he didn't doubt himself. Everybody had despised him because of his smile and weak-looking appearance, but he hadn't paid attention to them. In his heart, he knew that he was extremely strong. He didn't care about people's expressions of surprise, actually, it proved everything.

“Interesting.” Thought Yun Fei Yang while looking at Lin Feng. Yun Fei Yang had surprised everybody but Lin Feng had as well.

People initially thought that the second battle would be uninteresting because the first one was so good, but in the end, people were astonished watching the second. They had discovered another sort of cultivator, a physical cultivator.

Lin Feng stopped looking at Yu Jian. Yu Jian and Yu Qing weren't his main targets. He would crush them sooner or later, they were losers in Lin Feng's eyes. Maybe they were extremely happy about the fact that Lin Feng had disappeared, they thought that he was dead already having been killed on that night. They didn't know that they would die sooner or later, they were beyond redemption.

Lin Feng looked at all the people on the stage. He of course knew them all. The seven envoys were all familiar to him.

Even the people from Dragon Mountain were there and could be challenged. Lin Feng could even recognize a few people amongst them.

There was Tang You You who belonged to the oldest and wealthiest family of Celestial Dragon, she looked just as cold as before. She looked like a crane amongst chicken, people didn't dare look at her in the eyes.

On her right, there was another beautiful woman, she was stunning. It was Qing Meng Xin. She had a resplendent smile on her face. Her cleavage was as deep as usual, how many men were falling in love with her? How many would dare attack them?

Lin Feng had also astonished a man who was standing between those two beauties. Between them he almost seemed invisible!

When Lin Feng saw him, he realized that he was wrong to think that the man regarded so little attention between those two women. He indeed, looked ordinary, but in fact his Qi was incredible. With him between those two beauties, aesthetic criteria were respected, the scene looked harmonious.

Besides, Lin Feng had already seen that person.

In the Palace of the Cosmic Market, he had seen Li Hen. That

young man between Tang You You and Qing Meng Xin was the one who was with Li Hen in the Cosmic Market. Lin Feng didn't believe that Li Hen was his sister.

The old man with whom Lin Feng had exchanged the sanguine soul grass had told him that some people could break some rules there, that young man was one of them.

At that moment, Lin Feng obviously thought of a name. "Dragon Mountain's Imperial City, Jun Mo Xi!"

Chapter 579: Seven Winners!

In Xue Yue, Duan Wu Dao was extremely aggressive and violent. If anyone offended him, he killed them. But, he was good to those good to him. He was absolutely fearless.

However, Jun Mo Xi was different. He wasn't violent or aggressive. He was smiling, he looked ordinary, but his Qi was proof that he was strong.

Who was stronger between Duan Wu Dao and Jun Mo Xi though?

Lin Feng understood that with his current strength, he couldn't defeat those two people, he couldn't even defeat Tang You You and Qing Meng Xin.

Lin Feng walked on the side of the stage, the crowd calmed down. When they calmed down they realized they now had another problem.

Yun Fei Yang and Yu Jian were two cultivators with the lowest cultivation level onstage. Yun Fei Yang had proved how strong he was during the first battle. Yu Jian had appeared as a weak one but no one was able to challenge Yu Jian because Lin Feng had been too quick... Now they couldn't challenge him again because he was injured.

The only people left were cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer and fighting against them might prove too difficult.

There were five open spots for potential candidates but they wouldn't be so easy to obtain. Putting one's life at stake in such conditions was too scary.

"I'll give it a try." said someone at that moment. He looked cold and detached. With his finger, he pointed at a cultivator from Xue Yue, at one of the two cultivators in black clothes.

Those two had broken through to the fifth Xuan Qi layer, they had appeared from nowhere in Xue Yue and Lin Feng didn't know who they were or what their social status was.

The one who was pointing at them looked evil and cold. He slowly walked onto the stage and released a monstrously violent energy, his facial expression looked colder and colder.

"What a cold energy." thought the crowd. That person gave them a very cold impression. He looked brutal and violent, as if he was going to implode or explode.

But those on the stage weren't weak either, they all had a terrifying battle energy.

"I know you and I are the same, we are blade cultivators. Take yours out." said the challenger coldly. He then slowly unsheathed the blade he was carrying on his back, it was a simple yet sharp blade. Some azure dragon lights were twinkling on that blade.

“It’s a good blade.” said the one in black coldly with his hands on his waists. He then added, “When I unsheathe my blade, blood always flows. So, just before killing you, I will unsheathe my blade.”

“You’re too self-confident.” said the cold-looking young man with the azure blade. His blade energy became even more intense and strong winds appeared around it. He was surrounded by blade energy flowing around him.

The one in black suddenly was surrounded by strong winds as well, his black clothes were fluttering in the wind. He was releasing deadly energy.

“Let’s fight.” said the cold-looking young man. In a flash, he threw himself at his opponent without hesitation.

“Roaaarr....” A dragon roar spread in the atmosphere. It seemed like the azure dragon carven onto that blade was alive and transforming into a shadow. The one in black looked furious, he wanted to destroy the challenger.

“Lacerate!” shouted the one in black clothes. His hands turned into twinkling blades and moved towards the azure dragon blade shadow and destroyed it.

However, the cold-looking young man jumped towards the one in black clothes. His blade was high up in the air and he was moving it fiercely. This time, five azure dragons appeared and roared, they opened their mouths showing their teeth and threw themselves at

the one in black. They wanted to devour him.

The one in black trampled onto the ground and moved back at full speed while releasing some monstrous pure Qi filled with blade energy.

“Boom boom boom!” A terrifying pure Qi blade emerged out of his body and moved towards the azure dragons at full speed. The two fighters were moving at full speed.

“Die!” A cold voice emerged in the air. The one in black surprisingly stopped moving backwards, instead, he started running forwards into the challenger again.

He was getting closer to him.

The challenger’s blade was violent and brutal while the skills of the one in black was agile and light.

Maybe the one in black wanted to unsheathe his blade, which was why he was getting near the challenger.

The azure dragon blade skill, as expected, didn’t block the skill of the one in black. The one in black was extremely close to the challenger, finally, a gloomy cold light appeared. Being fast and skillful, many people only saw a light and didn’t see any blade.

That blade was exceptionally fatal.

The challenger's face drastically changed, he released some pure Qi and some terrifying blade energy. His azure dragon blade moved back and then moved towards the one in black. Suddenly, a metallic sound emerged in the air, and some sparks appeared in the atmosphere. The two blades had collided!

The challenger didn't look panic-struck anymore, he smiled evilly.

"Lacerate!" he shouted furiously. In a flash, his azure blue blade broke into several smaller blades which moved towards the one in black clothes. They were extremely close to each other, and the small blades were moving to the neck of the one in the black clothes. If those blades reached his throat, he would certainly die.

The one in black clothes had to make a decision in a flash, he was pulling a long face. He immediately lied down on the stage and the blades passed above his head but at the same time he could sense that another blade was moving towards him. His blade was pushed away and suddenly the edge of a blade was pressing against his throat.

He looked at the challenger who was smiling at him darkly.

"You lost." said the challenger to the man in black, his voice was ice-cold. The one in black said in an evil way, "Surprisingly, you did it that way..."

"That's only a part of the battle. You were extremely confident

and arrogant today. If it had been a battle to death, you would be dead already. Who would care about the way I did it?” said the challenger coldly with the same evil smile, the one in black was puzzled.

“I lost.” said the one in black feeling ashamed. Three people from Xue Yue had fought, two had lost, including him.

The challenger moved his blade away and immediately walked towards Lin Feng. He was the second winner. If he managed to remain until the end, he would be able to participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

“Two people.” thought the crowd. Lin Feng and the cold-looking challenger had won. In a flash, the crowd was getting excited. There were many cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer, if Lin Feng had won his battle why wouldn't they?

There were still a few cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer amongst the people from Xue Yue, and Tian Feng had a few cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer. They were all potential targets for challengers.

Those who had already fought couldn't be challenged again, they had to recover. Therefore, people were trying to find other targets. In many people's opinions, the cultivators onstage were actually prey for those in the crowd.

Alternatively, the challengers were prey for those cultivators on the stage..

At high noon, eight people had died during battles and six had been injured, all of them were challengers. Of course, a few had won too. After Lin Feng and the cold-looking young man, another five challengers had won. Perhaps they were going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu, they had proved that they deserved to be with those strong cultivators on the stage.

After the seven won nobody else challenged the strong cultivators on the stage. Too many had been killed or severely injured so no one dared challenge anymore. Amongst those seven people, five had to be chosen,. Those five people would also represent Dragon Mountain at the Great Competition of Xue Yu!

Chapter 580: Lin Feng

Amongst those seven people, two of them had to be excluded.

This time, the manager of the event went towards these seven and asked, “What do you think, who should be excluded?”

When the seven people heard that question, they were speechless but they glanced at each other and two people were being stared at in the end.

Lin Feng and the cold-looking young man.

In their opinion, Lin Feng’s physical strength was brutal but the one he had fought against was also the weakest one. Yu Jian had only broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer. That was just a free win for Lin Feng. If he had fought against someone else, he surely wouldn’t have won that easily.

Besides, they were convinced that they could easily dodge Lin Feng’s punches and defeat him. His pure Qi was extremely weak, he hadn’t even broken through to the Xuan Qi layer... they had a millions ways to defeat him.

As far as the cold-looking young man, even though he had defeated a cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer, his attack had been too sly. He had broken his own blade into several pieces and then attacked the one in black clothes by surprise. The others had defeated cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer directly so they thought highly of themselves. Therefore, they thought that Lin

Feng and the other young man were the ones that should be excluded.

The manager looked at those two young men and smiled, “Well, I will not waste your time then. Since you think those two people should be eliminated, fight against them and if you win, they will be eliminated. If you lose you will be eliminated, it’s as simple as that.”

Everybody was silent when they heard him. That rule was indeed extremely simple. One had to fight against Lin Feng and another one had to fight against the cold-looking young man, the losers would be eliminated... Based on that simple rule, the five extra candidates of the Great Competition of Xue Yu would be selected.

Of course, there was one problem. The three who were not going to fight didn’t need to do anything and they would immediately be selected. They didn’t need to fight against anyone and take the risk of being eliminated. Thus, nobody really wanted to fight even if they thought that Lin Feng and the young man were the weakest ones.

When the manager saw that they were all remaining silent, he smiled again and said, “Since you don’t want to fight, I will let them choose one of you to fight, the other rules don’t change.”

“How cruel.” Thought the crowd. Lin Feng and the cold-looking young man would probably choose the weakest of the five. If those chosen by Lin Feng and the other lost, they would lose face more than if they took the initiative to fight.

After all, everyone had seen them fight a moment before, they knew perfectly well who the weakest and the strongest ones were.

“I will fight first then. I choose him.” said one of those five people at that moment while pointing at the cold-looking young man. He didn’t choose Lin Feng, even though his Qi was extremely weak, he had no idea how strong Lin Feng really was. Maybe Lin Feng had been hiding something, it wasn’t clear, therefore choosing the cold-looking young man was the safest choice.

In fact, he was right to do so because in the end, he won. He knew the cold-looking young man’s trick so he had known what to expect. He did require a few minutes to win though. So he was going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu!

“One person is left.” The crowd looked at Lin Feng, he was the protagonist of that minute. Someone had to fight against him and the list of the five extra fighters who would participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu would be fixed. Those five people would also go to Mi Cheng.

Would Lin Feng be one of them?

A lot of people didn’t have a favorable opinion about Lin Feng, he had powerful physical strength but there were too many ways of defeating him.

“I will fight against him.” As expected, one of the four others pointed at Lin Feng and challenged him. He was convinced that he

would defeat Lin Feng and participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

He was thinking differently from the first one, that person thought that Lin Feng was the easiest to defeat.

Lin Feng looked at that person point at him. It was a young man in cyan clothes. Lin Feng had seen that person fight a moment before, his strength was his speed.

“He is too fast, that’s a pity for that sick-looking guy.” Thought the crowd when they saw how quick that person was. To them, Lin Feng had no hope. Even though he was strong, the other one was too quick. Lin Feng would never be able to get close to him. Lin Feng was certainly going to lose.

“Alright, you fight.” said the others impatiently. They were impatient to see who would grab the open spot to participate at the Great Competition of Xue Yu. The young man in cyan clothes would likely win though.

That young man was looking at Lin Feng with a smile revealing his confidence. He said, “You saw me fight, there is no hope for you. You have a mysterious physical strength but you will never defeat me. I don’t want to hurt you so you should just withdraw, alright? I will participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu, there is no doubt about that. Even if you did, there would be no hope for you!”

When Lin Feng heard him, he had the feeling that guy was a joke.

Lin Feng didn't care though, he was still smiling in the same way, nobody could recognize him at that moment. He looked sick and was always smiling like a little sunshine. He didn't look handsome and outstanding like before, otherwise he would have coldly stared at that person. With his new face he had to smile.

“You're the weakest one amongst them, yet, you're saying that I would have no hope at the competition? Do you think you would?” said Lin Feng with a smile yet not a smile on his face which left the other one speechless. He immediately glared coldly at Lin Feng and said, “I was giving you a chance to survive before but now you missed it. Do you think that you can win anything relying on your physical strength? Let me ask you something, are you sure that you can even reach me?”

After saying that, the person turned into an illusion and appeared on Lin Feng's left, then right, then behind. He was moving at the speed of light. He appeared in front of Lin Feng and then appeared at his initial position again. His speed was incredible.

“How fast...” Thought the crowd gasping with amazement. He had been really right to choose Lin Feng.

He then coldly looked at Lin Feng and said, “Did you see that? You didn't even have the opportunity to react. If I attacked you, how could you block me? If you can't reach me, how can you fight?”

Lin Feng's eyes twinkled in an extremely strange way.

Then he moved, taking a step forwards. The one in cyan clothes was coldly looking at him. Lin Feng really wanted to die.

But at that moment, he was frozen. Lin Feng was still standing there, but between them, surprisingly, several Lin Feng's appeared!!

Shadows! Those were surplus shadows!

“Slap!” A loud slapping sound spread in the air. The one in cyan clothes had just been slapped in a violent way and was immediately thrown down groaning with pain. His mouth was covered in blood.

His face felt like it was burning.

“You think that you’re fast?” asked Lin Feng while looking down at him. Lin Feng’s words sounded like what a father scolding his son might say, it sounded strange.

The one in cyan clothes raised his head and blankly stared at Lin Feng, he was fast?

“Can I reach you or not?” asked Lin Feng. The one in cyan clothes was still bleeding, he coughed some blood. His face felt even more painful while coughing.

He had said that he was extremely fast and that Lin Feng couldn’t reach him. That Lin Feng would have no time to react. But at that

moment, Lin Feng had been faster than him and had even slapped him. He didn't have the time to reply, he was even knocked down. Everybody thought it looked like a funny spectacle. Everybody was laughing and giggling mockingly, he had chosen Lin Feng as an opponent?

Chapter 581: Struggling For The Winged Tiger

Two people had lost and only five were left.

This time, the list was finally complete. Lin Feng was probably the most astonishing fighter the crowd had seen. Apart from him, the four others were also extremely strong. In Celestial Dragon, they were all famous, only Lin Feng was unknown, because of his mysterious physical strength.

He had fought twice and twice he had slapped his opponents. That was incredible.

Lin Feng was the certainly the most mysterious person, people didn't understand him at all. They were trying to guess who he really was. He was extremely strong and had a mysterious physical strength, yet nobody had ever seen him before.

The manager of the event walked towards those five people and nodded, "You five are selected to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu, you will also go to Mi Cheng. I hope that you will dazzle there."

The five people nodded and Lin Feng smiled in a strange way. His status had changed but he was still going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

The four others were excited! They had thought that they

wouldn't be able to go to the Great Competition of Xue Yu, that they would only be able to go to Mi Cheng to watch the battles and not as participants. But now they were also going to participate, in a short time, they would be like all the other geniuses. They would be standing on the stage of the Great Competition of Xue Yu and fight in front of everyone!

“May I know your names?” asked the manager to the five people. The four others introduced themselves and finally the manager looked at Lin Feng.

His facial expression was different though, he was wondering who that mysterious person was.

Lin Feng looked at him with a radiant smile and replied, “My name is Lin Feng.”

“Lin Feng.”

“Lin Feng....”

The crowd was left speechless when they heard that name, especially those from Xue Yue whose eyes narrowed. That person's name was Lin Feng....

They looked at him, he was smiling in the same radiant way as before. They had no doubts though...

That sick looking man with a resplendent smile on his face was

probably from the countryside and was lucky enough to have a monstrous physical strength as well as uncanny speed.

However, the real Lin Feng was outstanding, handsome, indifferent, frivolous, natural... Those two just had the same name, it had to be a coincidence.

They were completely different, even their smile was different! Besides, Lin Feng had a monstrous pure Qi, why would he have such a weak pure Qi at that moment if he was still alive?

That Lin Feng had to be a different one.

“Lin Feng is dead already.” Thought those who had wanted Lin Feng to die. Those who had sent the group of Tian Feng’s people to kill him didn’t believe that Lin Feng could have survived.

Many people from Tian Feng were looking at Lin Feng in a strange way, especially Nie Yun. His eyes were twinkling but in a flash, he calmed down again.

He had already seen Lin Feng before, that person wasn’t the Lin Feng he knew.

“Another Lin Feng, how funny.” thought Qing Meng Xin with a smile yet not a smile on her face. Lin Feng was monstrously strong and had suddenly disappeared. It had something to do with Tian Feng it seemed. Now there was a new Lin Feng who also seemed interesting.

“Hello Lin Feng.” said the manager while nodding and then smiled at everybody, “Don’t forget to go to Mi Cheng.” He then turned around and left.

The list of participants to the competition was now complete, the selection battles were over. The crowd dispersed, some of them stayed to look at the selected participants with admiration and veneration. Those people were going to fight against cultivators from other countries.

Lin Feng also left with Xiao Ya.

On the road, Xiao Ya was just glancing around. As there was nobody, she asked Lin Feng, “Bro, how come you used your real name?”

Even though Xiao Ya was very young, she wasn’t stupid. When Lin Feng had told his real name, she had noticed that everyone looked at him in a different way. Obviously, some people had recognized Lin Feng, maybe some of them were even his enemies... She hadn’t thought that Lin Feng would use his real name.

“Do you think that anyone recognized me?” asked Lin Feng with an indifferent smile on his face. He gently stroked Xiao Ya’s hair. With his face and Qi, even people who were extremely close to him couldn’t recognize him.

Lin Feng was walking slowly with Xiao Ya. They were walking towards the residence where people from Xue Yue were staying.

His winged tiger was still in the residence, was it okay?

“Roaaarrrrr!” In the distance, roaring sounds spread in the atmosphere. It was a ferocious wild beast.

“Huh?” When Lin Feng froze when he heard that beast. He raised his head and looked in the distance.

He didn’t need to go to the residence anymore.

“Roaaarrrrrrrrrrr!” Another roar spread in the air. It was a ferocious, gigantic wild beast with flames on its body. It was absolutely terrifying. Its Qi was very strong. Its wings were flapping extremely fast, and in a flash he arrived in front of Lin Feng.

That was Lin Feng’s winged tiger, an ancient ferocious animal.

“Bro, it looks like a ancient animal.” said Xiao Ya while grabbing Lin Feng’s sleeve. She surprisingly knew what it was.

“Indeed, it is an ancient ferocious animal.” said Lin Feng nodding. The winged tiger was halfway up in the air and staring at Lin Feng. It stopped there, surprisingly.

Lin Feng was speechless, on the winged tiger’s back, there was someone... Lin Feng recognized that person: Yun Fei Yang...

Yun Fei Yang had seemingly gone back to the residence first and had brought the winged tiger back to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng moved his hand and the winged tiger roared and moving forwards.

“Yun Fei Yang, don’t you think you’ve gone too far???” shouted someone at that moment. In the distance, many silhouettes were flickering and and shouting. Lin Feng was astonished.

Wu Qing was chasing after Yun Fei Yang.

“I never doubted that you would attack me, but that winged tiger is not yours! I like it just as much as you, but I was never allowed to play with it!” said Yun Fei Yang which made Lin Feng frown.

Wu Qing had tried to steal the winged tiger?

Yun Fei Yang stopped high up in the air, he was standing on the winged tiger looking majestic.

“Play? You want to play with that winged tiger? Say that again. Even though it wasn’t mine before, from now on, it is mine and it will only remain mine.” declared Wu Qing coldly. He was a member of the Wan Shou Sect, of course he wished he had an ancient ferocious animal.

Coldness invaded Lin Feng's heart when he heard them. That Wu Qing wanted to steal his winged tiger.

Lin Feng hadn't died and Wu Qing wanted to steal his Qiong Qi....

Wu Qing was also one of those who had sent Tian Feng people to kill him. Now that Lin Feng had disappeared he wanted to steal his ancient ferocious animal...

“He wants to kill me and on top of that he wants to steal my animal...” thought Lin Feng. His heart was filled with coldness but his face was still ornamented with a smile. He was fixedly staring at those silhouettes in the sky. A majority of those people were from Xue Yue. The Great Competition of Xue Yu hadn't started yet but they were still gathering. Wu Qing sensed that Lin Feng was looking at him so he lowered his head and immediately looked somewhere else. Even though Lin Feng had astonished everybody, that was only once, nothing more.

Chapter 582: Increased Respect For Him!

“Hehe, you’re wrong. the winged tiger belongs to Lin Feng. Everybody knows that in Xue Yue. You never called it yours when Lin Feng was still here. And now that he has disappeared, you think it’s yours... Could it be that you’re responsible for Lin Feng’s disappearance? Could you tell me where he is now?” asked Yun Fei Yang while looking at Wu Qing, Wu Qing was becoming increasingly furious. Yun Fei Yang wanted to cause him trouble.

“Yun Fei Yang, you’ve only broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer, you can easily defeat cultivators of the fifth Xuan Qi layer and you say that you are from the countryside of Xue Yue... I don’t want to harm you so mind your own business. I, Wu Qing, could easily kill a cultivator of the fourth Xuan Qi layer.” threatened Wu Qing while staring at Yun Fei Yang, “I am giving you one last chance, give me the winged tiger.”

“I never said that you couldn’t kill me. Alright, the Wan Shou Sect likes ferocious wild beasts the most. So if you want it, just take it. When Lin Feng comes back, explain everything to him.” said Yun Fei Yang while smiling and jumping off the back of the winged tiger and landing on the ground

“You know how to behave in difficult situations. Hehe.” said Wu Qing while smiling coldly and staring at the winged tiger, “Come here!”

“Roaaarrrr!” The winged tiger was flapping his wings in the sky and staring at Wu Qing, but he didn’t move of an iota. He didn’t want to stay with Wu Qing, apparently.

“Stupid animal!” shouted Wu Qing coldly. He then moved at full speed and a gigantic animal-head knocker appeared in his arm.

“If you don’t come here, I will get very angry, stupid animal!” shouted Wu Qing, his silhouette flickered and he threw himself at the winged tiger. His eyes looked ice-cold. Everybody liked the winged tiger. Wu Qing was a member of the Wan Shou Sect and had seen many ancient ferocious animals, however, he never thought he would obtain one. If he trained him properly, the winged tiger would help him during battles and become extremely strong. Who would dare fight against him then?

“”Roaaarrr...” The winged tiger looked extremely ferocious and cruel. It didn’t want to submit.

“Animal, I won’t be mean to you, just be a good boy and come to me.” said Wu Qing while smiling coldly. He then made a step forwards and started moving his gigantic animal-head knocker. He was about to attack the winged tiger. This time, the winged tiger gave in, it couldn’t do anything and Wu Qing would be cruel to him. It really didn’t want to submit to a human being though.

It suddenly roared in a low voice, it was lowering its huge head looking sad. He was going to submit itself...

“So you’re scared...” said Wu Qing smiling coldly. In a flash, he threw an object at the beast and it calmed down. He was going to ride the winged tiger.

“Come with me.” shouted Wu Qing furiously. He made a step forwards and jumped on the winged tiger’s back. The winged tiger roared as it left very quickly. While leaving, it looked at Lin Feng in a deep and meaningful way.

Wu Qing was riding the winged tiger, all the others from Xue Yue left too. Only Yun Fei Yang stayed there.

After everybody left, Yun Fei Yang walked towards Lin Feng, surprising him. He just smiled back.

“Lin Feng.” said Yun Fei Yang smiling. Lin Feng smiled and nodded but didn’t say anything. He couldn’t call him Yun Fei Yang, he wasn’t supposed to know his name.

“Lin Feng, you’re really good at controlling yourself... He stole your beast but you didn’t react at all, impressive.” said Yun Fei Yang while smiling. Lin Feng was astonished, he lowered his head and smiled in a sharp way.

“My beast?” said Lin Feng while raising his head, he looked surprised.

“You don’t need to hide the truth from me. If I had wanted to say anything, I would have done it a moment ago.” said Yun Fei Yang still smiling. “During the selection battles, I had doubts. But when they stole the winged tiger, I saw something. People can fool people, but beasts can’t. The winged tiger looked at you in a strange way. It was acting differently next to you. When the problems arose, it tried to avoid looking friendly at you.”

“You’re smart.” said Lin Feng surprised. Yun Fei Yang was indeed very smart. Then Lin Feng looked normal again with his radiant smile, like the sun.

“No need to say anything. I understand.” said Yun Fei Yang when he saw that Lin Feng wanted to say something. He then added, “Lin Feng, let’s go, I will bring you to a place.”

“What place?” asked Lin Feng curiously.

“A place where Wu Qing cannot go.” said Yun Fei Yang while smiling. They walked together with Xiao Ya as well. They were walking very quickly, Lin Feng was too curious. A place where Wu Qing couldn’t go...

The three of them were moving neither too slow nor too fast.

“I’m so curious. How come you recognized me before during the selection battles? Did I do anything? If you say that you just guessed, I won’t believe you.” inquired Lin Feng. He didn’t understand how Yun Fei Yang had guessed that he was Lin Feng...

“Very easily, even though your Qi and your face changed, you have some habits which haven’t left you. For example, when you frown, your eyebrows have the shape of an arch. I already had doubts when I saw your facial expressions.

Yun Fei Yang continued, “Then you said your name was Lin Feng

in a very calm way. You're good, nobody thought that you were the real Lin Feng. If they did they couldn't believe it. However, I already had doubts and at that moment they grew even more intense. With the winged tiger, I had no doubts, I was sure. He was waiting for you, his behavior could not fool me. When it saw you, It looked at you differently than it looks at others."

Lin Feng calmly listened to Yun Fei Yang, he was looking at him with increased respect, he was smart and talented!

He was the only one who had discovered Lin Feng's secret.

"Since you are different now, you must be wearing a skin mask and you probably learned a skill to hide your Qi... But your weak Qi doesn't look fake, I really don't know how you changed it." said Yun Fei Yang while frowning, finally there was something he didn't know.

"You will understand soon." said Lin Feng smiling. They continued moving forwards. Lin Feng had already been to the place where Yun Fei Yang brought him.

It was the Celestial Palace Restaurant which belonged to the Tang Clan, they could drink alcohol there.

Lin Feng was surprised, why had Yun Fei Yang brought him there?

"Today, after the battles, I was invited by Tang You You to come.

She invited us to come here, I mean the geniuses. A piece of trash like myself was surprisingly invited by Tang You You to come so I decided to bring you here too.” explained Yun Fei Yang. Originally, Tang You You had invited him and the geniuses...

Yun Fei Yang said that Wu Qing shouldn't go there which meant he hadn't been invited by Tang You You... She hadn't found him interesting...

Lin Feng was curious to see why she had invited people over this time. Yun Fei Yang's cultivation level was lower than that of Wu Qing by two cultivation layers, and yet, he had been invited!

Chapter 583: Drinking A Few Bottles of Alcohol

On the eighth floor of the Celestial Palace Restaurant, there were only ten people.

Seven were from Dragon Mountain, Jun Mo Xi, Tang You You, Qing Meng Xin, Jian Chen, Cui Wu Ming. The two remaining were also quite prestigious in the empire, the Sanguinary Prince Leng Xue and the warlord Liang Di Long.

Leng Xue was the same as his name (Translator's note: Leng Xue means cold blood), he was cold and emotionless. Each time he used his sword blood would flow. He had killed a myriad of people in his life which was why he was called the Sanguinary Prince, he was ranked sixth in Dragon Mountain.

Di Long had a spear which had made rivers of blood flow as well. He was a warlord that was extremely brutal and aggressive.

The three others were from Tian Feng and Xue Yue, two were from Tian Feng and only one was from Xue Yue.

There was Nie Yun and the new second envoy called Yang Fan.

The only person from Xue Yue was Yue Tian Ming. Since Yun Fei Yang had arrived, there were now two from Xue Yue.

The fact that Yue Tian Ming had been invited, was in most people's opinion, due to the fact that Duan Wu Dao wasn't in Dragon Mountain. So, the second strongest person after Duan Wu Dao was Yue Tian Ming.

However, Yun Fei Yang had been invited and everybody was surprised. After all, he was unknown and had appeared from nowhere, he had very little fame. He was strong enough to be one of the high-officials of Xue Yue though.

A battle which had made him famous was against the cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer. He made that cultivator fly away, that had been an incredible fight.

However, Yun Fei Yang was still too weak compared to all those people on the eighth floor who had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer or higher. Only Yun Fei Yang was of the fourth Xuan Qi layer.

What made people speechless was Yun Fei Yang making them wait. And on top of that, he had brought some people with him... Lin Feng and Lin Feng's little sister.....

Wasn't that a humiliation for the Celestial Palace Restaurant?

"I'm sorry, I'm late." said Yun Fei Yang while smiling in an apologetic way yet still looking natural and unrestrained.

"Everybody knows Lin Feng already, we've already become

extremely good friends so I invited him to come. I hope that Miss Tang doesn't mind."

Tang You You nodded and said nothing, since Lin Feng was there already she couldn't ask him to leave. Besides, she was also curious and wanted to know more about him.

In the entire empire, very few people practiced physical skills. Those skills existed in antiquity and had then disappeared. Now, those who practiced such skills couldn't break through to high cultivation layers because after having mastered a skill, they couldn't find other physical skills because of their rarity.

For those reasons, people like Lin Feng were rare prodigies.

But Tang You You had no choice but to admit that Lin Feng was extremely strong. If everybody only relied on physical strength, none of them could defeat Lin Feng. However, who would stupidly give up pure Qi when fighting against him?

In that room, everyone had broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer or more. If they used some of their most particular skills, they would easily destroy physical cultivators of the fifth and sixth Xuan Qi layers. However, even with their strongest skills, they couldn't defeat physical cultivators of the seventh or eighth Xuan Qi layer. Lin Feng's physical cultivation was the same as a cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer, nothing more, so he was easy to defeat.

Therefore, even though Lin Feng had astonished everyone during

the battle, nobody paid attention to him. Skills and the cultivation level were the most important things for most cultivators.

“Please sit down.” said Tang You You, and then the three of them sat down.

“Miss Tang, you are such a wonderful and generous person. I, Di Long, can’t bear the sight of how some behave here.” said Di Long at that moment while glancing at Yun Fei Yang. He then continued while looking at Yun Fei Yang, “Yun Fei Yang, Miss Tang invited you to come here even though you are extremely weak, she gave you face. You should feel honored! But in the end, you arrived late, and on top of that you brought two people who were not invited! Do you think that the two people you brought with you are qualified to be here? Especially on the eighth floor!”

When Yun Fei Yang heard him, he didn’t look furious at all, he just smiled and said, “Are you the host of this place or is it Miss Tang?”

Di Long was speechless when he heard him, he then glared at Yun Fei Yang. Yun Fei Yang was really audacious, did he think that because he had won one battle he could act that way?

“I think that you are the only person who thinks that my good friend Lin Feng isn’t qualified to be here on the eighth floor. I’ve been invited by Miss Tang, of course, I feel honored. If she thinks that bringing Lin Feng was inappropriate and lets me know about it, we will immediately leave. I, Yun Fei Yang, am not that poor that I need to come here to beg for a drink, even if it is a glass of great liquor. However, you shouldn’t forget that you are a guest

too, just like me. Or am I mistaken?” said Yun Fei Yang indifferently while smiling from the beginning to the end, he looked very friendly.

He had been invited, indeed, but if he hadn't he wouldn't have cared. He was desperate to get a drink of the alcohol served here.

Lin Feng could already kill cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer when he was in Xue Yue, and now he had broken through to the next cultivation level. With his cultivation stable, he was perfectly qualified to be with all those people.

“Hmph.” Di Long was furious at Yun Fei Yang. In the world of cultivation, strength was the most important thing to earn respect but Yun Fei Yang wasn't respecting him, how audacious.

“I ask you, why should he be sitting here with us with such a weak Qi? He only has a good physical strength and good speed, that's all.” said Di Long coldly. He sounded like a judge as he stared at Yun Fei Yang sharply. It seemed like swords were going to come out of his eyes.

“Do I have to justify myself to you? What do you want?” asked Yun Fei Yang who wasn't smiling anymore. He was a patient man but if Di Long didn't stop, he would lose his temper.

“What do you want?” That sentence was resonating in the room which became particularly calm. The others were calmly looking at them. Di Long was a bit surprised, Yun Fei Yang was acting so courageously without flinching at all. He was brave!

“What do I want? Do you want to try and fight against my spear? Or do you want to try together, you two against me alone?” asked Di Long coldly while standing up. He was not one of the best cultivators of Dragon Mountain, being provoked by Yun Fei Yang caused him even more anger. He was losing face!

“Together?” Yun Fei Yang smiled and glanced at Lin Feng who was pouring some alcohol into glasses. Lin Feng looked at Tang You You, he still looked sick but still had a magnificent smile on his face. He looked extremely friendly.

“Miss Tang, I am not used to drinking, could you bring some bottles of Hot Unit so that I can try them?” asked Lin Feng slowly which confused Tang You You. Lin Feng knew about Hot Unit? How??

Besides, the alcohol that he was drinking at that moment was better than Hot Unit.... and yet Lin Feng was saying that he wasn't used to drinking alcohol. Tang You You was speechless, she couldn't believe it.

“Lin Feng my friend, you're so smart. I also wanted to ask Miss Tang for some Hot Unit.” said Yun Fei Yang boldly without restraint. Lin Feng with his new appearance had also become much nicer. In the past, he would have gotten furious at Di Long and would have attacked already.

But at that moment, Lin Feng surprisingly wanted to drink some alcohol.”

“Bro, I also want a bottle.” said Xiao Ya. Lin Feng pinched her cheeks and said, “You drink your glass and that’s enough.”

“Oh.” Xiao Ya stuck her tongue out at Lin Feng.

“Tang You You looked at those people with interest. She didn’t lack alcohol. “Bring a few bottles of Hot Unit.” said Tang You You seemingly talking to the air. In a flash, two fire red bottles appeared.

Chapter 584: Alcohol As A Gift

Those fire red bottles contained Hot Unit.

“Two people.” said Tang You while pointing at Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang with her beautiful white hand and those bottles immediately moved towards them.

Those bottles moved towards them at full speed, and yet, not a single drop of alcohol splashed. It was very intriguing.

The crowd questioned how those bottles got there and how they were able to fly on their own? Tang You You had just called them?

“Thank you Miss Tang.” said Yun Fei Yang while watching the bottle spin in front of him. However, it wasn’t spinning as fast as before. They were spinning slower and slower until they stopped. Yun Fei Yang then grabbed it and put it in front of him skillfully.

Lin Feng didn’t do it in such a complex way, he just grabbed the bottle while it was still spinning at full speed in the air. Everybody was surprised at how strong he was!

Lin Feng then opened his mouth widely and the alcohol started flowing into his mouth, it kept flowing like a waterfall.

Lin Feng’s stomach was emitting gurgling sounds because he was drinking too quickly, it was burning in his stomach.

“Ahhh so good!!” Lin Feng licked his lips, he had downed his glass.

Lin Feng's hidden pure Qi was rolling in his body. It felt like it was burning but Lin Feng could clearly sense the pure Qi in his body and it was extremely comfortable.

That's why Lin Feng hadn't chosen the alcohol from the eighth floor and had preferred to drink Hot Unit. Hot Unit could boil his pure Qi, it was a good way to make his pure Qi move a little, having been constricted by the potions he had drunk. They would accelerate the recovery process.

“Miss Tang, can you bring more? One bottle isn't enough.” said Lin Feng looking as sick as before but this time his cheeks were a little bit red.

“That guy is so strange...” Everybody blankly stared at Lin Feng. Hot Unit was really strong, it burnt pure Qi and the stomach. Normal people had to drink it slowly but Lin Feng downed it in one gulp. Those who could do that were rare. Those who hadn't broken through to the Xuan Qi layer could burn to death if they tried that.

Lin Feng surprisingly could drink several bottles...

They couldn't know that Lin Feng had actually ordered the Hot Unit to stimulate his pure Qi.

At that moment Di Long was still standing but he was frozen, how could Lin Feng waste alcohol like that? He was acting like a spoilt brat wasting good things. On top of that, Lin Feng was ignoring him, making Di Long feel even more furious.

Tang You You looked at Lin Feng, smiled and said, “We don’t lack alcohol here.”

Tang You then knocked on the table and said, “Ten bottles of Hot Unit.”

Immediately, the doors opened themselves magically and bottles appeared on her table. Then Tang You You moved her hand and bottles started flying towards Lin Feng in rapid succession.

Lin Feng stretched his hand and grabbed a bottle which immediately disintegrated into pieces. He then sucked in all the alcohol, which was suspended in the air, all of which penetrated into his stomach in a flash. The nine other bottles were in a perfect light, still suspended in the air.

“Kacha, kacha!” People only saw those bottles break one after the other as the alcohol penetrated into this seemingly human organism.

Lin Feng downed all the bottles in a flash, he downed each bottle in one gulp.

Afterwards, Lin Feng’s face looked like it was on fire, he looked

like he was going to burn.

His throat kept undulating. A scorching-hot Qi was emerging out of his stomach. It was extremely hot. It seemed like a fire was burning in his blood and all his visceral organs.

That Hot Unit was extremely strong. Even Lin Feng with his extremely powerful corporeal body found it difficult to digest.

The others were blankly staring at him, even a cultivator of the fourth Xuan Qi layer would have never survived. How was it possible?

Lin Feng was insane.

“He’s probably going to die now.” thought the crowd when they saw his face gradually change. He looked like he was burning.

“He overestimated his own abilities.” said Di Long mockingly. He had already tried Hot Unit in the past and he would have never dared drink ten bottles at once. Lin Feng wanted to die.

When Lin Feng heard him, he raised his head, flames were twinkling in his eyes.

“What a great alcohol!” said Lin Feng, flames were emerging out of his mouth, huge flames.

That mouthful of flames immediately moved towards Di Long.

When he sensed Lin Feng's flames move towards him, he immediately tried to move aside but the flames were too fast. In a flash, they crashed onto his body making him move back. His face was black and some of his clothes were even burnt. Di Long was furious, those flames smelt like alcohol!

He blankly stared at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng hadn't said anything to him and now was spitting fire at him??

Yun Fei Yang, against all expectations was smiling. He wasn't surprised at all that Lin Feng had provoked Di Long, as if he had expected Lin Feng to do it.

Di Long had only broken through to the sixth Xuan Qi layer and was at the bottom of the ranking list of Dragon Mountain. He had wanted to humiliate Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang as stepping stones, how could Lin Feng react like that?

"Miss Tang, that alcohol is amazing, do you have anything left?" asked Lin Feng with twinkling eyes and a beautiful smile. He looked a little shy and embarrassed which passed with his red face. He also looked quite drunk, it was funny.

Tang You You was stupefied, that guy was really funny. Even though that alcohol wasn't as good as the one on the eighth floor it

really was a rare and precious liquor. Besides, it was very good for fire cultivators by allowing their blood vessels to widen, so their blood and energies could circulate with less resistance.

That alcohol was precious, and yet, Lin Feng had drunk ten bottles in a flash. That was already a lot so him being drunk and talking in a funny way was understandable.

His face looked like it was burnt, though, he didn't look like he was going to be an annoying drunk, he actually looked funny.

“You still want to drink?” asked Di Long coldly. Lin Feng had spat fire at him, he was furious, and still Lin Feng wanted to drink?!

Lin Feng glanced at him but ignored him. He turned to Tang You You.

Tang You You was smiling in a radiant way and said, “That alcohol is extremely expensive but since you like it, have another round, ten bottles of Hot Unit!”

“Ten bottles...?” whispered Lin Feng. People were astonished, Lin Feng could still drink?

“I can exchange it against items?” asked Lin Feng to Tang You You.

But Tang You You shook her head and said, “No need, the Tang

Clan doesn't make an infinite quantity of bottles, but twenty bottles is enough."

"Give him one hundred bottles, I will compensate the Tang Clan." said someone at that moment. Everybody was astonished, it was Jun Mo Xi, he wanted to offer a present to Lin Feng?

Besides... A hundred?

Tang You You and Lin Feng were speechless looking at Jun Mo Xi. Tang You You nodded and said, "Alright. No problem."

"Prepare a hundred bottles of Hot Unit." said Tang You You while knocking on the table. Lin Feng was stupefied. He was able to obtain a hundred bottles, that was great. "Thank you." said Lin Feng to Jun Mo Xi. Lin Feng was happy to get them for free!

Chapter 585: The Gift

Jun Mo Xi nodded at Lin Feng and said, “Miss Tang, prepare those hundred bottles but first put ten bottles on the table please, I also wanted to taste some.”

“Alright.” said Tang You You nodding. She knocked on the table and said, “Ten more.”

Immediately after, ten bottles appeared. Tang You You gave the first five to Lin Feng and the rest to Jun Mo Xi. She was surprised, she didn’t understand why Jun Mo Xi was so excited at that moment...

“I will also try some!” thought Jun Mo Xi smiling. He raised one bottle while looking at Lin Feng and then downed it, just like Lin Feng!

“Such a good drink makes you feel good!” said Lin Feng laughing. He then offered two bottles to Yun Fei Yang and downed a bottle too. The fire in his body kept burning and flowing at full speed.

“Since you all feel that good, I will also have some fun.” said Yun Fei Yang smiling. He then took what Lin Feng had given to him.

All the men were becoming rude, they were getting drunk together.

Only Di Long looked glum. What was wrong with Tang You You

and Jun Mo Xi?? Why were they as rude as those pieces of trash?

“I hope you won’t get dead drunk to the point where you cannot even stand up.” said Di Long coldly while looking at Lin Feng. Lin Feng glanced at him, his eyes were filled with flames.

“Today, Miss Tang didn’t invite you to fight!” said Jun Mo Xi to Di Long in a firm and calm way. Di Long shut his mouth and turned red when he saw how discontent Jun Mo Xi was.

Jun Mo Xi was the first person in Dragon Mountain, without getting angry, he could scare anyone to death.

His calmness and indifference were extremely scary and would oppress anyone.

“Today, I invited all of you because you are the most outstanding disciples of our three countries. I want you to enjoy the alcohol and become stronger with it. Then, at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, you will all dazzle!” said Tang You You . She added, “Have some great alcohol!” In a flash, the tables moved and nine bottles appeared, nine bottles of the alcohol appeared in front of each person!

Everybody was astonished, nine bottles were there. A set of nine bottles of liquor... Was Tang You You crazy? Or the Tang Clan?

People were staring at the alcohol with twinkling eyes, it seemed like the Tang Clan wanted everybody to be friends with them.

After all, Tang You You wanted those outstanding cultivators to drink. Even though she didn't have them buy the drinks, if they remembered her and the Tang Clan, they would feel grateful and wouldn't forget the role the Tang Clan played in their success.

Lin Feng smiled slightly. The Tang Clan really knew how to do things, in his previous world, he would have never been able to afford such expenses.

“Almost everybody has tried those liquors but an entire set of nine bottles will make your cultivation level drastically increase in favorable circumstances.”

“I knew that those nine liquors, if used together, could make someone break through to the next cultivation layer. I hope that I, Cui Wu Ming, will be as lucky!” said Cui Wu Ming while putting the bottles away. Those nine bottles had to be drunk in favorable circumstances to make a cultivator break through to the next cultivation layer, so they were, of course, not going to drink them there.... in such a place, they would never break through to the next cultivation layer.

They all looked impatient, Tang You You had invited them to offer them a gift... What a wonderful thing...

Everybody put their set of bottles away, even Di Long, he stopped causing trouble and stopped looking furious. Those liquors would improve his cultivation, and cultivation was the most important thing for him in life.

He just needed to become stronger, fighting Lin Feng would happen sooner or later anyway. For example at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, fighting against him wouldn't be a problem. He would even be able to kill him and make him pay for the humiliations from a moment before.

Lin Feng was smiling wryly while looking at those bottles.

Those nine bottles were indeed extremely useful, they could make cultivators break through to the next cultivation layer.

Unfortunately, he already used those nine bottles once so now the effects wouldn't have much effect on him. Therefore, he wouldn't use them, but for the others they would be extremely useful.

Of course, he had obtained all those bottles and even if he didn't need them, it was a great thing. He would be able to give them to someone else and help them increase their cultivation level.

"I already used those bottles and those liquors are priceless... I can give them to my new little sister though, thus, everybody who is here will have obtained a set of liquors."

Jun Mo Xi moved his hands and in a flash, all the bottles which were in front of him appeared in front of Xiao Ya! Everybody was astonished!

Nobody had expected that he would do such a thing. He was giving such a wonderful treasure to someone whom he had seen for the first time, he was such an incredible person.

Lin Feng was astonished too, why was Jun Mo Xi so nice? He hadn't only given him a hundred bottles but he was now giving Xiao Ya those nine bottles.

“Thank you big brother!!!” said Xiao Ya sweet and innocently while smiling. Immediately after she glanced at Lin Feng and started drinking a bottle! Everybody was astonished.

What a naive and cute girl, surprisingly, she started to drink there....

“Brother? Since you're calling me brother, I will give you another present!” said Jun Mo Xi while smiling. His eyes twinkled, his sleeve trembled as a jade appeared.

“It's a small thing.” said Jun Mo Xi, that jade then landed in front of Xiao Ya, she was smiling in an innocent and naive way. She was so happy, she loved that world.

Xiao Ya looked at the jade and she was astonished again, it was a bit cold.

“A Pure Saving Jade!” Some people were astonished. That was a treasure, a real treasure... Jun Mo Xi had offered her a pure saving jade...

Everybody wished they had such. A treasure...

A pure saving jade as the name indicated enabled a cultivator to save some pure Qi in a stone. And then during a battle, if they had no more pure Qi, they could use the pure Qi of that jade immediately, it was similar to a pure healing pill.

However, pure healing pills, after having been taken, were gone... Whereas pure saving jades could be used over and over again. In order to know how much pure Qi could be stocked in the jade, one had to look at its shape and characteristics.

“Hee hee!! I’m so happy, thank you!” said Xiao Ya while smiling. She immediately took the jade of a lace and put it around her neck as a necklace, it looked good on her.

Jun Mo Xi smiled and said, “Good, now it’s yours, I hope you will never lose it.” Then he looked at the crowd which made them shake, those who had bad thoughts immediately tried to think about something else. Jun Mo Xi, even though he wasn’t talking, was saying, using his eyes, that they better not touch the jade.

“Bro, how do I look?” asked Xiao Ya while looking at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled in a warm and gentle way while caressing her head and said, “You look beautiful, it’s perfect for you but now I want you to finish drinking the eight other bottles of alcohol...” Lin Feng was talking and pointing at the eight other bottles.

“Aa...” Xiao Ya opened her mouth, she stared blankly. She just wanted to try, could she drink eight bottles?

“Aa what?? Hurry up and drink everything!” said Lin Feng. She had to use those liquors properly. “Oh. Alright.” said Xiao Ya while nodding and immediately drank the eight other bottles, everybody was speechless, Xiao Ya was very lucky.

Chapter 586: Unexpectedly Nice!

Xiao Ya's eyes began to narrow once she finished the eight other bottles, her face reddened, she looked like she was falling asleep.

She looked at Lin Feng and said, "Bro, I'm so tired!"

"....." Lin Feng said nothing, just like everybody else. She was sleeping?

She had just drank nine bottles of liquor that were supposed to help her break through to the next cultivation layer and she wanted to sleep... What a waste.

Lin Feng knew the effects of that alcohol, she shouldn't be sleepy though. They felt painful and comfortable at the same time, that was the best way to break through to the next cultivation layer... However, Xiao Ya wanted to sleep...

Lin Feng shook his head and smiled wryly. He looked at Xiao Ya who was about to fall asleep and said, "If you're tired just hop on my back and sleep. I will carry you."

"Alright, hee hee!" said Xiao Ya, she was happy and smiling. Immediately after she jumped onto Lin Feng's back and closed her eyes. The crowd didn't know what to say. Was it what happened when drinking the nine bottles of alcohol at the same time?

"Lin Feng, your little sister is so strange! I remember the first

time I drank those nine bottles I suffered like crazy, I was gnashing my teeth and struggling to practice cultivation but then I managed to break through to the next cultivation layer.” said Jun Mo Xi while shaking his head and smiling. The opposite was happening for Xiao Ya...

“It’s probably because of her body.” said Lin Feng who obviously knew the effects of that alcohol so he knew what Jun Mo Xi meant, but he couldn’t tell anyone he knew the effects... Otherwise everybody would know he had already had nine bottles at once. Nobody would guess who he was actually except for Tang You You, she would of course know because she had given them to Lin Feng herself last time.

When people heard Jun Mo Xi, they felt relieved. It didn’t mean that the alcohol had no effect, it was due to that little girl. Jun Mo Xi could even assure them that he had broken through to the next cultivation layer the last time he had drank those bottles, so they were convinced the same would happen for them. Then, at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, these drinks may make the difference. Sometimes being slightly stronger or weaker could play an essential role in one’s life, being a slightly weaker might lead them to their death... But being a little bit stronger could lead them to success.

At that moment, Xiao Ya had fallen asleep but a certain Qi kept emerging out of her body, everybody was astonished.

“Does it work like this too??” Everybody was surprised. At that moment, Xiao Ya’s pure Qi was flowing in her body, it was clearly the effect of the alcohol... But while it was flowing, she was

sleeping like a log, and even in such circumstances, it seemed to have great effects on her body.

Jun Mo Xi, Lin Feng and Tang You You were also astonished, what was happening?

That alcohol had been fabricated by the Tang Clan but Tang You You had never heard that it had effects on someone while they were sleeping. She didn't know that pure Qi could flow in sleeping people's bodies, that was extremely strange.

“Perhaps she's taken something in the past which enables her to benefit from the alcohol even while sleeping? Maybe she took some medicine which slowly dispersed in her body...?” said Jun Mo Xi. Lin Feng was unsure, had she ever used such a thing?

Her grandfather was an incredible doctor and could create potions which he might have used on her, his remedies enabled people to recover very slowly. Lin Feng didn't doubt that Xiao Ya had taken something, and that potion had been created by the old man. Maybe his potions had modified her body though. Something was enabling her to benefit from the alcohol even while sleeping, which was usually impossible.

If the old man had really given her such a thing, it should actually be great and maybe even more precious than those liquors...

“Who was the old man concretely...?” thought Lin Feng at that moment. He knew all sorts of herbs, could save people, and had

even incredible pure healing pills... Then he had suddenly left without explaining why.

The old man had always been singing a sad song but it sounded like a song for a fallen hero. From that song, Lin Feng could guess that Xiao Ya's real brother was probably an incredible person as well.

“Jun Mo Xi is right. She took some potions which helped oppress the effects of the liquor and enabled it to spread slowly in her body.” said Tang You You while nodding. She had immediately understood, as it was the only possibility.

Lin Feng and the girl weren't ordinary people. They also had treasures in their bodies which enabled them to control effects of external stimulants.

When Lin Feng saw Tang You You and Jun Mo Xi smile, he said, “Our grandfather knows all sorts of herbs and grass.”

“So that's how it is, your grandfather is indubitably an incredible person.” said Jun Mo Xi while nodding. If he had given such herbs and potions to the girl, he was definitely extremely skilled.

Tang You You nodded, only Yun Fei Yang's eyes were twinkling...

An old man who knew all sorts of grass...

Yun Fei Yang was surprised. Maybe Lin Feng wasn't lying but Yun Fei Yang knew that there wasn't that girl on his side before. After he had disappeared that girl had appeared on his side, Lin Feng had changed and his Qi had changed. A young girl, Xiao Ya, had appeared on his side. Was Lin Feng possessed? Had he really turned into someone else?

Xiao Ya's Qi was still flowing in a tranquil way, it wasn't flowing too fast nor too slowly, just perfectly. She wasn't going to feel any pain during the process so there were only advantages for her.

"Miss Tang, my sister already fell asleep so I shouldn't stay. I would like to thank you for everything though. It was a great time." said Lin Feng while smiling at Tang You You. She nodded and replied, "Wait for a moment."

"Hundred bottles." she said in the air. A moment after, someone brought a hundred bottles of Hot Unit and gave them to Lin Feng.

"Thank you so much." said Lin Feng while smiling and putting them in his ring. Lin Feng nodded at Jun Mo Xi once again, he had a good impression. He was the first person of Dragon Mountain and seemed to be generous and tenacious. Lin Feng had seen him twice and both times, he had been very polite to Lin Feng. The first time was when Lin Feng was exchanging some sanguine soul grass and Lin Feng had a conflict with Li Hen.

"I'm off too. Thanks for the bottles." said Yun Fei Yang while standing up and nodding at Tang You You.

Tang You You wasn't going to prevent them from leaving, she had invited those people with a simple goal. The Tang Clan used to do this every ten years, right before the competition.

No clan could remain prosperous and safe forever, nobody had such a good karma, especially when they had power and influence. Therefore, obtaining other people's gratitude was a good way to secure one's prosperity for a few years and maybe even a few thousand years. In case of danger, one sentence could save a clan. The Tang Clan was used to doing that. They had started doing that a few hundred years ago before something terrible had happened to them in the past.

At that time, some people wanted to destroy the Tang Clan, but because a few dozen years before they had invited a talented young man who had become a monstrously strong cultivator. The Tang Clan had told those people about him and in a flash, the danger had disappeared. They had always been prosperous.

Words were extremely important and not infuriating those young men was thus extremely important. Nobody knew if, a few dozen years later, they wouldn't become extremely strong. Maybe in a few dozen years, they would leave Dragon Mountain and become the strongest cultivators of the Continent of the Nine Clouds... Then they would be able to destroy Dragon Mountain Easily...

On the path of cultivation, there were millions of possibilities, nobody could predict the future.

Lin Feng was carrying Xiao Ya on his back, her face was so hot,

she didn't look like she was going to wake up. Her cheeks were very red.

Yun Fei Yang left with Lin Feng, they could sense that someone was coldly glaring at them at that moment, it was Di Long.

But Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang ignored him. They were walking on a big road and the wind was gently blowing on their faces. It felt very pleasant as they were sobering up.

Yun Fei Yang smiled and said, "Lin Feng, what do you think of those people?"

"They were unexpectedly nice." said Lin Feng.

"Haha." Yun Fei Yang laughed and said, "You're thinking the same as me, you're surprised too. Those geniuses from Dragon Mountain are surprisingly very nice. The Tang Clan is thinking on the long-term, surely anything could happen at the competition!"

"So many people want to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu in Dragon Mountain, not only for glory, but also to experience dangerous situations. It is a rare opportunity to become stronger."

Chapter 587: Strange Cultivation

It was night, silence reigned supreme.

In a pavilion courtyard, there was a silhouette sitting cross-legged around whom a dazzling light was illuminating the atmosphere, it seemed as if a fire was burning.

That young man looked outstanding, handsome and smart. While practicing, his face was illuminated by the fire and it made him look particularly handsome.

That person was obviously Lin Feng but at that moment he had taken off his mask!

Even though his pure Qi was still restrained, it didn't prevent him from practicing cultivation. His cosmos-burning sun skill was still rotating around him.

Having drunk ten bottles of Hot Unit had particularly helped him retrieve some pure Qi, it kept attacking the dust the medicine had left on his energy making it gradually come back to normal. At that moment, his pure Qi was already about to regain its strength of the Xuan Qi layer. Very quickly, Lin Feng would return to his normal cultivation level. Of course, his corporeal body, in terms of physical strength, was something else, it wasn't like normal cultivation.

The flames were becoming denser and denser, on Lin Feng's body, there was a sun pattern and it seemed like all the flames

were condensing on that sun pattern. In the middle of the night, there was even a light beam coming from the sky and crashing onto the sun pattern.

Lin Feng could attract sunlight whether it was day or night, it didn't matter.

At that moment, Lin Feng was doing just that, attracting sunlight.

His cosmos-burning sun skill was very mysterious, it wasn't as easy to understand as its name sounded, when that skill reached its highest level, it could really destroy an entire planet and even more.

The sun on Lin Feng's body was becoming more and more real each day, it became more real as his cultivation level increased. Outside of the courtyard, many people were raising their heads and looking at that strange light in the middle of the night, they were very surprised.

It seemed like someone was practicing a skill in there.

However, even though people could see it, they preferred ignoring it and got back to their own personal business, even if they were extremely curious and were wondering what it was.

Sometimes, curiosity could be fatal and deadly. With such a light beam coming from the sky, the one practicing that skill was

probably extremely strong, if they bothered him while he was practicing cultivation, they would probably regret it later or maybe even die, so of course, people preferred controlling their curiosity.

In Celestial Dragon, they had already seen cultivators borrow the strength of the earth and the sky, nobody dared to bother such people or despise them, unless they wanted to die.

However, at that moment, it seemed like there was actually someone who didn't care about living anymore.

Outside of the courtyard, there was a thin and short silhouette looking at the light beam, that silhouette kept flickering and moving towards the courtyard.

“What's that? It must be here,” whispered that silhouette, it actually was Lan Jiao and she was surprised.

After looking pensive for a while, she gnashed her teeth and her silhouette started flickering again. She then arrived at the height of the courtyard and jumped onto the ground. Then she continued running towards the light beam.

After a short moment, she stopped outside of a pavilion and saw a person's back. That person was covered in dazzling flames and there was a sun pattern on his body. Besides, the light beam coming down from the sky was falling straight onto his body. That person was, indeed, practicing cultivation and attracting sunlight.

“What a strong and powerful fire,” thought Lan Jiao surprised, when she saw that fire skill. That person could surprisingly attract sunlight.

Who was that cultivator?

“Who is it?” said a cold and detached voice. Lin Feng sensed that someone was observing him, he immediately stopped practicing cultivation.

He stretched his hand and and put his mask back on, immediately, his silhouette flickered in the darkness of the night, he was as fast as the wind. In a flash, he arrived next to Lan Jiao and his fist bombarded the atmosphere.

Lan Jiao suddenly felt extremely tense, she wanted to move back but she had no time, that person’s speed was incredible. At the moment when the fist was about to reach her face she closed her eyes and waited to get punched.

A strong wind was brushing away on her face and her heart was pounding violently, was she going to die?

But a short moment after, nobody had punched her so she opened her eyes and immediately looked the person in front of her.

Just like Qing Meng Xin had said, that person looked sick but also looked angry because she had disturbed him.

“Is it him...?” thought Lan Jiao. From what Qing Meng Xin had told her, that person’s name was Lin Feng as well and she had hoped that that person would be the real Lin Feng. Qing Meng Xin had told her that it was a completely different but Lan Jiao had refused to believe such a thing. However, at that moment, she still had doubts, was he Lin Feng or not?

“I spied on you and disturbed you. Why don’t you kill me?” asked Lan Jiao, while fixedly staring at Lin Feng which made him frown. He had almost punched her but had suddenly stopped.

“I don’t kill people. Let’s forget about what just happened. You can leave now,” said Feng while moving his fist back down. He was talking in a cold way.

“If you don’t kill me, it means that you know me, otherwise, you would have killed me,” said Lan Jiao, while fixedly staring at him, like before.

“Do you think that I could possibly know you? Where could we have met?” asked Lin Feng coldly and then continued, “before I change my mind, you should hurry up and leave.”

“Lin Feng, you don’t need to lie to me. You released deadly energy, you wanted to kill me but then, when you saw my face, you immediately stopped. You perfectly know me, you are Lin Feng,” said Lan Jiao, while smiling which made Lin Feng frown even more. He hadn’t thought he would come across her.

“Could it be that you don’t trust me? I know that you changed

your face and that it has something to do with your disappearance but do you think I could ever betray you?” said Lan Jiao, whose feelings were hurt. Lin Feng didn’t trust her.

Lin Feng stopped frowning and turned around while saying, “Hurry up and leave, otherwise, people will really guess who I am even if you don’t tell them anything.

When Lan Jiao heard Lin Feng, she smiled and said, “I knew that nothing would happen to you, next time, don’t practice cultivation outside, everybody can see the light beam of your cosmos-burning sun... It looks too suspicious.” Lan Jiao had actually guessed that he was Lin Feng because of his sun skill, besides, at the Celestial Academy, she had already seen Lin Feng surrounded by fire and she had also seen his magnificent sun pattern, therefore, she had almost immediately been convinced that it was Lin Feng.

When Lin Feng heard her, he stopped walking, a light beam?

Lin Feng knew nothing about it, each time he was practicing, he couldn’t see what was happening outside of his body, he couldn’t see the oddities around his body. However, he could feel that, even though his pure Qi was restrained, his cosmos-burning sun skill was much stronger than before.

“Thanks,” said Lin Feng, while nodding and then immediately moved into a room. Tomorrow, he was going to leave for Mi Cheng. He had to stop practicing cultivation and go to sleep. He had to get ready to leave for that place which would be filled with godlike cultivators.

In Mi Cheng, he would meet some extremely strong cultivators from the entire region of Xue Yu, from the thirteen countries composing that region. That was Lin Feng's first real step outside of Xue Yue.

Lan Jiao looked at Lin Feng enter the room and smiled. She knew that Lin Feng was alive so she was happy.

She turned around and her silhouette flickered as she left, disappearing in the darkness of the night. But after Lan Jiao left, under the moon in the courtyard, a silhouette appeared, it looked like a shadow, that person looked at Lan Jiao leave and then hid in the darkness again.

Chapter 588: En route for Mi Cheng

Early morning, a gentle breeze swept through the streets. That day was a peaceful day in Celestial Dragon, there were few people on the streets.

The reason was that there was a crowd already outside, many strong cultivators had come with their own beasts, some beasts were flapping their wings in the sky.

Apart from that, there was also a cloud of dust around a myriad of horses. It seemed like there was an infinity of horses and ferocious wild beasts.

Actually, that wasn't the first day, they had been there for a few days already, most people were going to leave and go to Mi Cheng.

The Great Competition of Xue Yu only happened every ten years, missing it was horrible for most people, they all wanted to watch it or even participate in it.

Of course, that group of people was only composed of people who were extremely strong, weaklings couldn't go to Mi Cheng, it was too dangerous. Fish and dragons couldn't mix together otherwise the situation would be chaotic. There were all kinds of people but it was recommended for those who were not able to protect themselves not to go there.

Apart from people from Dragon Mountain, there would be people from the other empires in Mi Cheng. Everybody had started

leaving for Mi Cheng, which was an extremely fast and mysterious city.

Outside of Celestial Dragon, there were many ferocious wild beasts lining up. Those ferocious wild beasts could fly, they were black wind hawks, but there were also some thunder hawks and some lion-vultures, all of them were Xuan level beasts and could travel huge distances.

Those who had been selected to participate to the competition would all represent the power of their empire, Dragon Mountain, they almost all looked proud.

They were about to leave, they couldn't wait to start fighting at the great Competition of Xue Yu. They were finally leaving.

The Great Competition of Xue Yu had always been their dream and finally, it was happening.

They were supposed to be thirty-six geniuses but at that moment, there were only thirty-five, one was missing: Duan Wu Dao.

“Everybody is here and ready,” said someone at that moment, it was Ruo Lan Shan who had, in the past, brought people from Tian Feng and Dragon Mountain to Xue Yue. Everybody had already seen Ruo Lan Shan at least once, Ruo Lan Shan was the one who had chosen most of them. Of course, many people had secretly helped him choose the fighters. This time, they were going to Mi Cheng, the Great Competition of Xue Yu was a way for geniuses to fight against each other but it was also a way for the different

empires to measure their strength.

At first glance, one could see how powerful an entire empire was.

“Everyone seems to be here except for some Xue Yue people!” Said someone at that moment, that person sounded discontent, it was someone from Tian Feng.

Last time, Feng Chen from Tian Feng had gone to Xue Yue with some envoys and they had never come back so now they were furious. Tian Feng and Xue Yue were both countries under the jurisdiction of Dragon Mountain but their relations were independent, on the fighting stage of the Great Competition of Xue Yu, maybe they wouldn't even hesitate to kill each other if they had the opportunity! They would probably be merciless!

When people from Xue Yue heard that person, they coldly glared at those people from Tian Feng. Because there weren't enough people, Dragon Mountain had had to organize another round of selection to recruit five more people but at that moment, nobody was missing, it was just that Duan Wu Dao wasn't there because he was going to Mi Cheng alone!

“Indeed, Duan Wu Dao is arrogant and unfriendly. Everybody is here, we are traveling together and he is an exception. I guess people from Xue Yue are unfriendly and aggressive.” Said someone else in a cold way. The two people in black from Xue Yue coldly glanced at him and said: “We will see if you dare talk that way in front of him, if you don't, it means that people from Tian Feng are all cowards and weaklings.”

When those people from Tian Feng heard him, they just groaned coldly. They knew how Duan Wu Dao was, it was said that he was unruly, aggressive, brutal and violently. If anyone dared provoke him, he would immediately kill them, he was extremely impulsive.

If they had said that in front of Duan Wu Dao, they would have already been dead.

“Alright. No need to fight. You need to concentrate on the Great Competition of Xue Yu now, if anything happened to you, then it would be such a pity.” Said Ruo Lan Shan. He then continued: “You are extremely strong which is why you’ve been selected to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu so now don’t fight against each other. You need to think about what you’re going to do after the Great Competition of Xue Yu.”

When the crowd heard Ruo Lan Shan, they remained silent. They all looked impatient, the Great Competition of Xue Yu was going to be a great opportunity for them.

“Alright, is everybody ready?” Asked Ruo Lan Shan. Everybody nodded, they had been waiting for that day for such a long time and it was finally happening!

A gigantic crowd was surrounding those geniuses. They were people with different backgrounds, some of them belonged to the oldest and wealthiest family of the Imperial City of Dragon Mountain, the Tang Clan, others were from the Cosmic Pavilion, and some belonged to smaller spheres of influence. There were

also many people from Tian Feng, Imperial Tutors and people from the Wan Xiang Sect.

But they were just following the crowd, the real heroes were the thirty-six young men who were going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

Besides, the crowd also knew that people from the entire region of Xue Yu was going to Mi Cheng. Everybody would be there and all those young men would be observed by everybody.

“If you’re ready, let’s go. Two people can ride those beasts.” Said Ruo Lan Shan. Those people then slowly started getting onto the beasts.

“Xiao Ya, let’s go.” Said Lin Feng, both of them rode a black hawk together.

Yun Fei Yang glanced left and right and finally jumped onto the same beast as Jun Mo Xi. He was alone, with such a social status, Jun Mo Xi was maybe very lonely.

Yun Fei Yang smiled and stayed with him.

Apart from Jun Mo Xi, people were also looking at two other people riding the same beast, a thunder hawk, those two people were Tang You You and Qing Meng Xin.

Lin Feng glanced around and saw Wu Qing, who wasn’t riding a

black hawk... Because he was riding the bestial occultist.

Lin Feng was stupefied to see that Di Long was alone on a beast, he didn't need to borrow anyone else's beast.

Di Long glared at Lin Feng, he hadn't forgotten the humiliations from the day before, besides, he had drunk all the nine bottles of liquor and his cultivation seemed much better than the day before, however, he hadn't broken through to the seventh Xuan Qi layer, he had reached the peak of the sixth Xuan Qi layer. He would probably break through to the next Xuan Qi layer during the Great Competition of Xue Yu though, he would thus be at the top of the Xuan Qi layer. He wouldn't need a long time to break through to the Tian Qi layer.

Lin Feng glanced at Di Long and thought: "It's best for him to not provoke me."

Lin Feng obviously knew that Di Long's cultivation level had progressed and he wasn't the only one. Those who had been invited by Tang You You to the Celestial Palace Restaurant had all become stronger, but oddly enough, the only one who had broken through to the next cultivation layer was Yun Fei Yang. Even though the liquors were precious, it seemed like they didn't suffice to make a cultivator break through to the next cultivation layer... A cultivator's heart and state of mind was also very important to become stronger.

Ruo Lan Shan then jumped on his own black wind hawk and he shouted: "Let's go!"

All the beasts then rose up in the air and started flying towards Mi Cheng. A short moment after, everybody was above the clouds, blotting out the sky and covering up the earth. The sky was filled with ferocious wild beasts. They were releasing a monstrously strong Qi.

The people on the ground were looking at those beasts in the sky with admiration.

They had left! They were going to Mi Cheng!

Chapter 589: The Humiliation

In the sky, the clouds were rolling because of the wind provoked by the flapping wings of the beasts.

From Dragon Mountain to Mi Cheng was a total of 224,000 kilometers, even on those beasts, they needed seven days to arrive.

Many people were sitting on the ferocious wild beasts, or standing and using pure Qi to protect themselves from the wind, while some didn't need to do anything because their corporeal body was strong enough to resist the wind.

Lin Feng looked at Xiao Ya and then put her behind him, so that the wind wouldn't affect her.

But nobody was feeling too bad, after all, they were all extremely strong and powerful, even though there was a strong wind in the sky, it couldn't hurt them, besides, they also knew that Lin Feng's body was extremely strong, he had drunk ten bottles of Hot Unit without any problem, so that violent wind couldn't do anything to him.

“Flap Flap!” The sounds of wings fapping and the wind were mixing. Lin Feng slowly turned his head and looked at a ferocious wild beast which was near him. He could recognize that person, the warlord Di Long.

Di Long was looking at him in an evil way, with an evil smile.

Lin Feng looked at Di Long and smiled in a deep and meaningful way, Di Long couldn't guess what Lin Feng meant.

“Lin Feng, you have an extremely strong corporeal body but your pure Qi doesn't even have the strength of the Xuan Qi layer. If you didn't have a ferocious wild beast, you wouldn't be able to walk in the sky and would fall down and die, right?” Said Di Long with a smile yet not a smile on his face. It sounded like he was threatening him.

Lin Feng looked at him with a resplendent smile and said: “Try and see.”

“Try?” Di Long smiled in a cold way. Lin Feng was extremely brave, he was surprisingly telling him to try...

“We're in the middle of the crowd and we're all going to Mi Cheng together... I cannot kill him but I can try and scare him a little...” Thought Di Long while glancing around. He felt like bursting into laughter. He thought Lin Feng was ridiculous.

When Lin Feng saw Di Long's smile, he remained vigilant.

“Flap flap!” A gigantic wind brushed away on Lin Feng's body. The beast which Di Long was riding was streaking through the sky and moving towards Lin Feng at full speed, its claws were twinkling.

If that beast got too close to Lin Feng and Xiao Ya, they would fall down and die.

“Get down!” Shouted Lin Feng at the black wind hawk which immediately moved down. Di Long’s beast just passed above their heads, it had nearly made them fall down.

“Huh? Some people are still fighting?” Thought the crowd surprised, they were getting excited to see a battle.

Traveling in the air was so boring! A battle would entertain them, even if Ruo Lan Shan had told them not to fight, it was only between two people, and those watching weren’t doing anything wrong.

“Let’s play together.” Said Di Long, then his beast moved back and moved towards Lin Feng again. Even though the beast was flying in an acrobatic way, Di Long wasn’t moving at all on its back.

“I have no time to play with you.” Said Lin Feng while smiling coldly. His resplendent smile had disappeared at that moment, his face was filled with coldness.

“Eeeeyaaaaa!” The beast was about to arrive above Lin Feng’s hand, if Lin Feng dodged, he would fall down, which was Di Long’s goal.

“Even an animal dares cause troubles!” Lin Feng looked ice-cold

and shouted: “Asshole!”

Then, he used the strength of his soul to attack the beast which then emitted a sharp sound.

Lin Feng had swallowed the Wu Zhen’s shaman spirit in the past, if he had taken it out, he would have been able to control the beast, but he instead used it to scare it.

Lin Feng’s soul was so strong that when facing Xuan beasts of lower levels, he had no problem influencing them.

“Get lost!” Lin Feng bombarded the atmosphere towards that beast which had no more determination to attack.

“Boom!” Under that monstrous physical strength, the beast emitted a shout of agony and moved away.

“Stupid animals dare provoke me?” Said Lin Feng coldly. Then Lin Feng’s black hawk moved backwards and grabbed that beast with its claws and threw it away.

Di Long pulled a long face, his feet shook and he jumped off the back of the beast, then he started running in the sky. He looked extremely glum. He had wanted to humiliate Lin Feng and kill his beast and in the end that’s what was happening to him. He had no beast to sit on anymore...

“Bastard!” Shouted Di Long furiously. He then stepped on his

spear and used it to surf in the sky, but he started moving towards Lin Feng again.

“Xiao Ya, can you stand the wind or not?” Asked Lin Feng.

“Bro, no problem.” Replied Xiao Ya. Lin Feng nodded and made a step forwards, he walked on the tail of the black hawk and stared at Di Long coming towards him.

“Stop.” Shouted Lin Feng suddenly, the black hawk suddenly stopped in the air, and Di Long was arriving at full speed, in a flash he was in front of Lin Feng.

He only saw Lin Feng make a step forwards, walk in the sky, and his fist bombard the atmosphere. Fist shadows suddenly appeared in the air.

Di Long’s face changed drastically, he was moving too fast and he hadn’t thought Lin Feng could walk in the sky, in a flash, he would collide with Lin Feng, he condensed some pure Qi and his spear moved towards Lin Feng.

“Get lost!” Shouted Lin Feng in an ice-cold way and his fist collided with the pure Qi spear which immediately broke apart and disappeared. Lin Feng’s fist was still moving forward, it was bombarding the atmosphere and it then crashed onto Di Long’s fist. A terrifying physical strength rushed forth making Di Long shake from head to toe, he had the feeling that his arm was broken. In a flash his body flew away like an unstrung kite.

“Eeee....” Lin Feng’s beast was moved back and caught him in the air so Lin Feng landed back on its back and it then clapped its wings moving towards Di Long.

“Boom boom boom!” The black hawk immediately hit Di Long with its claws and made him fall down. Then, the black hawk stopped following him, turned around and moved forwards.

“Ahhhhhh!”

Di Long shouted furiously while falling down, he initially wanted to show how strong he was and in the end, he had ended up humiliated by Lin Feng and a beast, he had shown nobody how strong he was.

He then tried to stabilize in the air, created a pure Qi spear and stepped on it. However, all the silhouettes had become small black dots in the air!

He hurried up and finished condensing his pure Qi spear, then he tried to catch up with them, if he didn’t manage to catch up with them, when would he arrive in Mi Cheng...?

At that moment, Lin Feng was standing steadily on the black hawk and he looked amused, he then sat down and smiled in a resplendent way as if nothing had happened.

The crowd was also looking at Lin Feng, they were amused, Lin Feng had managed to defeat Di Long who was extremely strong.

Amusing.

In the distance, Di Long was surfing in the sky, this time, he didn't go and provoke Lin Feng, instead, he jumped on a ferocious wild beast on which there was someone from Dragon Mountain.

He then looked at Lin Feng in an ice-cold way and said: "You will pay for that at the Great Competition of Xue Yu."

"You can only blame yourself." Said Lin Feng in a despising way. Di Long pulled a long face, he could indeed only blame himself, he had wanted to humiliate Lin Feng but it hadn't worked. "Don't worry, at the competition, I will give you an occasion but I can tell you that your trip to Mi Cheng is a one way trip, you will stay there forever." Said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way while releasing some deadly energy. Everybody was stupefied, Lin Feng wanted to kill Di Long???

Chapter 590: The Genius

Mi Cheng was a vast and ancient city, it was also extremely mysterious.

It was said that that city was even older than Xue Yu, before the name “Xue Yu” existed in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, the name “Mi Cheng” already existed.

But for most Xue Yu people, Mi Cheng was considered as a shadow city, it was mysterious and unknown. All they knew that every ten years, for the Great Competition of Xue Yu, people gathered there. Actually, in normal times, people were not allowed to go there, they were allowed to go there only for the Great Competition of Xue Yu, nobody could visit that city at any other time. Rumors said that the city was usually enveloped by a dense fog, as if it hadn't been a part of Xue Yu at all. Many people had tried to find the city in the past but had never found it, it was extremely mysterious, they kept getting lost over and over.

Now, the Great Competition of Xue Yu was about to start, like every ten years, and Mi Cheng was visible again, the dense fog enveloping it had disappeared. That gigantic city was visible again in the middle of Xue Yu.

People were heading to Mi Cheng from all corners of the map and in huge quantities. Some people were coming because of the Great Competition of Xue Yu while some others were actually just coming to visit that mysterious city.

In other words, that holy land was being surrounded by people coming from all places of the region. Of course, Mi Cheng was so vast that there was no problem, it could accommodate all those people. Mi Cheng was much vaster than any Imperial City in the empires of Xue Yu. Some people even conjectured that Mi Cheng was bigger than the Imperial Cities of the four empires together. That sounded boundless.

At that moment, in an area at the corner of Mi Cheng, there were some dark dots.

People were stupefied and saw many ferocious wild beasts flapping their wings in the sky, they were blotting out the sky and covering up the earth, looking like asteroids.

“It seems like one of the empires has arrived.” Thought some people. They looked so majestic, so dignified, so incredible. They were obviously there for the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

Many people’s silhouettes flickered, they were moving in the distance, they wanted to see which empire had arrived, and also wanted to see how strong those people were.

During the competition, the atmosphere was going to be bustling and lively.

At the same time, in another corner of Mi Cheng, the same thing was happening, ferocious wild beasts were flying in the sky.

Another empire had arrived.

Lin Feng was on a black hawk looking down at the ground. That city was really extremely vast and there was no fog around it. Everything appeared clearly in his field of vision. The architecture of Mi Cheng was absolutely different from that of the other cities he had been in. It didn't look imposing and grand at all. There weren't huge open spaces between the buildings... On the contrary, everything was as closely linked as flesh and blood. Buildings were not far from each other and on top of that, there was a dense and thick ancient Qi emerging out of that city.

“Mi Cheng... We're here.” Thought Lin Feng. He felt exhausted, they had been traveling for seven days. Even though the wind hadn't affected him much, seven consecutive days of flying in the sky wasn't pleasant.

At that moment, the oppressive sensation he had had in the air had disappeared, the ferocious wild beasts were all slowing down and Lin Feng felt much better.

Apart from that, he was also excited, he had finally arrived in Mi Cheng, he had been craving to go there for a while, everybody was excited about it and the competition.

They could all be proud of themselves, they were going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu. They were looking forward to becoming incredibly strong cultivators.

The beasts were still flying, they didn't stop. Ruo Lan Shan was

in the front and he was staring at the crowd on the ground.

They flew above Mi Cheng for a few hours and at some point, a gigantic field appeared, there was a fighting stage on it.

It was a gigantic and boundless-looking fighting stage. Some people were around the stage and looking at them.

“Is that where the Great Competition of Xue Yue is going to take place?” Asked some people at that moment. It was gigantic. They were going to be on that stage? Billions and billions of people were going to watch them!

“Eeeeeee ya!” In the distance, a beast emitted a sound, everybody raised their head and gazed into the distance. Immediately after, they saw another vast and boundless group of people, just like them, they were precisely the people who had come from the other direction. That group of people was composed of about a hundred people, just like them. All of them was releasing a monstrously strong Qi, they were obviously from another empire.

The other empire and the countries under its jurisdiction had also brought a few influential people, just like Dragon Mountain with the Cosmic Pavilion or even some people from the Wan Xiang Sect and so on.

After a short time, those people stopped in the air and faced each other. They didn't land.

“Dragon Mountain Empire!” Said the leader of the other group while looking at them.

Ruo Lan Shan also looked at them, remained silent for a moment and said: “Magnolia Empire!”

When the other heard Ruolan Shan, he smiled and said: “It seems like you were right, I had thought that we would be the first ones to arrive but in the end you arrived first, you’re very fast!”

“No, we arrived at the same time.” Said Ruolan Shan while smiling. He kept glancing at all the young men from Magnolia, they were the protagonists this time, they were going to join the Great Competition of Xue Yu so they were going to threaten the outstanding young men from Dragon Mountain.

The people whom Ruolan Shan was watching were also glancing at the people from Dragon Mountain, especially Jun Mo Xi, Tang You and Qing Meng Xin, which made them smile.

“There are some really impressive geniuses in Dragon Mountain.” Said their leader while smiling. Even though he was making a compliment, he still looked relaxed.

“I heard that on your side there were two incredible geniuses who were going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yue, Jun Mo Xi, whom I just saw, and Duan Wu Dao, where is he??” Said that person which stupefied everybody. He knew them very well... Besides, he knew what Jun Mo Xi and Duan Wu Dao looked like and he knew their names, they were famous even in the

Magnolia Empire.

That simple sentence was full of meaning though, Jun Mo Xi and Duan Wu Dao were the most dazzling cultivators of the Dragon Mountain Empire and the countries under its jurisdiction.

“Jun Mo Xi, Duan Wu Dao...!” The crowd knew that Jun Mo Xi was the best cultivator of Dragon Mountain, but how come Duan Wu Dao was so famous? He wasn’t talking about Tang You You or Qing Meng Xin... But about Duan Wu Dao... People from Dragon Mountain were astonished and a bit upset. Why was a person like Duan Wu Dao considered the same as Jun Mo Xi?

“Duan Wu Dao will arrive soon.” Said Ruo Lan Shan. He then looked at two silhouettes on the other side and said: “Qi Qing Jian Ling Xiao and Liu Yu Qin Yu Xiao Xiao are also here!”

“Qi Qing Jian Ling Xiao and Liu Yu Qin Yu Xiao Xiao....!” On the side of the Dragon Mountain Empire, everybody was stupefied, they looked at those two people, a young woman and a young man. The young man looked like a hero, the girl was incredible beautiful, they looked extraordinary.

“How extraordinary...” People were astonished, those two people looked frightening, and their names were really special...

“They’re here. Jun Mo Xi is there too. So now let’s get down. Let’s hope that Duan Wu Dao, Xue Sha, Ku Yao Tong Ku Mu, Xue Di Ling and Ba Gua Yan Yu Mo will not disappoint us!”

“Xue Sha, Ku Yao Tong The Dead Tree, Xue Di Ling and Ba Gua Yan Yu Mo.”

The crowd remembered those names, with Duan Wu Dao, Qi Qing Jian Ling Xiao, Liu Yu Qin Yu Xiao Xiao and Jun Mo Xi, those eight people were the most outstanding of the entire region! Everybody looked forward to seeing them!

Chapter 591: Altogether!

Eight people, four empires, including the countries under their jurisdiction... But in the end, there were eight people who were absolutely incredible, real geniuses. Each empire almost always relied on two people.

“It seems like fighting against those eight people will be difficult... Very difficult.” Thought the other young people. Seven people were as famous as Jun Mo Xi in the region of Xue Yu, those eight people could monopolize everybody’s attention. Actually, finishing in the top nine was extremely difficult.

Of course, some people were not feeling discouraged, it made their willpower and determination even more solid. Even though those eight people were strong, there were probably some ways to defeat them, especially that some people had never shown their true powers, nobody knew how strong some people really were there. Some people had only shown a part of their strength.

“Let’s land!” Said the Magnolia person and then the ferocious wild beasts immediately landed.

Ruo Lan Shan glanced at the people behind him and said: “Let’s get down too.”

The people from Dragon Mountain also started nose diving down to the ground and landed on the gigantic field.

Initially, there were many people around that field but when

they saw those people land, they started crying out in alarm.

“Tian Ming!” Shouted someone at that moment. Yu Tian Ming was stupefied and turned his head. Lin Feng also looked in that direction, there was Yue Qing Shan and he was waving at Yue Tian Ming. Of course, Yue Qing Shan had also come as an observer, the Great Competition only happened once every ten years after all.

“Wu Qing, I am here.” Said a voice at the same time. Wu Qing turned his head and saw a silhouette, it was someone from the Wan Shou Sect. He then recognized the patriarch of the sect, Teng Wu Yao, he had also come in person.

Wu Qing had been selected to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu, it was a great honor for them so those people from the Wan Shou Sect had traveled over a huge distance to see him on the fighting stage.

“Yu Qin, Yu Jian!” The patriarch of the Yu Clan, Yu Liu Shui, was there as well and called out the two brothers. The Yu Clan was extremely proud, two of their people were participating to the Great Competition of Xue Yu, therefore they had also happily come to Mi Cheng.

“So many people have come...” Said many people around Lin Feng. Those people had used up so much energy to come to Mi Cheng from Xue Yue.

Apart from people from Xue Yue, people from Dragon Mountain had come too. All those people had left much earlier to arrive.

“Alright, people who want to go and have a walk by themselves, you’re free to go. Here is the place where the Great Competition of Xue Yu will take place, so don’t go too far! When the Black Wings Empire and the Firmament Empire arrive, it will be the beginning of the competition.” Said Ruo Lan Shan while looking at the entire crowd. He then added: “We are in Mi Cheng so be careful, here nobody can protect you apart from yourself.”

“Alright.”

“Understood.”

Everybody nodded and immediately after, their silhouettes flickered, most people were going towards their family members and friends.

Yue Tian Ming arrived next to Yue Qing Shan who looked surprised and asked: “Tian Ming, how come I haven’t seen him??”

Yue Tian Ming obviously knew whom Yue Qing Shan was talking about, Lin Feng, Yue Qing Shan’s other grandson, even if they weren’t talking to each other.

Yue Qing Shan had hoped that Yue Tian Ming could defeat Lin Feng at the Great Competition of Xue Yu, that would have been a majestic and official way of defeating him. Thus, Yue Tian Ming would have been able to prove that Lin Feng wasn’t qualified to marry Duan Xin Ye.

“Grandfather, he disappeared. Said Yue Tian Ming indifferently. Yue Qing Shan was astonished.

“He disappeared?” Yue Qing Shan couldn’t believe it, Lin Feng had disappeared?

“Yes, indeed, I think he had offended too many people and then he disappeared without leaving trace, it happened during one night in Celestial Dragon.”

Yue Tian Ming then continued, speaking very slowly: “That’s quite inauspicious as far as he’s concerned. I guess he must be dead.”

“Inauspicious?” Yue Qing Shan was Stupefied, he had mixed feelings, he didn’t know to think, but it wasn’t such a good feeling to learn about Lin Feng’s death.

Lin Feng had disappeared and... Died?

Wouldn’t Yue Meng He be crushed if she learnt about it? She would be inconsolable... Her heart would be shattered into a thousand pieces...

Yue Qing Shan was feeling extremely sad at that moment...

“Haha, he died, if he had really died then that would be so great.”

At that moment, while Yue Qing Shan was lost in thought, someone started laughing not so far from him. It was Teng Wu Yao, he was laughing wholeheartedly. He was so happy about Lin Feng's death.

Lin Feng had offended so many people from the Wan Shou Sect, he would have even destroyed their sect if he had been alive, he was dead, that was perfect, such happy news!

“That's the result for having offended so many people and for having been so aggressive.” Yu Liu Shui was laughing coldly too. He knew that Yu Qin and Yu Jian had actually played an important role in his death, they had told him. They had meticulously established such a great stratagem and it had worked. For them, Lin Feng was like a tumor and finally they had destroyed it. They were so happy.

If Lin Feng had still been alive, he would have been a huge threat for the Yu Clan, it was better for them if Lin Feng was dead.

How could they know that the one they thought was dead was, at that moment, holding the hand of a young girl? They had thought about a thousand ways to kill him but he was still there. He was there in the middle of that group, and he was smiling in a resplendent way, but looked sick.

Lin Feng was paying attention to those people's reactions, they thought he was dead and were so happy about it... But he was there, next to them.

Unfortunately, they would be disappointed, Lin Feng was still alive, he was perfectly fine, and they would be surprised to see that he was fine.

“Where are the people of the Imperial City?” Thought Lin Feng while smiling and glancing around at the crowd. It seemed like the people from the Imperial City hadn’t arrived yet.

Duan Wu Dao wasn’t there yet, Duan Wu Ya hadn’t arrived either. Lin Feng didn’t believe that Duan Wu Ya wouldn’t come to at least to watch the competition.

Chapter 592: Heroism

“Pfewww....” While Lin Feng was glancing around, some whistling sounds spread outwards in the air.

Lin Feng raised his head and saw some jet-black lights in the sky, he was stupefied.

That was a terrifying Qi, a terrifying killer Qi. When Lin Feng saw those black lights, he had the feeling that that Qi could influence people’s determination.

Many people looked there, they were stupefied, that Qi was way too strong.

“Coffins, those things are coffins.”

Those pitch-black things in the sky were becoming distinct in the field of vision of the crowd, people started shaking. That black cloud was actually composed of gigantic coffins...

“The Tian Sha Sect from the Black Wings Empire...” Many people narrowed their eyes and realized that those coffins looked like those of the Tian Sha Sect from Black Wings, coffins were the symbols of their sect. The Tian Sha Sect had arrived and other people from Black Wings would probably arrive sooner or later as well.

“People from the Tian Sha Sect... Here you are again...” thought

Lin Feng. Back then, in Celestial River, he had seen some, they wanted to steal the heavenly green dragon cauldron... They had traveled across a huge distance to go to Celestial River in Xue Yue. Those people traveled in coffins and their Qi was extremely evil.

Those coffins were flying in the sky, abruptly stopped and then started landing.

“Boom boom boom!” Those coffins then brutally crashed onto the ground emitting loud sounds. The crowd looked in their direction, it seemed like death had fallen.

“Xue Sha, why are you still hiding in there? Are you dead or alive?”

A voice spread in the distance. People raised their heads and saw a livid silhouette approach, that person moved over a kilometer with each step, in a flash, he arrived in the sky above the crowd.

“What a strange person” thought the crowd. That person seemed dead, the Qi of a dead tree was emanating out of him.

Besides, he had just pronounced a name... Xue Sha!

It was the best disciple from Black Wings, Xue Sha!

So that person was Ku Yao Tong, the Dead Tree!

When people realized that, they looked at him and realized that they were right. He had black eyes and seemed dead.

“Kacha!” A sound startled everybody.

“Kacha, kacha!” Some coffins started opening themselves, the crowd gulped down while staring at those coffins. They were wondering what kind of person Xue Sha of the Tian Sha Sect was.

“Boom boom boom!” Suddenly, the sound of a loud spread in the air and startling people to death, their hearts started pounding violently. A terrifying Qi rose up in the air, it was black. Finally, the Qi slowly dispersed and a young man appeared.

He looked quite handsome but in that handsomeness, there was something scarily animal, wild, murderous.

His pupils looked terrifying, bloodshot.

“Xua Sha from the Tian Sha Sect, Ku Yao Tong the dead tree.”

Two people came out of the crowd made of Magnolia people. A young man and a young woman, that young man was carrying seven ancient swords, it was Qi Qing Jian Ling Xiao, and the girl was carrying an ancient zither, Liu Yu Qin Yu Xiao Xiao.

They were outstanding and dazzling cultivators.

When they saw Xue Sha and the dead true, they couldn't help but move forwards.

However, Jun Mo Xi remained indifferent and remained aside, he didn't go and face those people.

Whistling sounds kept spreading in the air and piercing through people's eardrums, the sun was blotted out and there were only coffins in the sky, a sea of coffins. They were all emitting whistling sounds, other people from the Tian Sha Sect were following Xue Sha.

Besides, behind those coffins, there was a huge crowd and an army of ferocious wild beasts, the Black Wings Empire had arrived in Mi Cheng.

There was Dragon Mountain, Magnolia and Black Wings, three empires had arrived and one was still absent, the Firmament Empire.

"I heard that Di Ling has the firmament blood, he is extremely strong, nobody can stop him. This time, everybody expects him to be the winner. I wonder what he looks like." Thought some people. Di Ling had the strength of the firmament blood, he had amazed everybody in the Firmament Empire. In other regions, everybody knew his name, he was extremely strong and powerful.

"There's Ba Ga Yan Yu Mo as well. It is said that he is monstrously powerful, that he is the strongest one and probably will be the winner, we're just waiting for those two."

Even though the Great Competition of Xue hadn't even started, everybody was already terribly excited.

They would finally have the opportunity to see the strongest people from the four great empires, especially those eight people who were authentic geniuses, their names were famous in every corner of the Xue Yu Region. Those eight people were going to be those in control of the region in the future, and would maybe even reign over the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Maybe their cultivation levels were going to increase drastically to become Zun cultivators.

They would see find out who would have such a future.

Lin Feng was still there, he was glancing at the people on the stage and his eyes were twinkling.

Those people were real geniuses, Lin Feng felt heroic, high-spirited, he was going to battle against those people, why couldn't he be there with them? Admired by everyone, applauded, he was down the fighting stage and nobody admired him, he was quiet, nobody knew him, and nobody wanted to kill him anymore at that moment. Lin Feng had to become stronger and walked further on the path of cultivation.

However, Duan Wu Dao's name was famous everywhere, he was one of those eight dazzling cultivators in the region of Xue Yu. When Lin Feng was still in Xue Yue, he had never realized that Duan Wu Dao had such an influence abroad. He had had to go out

to realize that.

Besides, at that moment, two horses ran into Mi Cheng through its gate.

Those two horses were red like blood, on those horses, there were people in armors, they were wearing ancient bronze masks, they looked fierce and tough.

“We arrived in Mi Cheng. I don’t know if Lin Feng came with the people from Dragon Mountain or not.” Said one of that person while looking at the crowd. They looked excited, they had needed one month to come to Mi Cheng by horse. They had been traveling days and nights, from Xue Yu to Mi Cheng, they had arrived at the perfect moment, the competition could start anytime.

“He must be there already.” Said the other after a while while glancing at the crowd from under the mask.

“Here, at the moment, no matter if people are foreigners or local, they are all extremely strong. For us, in Xue Yue, people of the Ling Qi layer are very strong and those of the Xuan Qi layer are monstrously strong, but here the Ling Qi layer is considered as miserable, and there are tons of cultivators of the Xuan Qi layer.

“Yes, Han Man, even though we’ve broken through to the Xuan Qi layer, we’re less than nothing here.”

“Haha, Po Jun, that’s what I want to see. We will feel spirited

next to those incredibly strong cultivator. I don't how strong Lin Feng is now... He's going to participate to the Great Competition of Xue Yu so he must have broken through the middle of the Xuan Qi layer already...!" Said Han Man while smiling wholeheartedly.

They had traveled across a monstrous distance to Mi Cheng. Liu Cang Lan had told them to come to see Lin Feng, at the same time, they would be able to see outside and explore the world.

Liu Cang Lan had taught them how think by themselves, he had taught them how the world was and that they had to be open-minded, leaving was the only way to become much stronger.

If they stayed in Xue Yue forever and never left, if they never saw how vast the world was, if they didn't authentically strong cultivators, they would never become stronger.

"Let's go, let's find our fellow, Lin Feng."

"Eeeeya!" The two Chi Xie horses then galloped at full speed on the huge road of Mi Cheng.

Chapter 593: Di Ling and Wu Dao

On the huge and vast field were billions of people with more and more arriving.

They were the people from three empires. In the middle, there were five incredible geniuses, everybody wanted to be next to them to see them, Di Ling and Ba Guan Yan Yu Mo from the Firmament Empire hadn't arrived either. They were the two geniuses of Firmament. They were incredibly powerful geniuses.

“They have arrived, it must be them.” At that moment, all sorts of comments were spreading in the crowd, people were gazing into the distance, as expected, some people on ferocious wild beasts were arriving. Those people looked like those who had just arrived, their Qi was monstrously strong and majestic, they hadn't arrived and yet the crowd could already sense their Qi, they were so strong.

“Everybody arrived so quickly!” said a voice in the distance while some people were approaching.

Besides, at that moment, a silhouette appeared, it was flying as swiftly as a goose, then it started descending like a falling tree leaf before finally landing on the huge field.

“Yu Mo from the Firmament Empire is late!” Thought the crowd while looking at the five cultivators who had already arrived. They were all monstrously strong, they had come especially to see those people.

“Qi Qing Jian you have seven ancient swords, Liu Yu Qin you are a beautiful woman, the Firmament Empire can be proud of its two geniuses.” Said Yu Mo while looking at them, they were easy to recognize.

“You probably are Xue Sha of the Tian Sha Sect... And you must be Ku Yao Tong the Dead Tree...” Said Yu Mo while looking at them. He could recognize all of them and then he looked at Jun Mo Xi, smiled and said: “In total, there are four empires participating in the Great Competition of Xue Yu as well as nine countries under their jurisdiction. Surprisingly, there is only one genius from Dragon Mountain, the other is from a country under its jurisdiction, Xue Yue. YOU are the one from Dragon Mountain, you must be Jun Mo Xi.”

“Yu Mo, you’re quite smart.” Said Jun Mo Xi while smiling. Yu Mo’s eyes were very particular, they were entirely white which gave people the impression they could drown into them.

“So one person must be missing, Di Ling.” Said Yu Mo while smiling. He knew that only eight people were considered as the strongest cultivators of the Great Competition, himself as well as seven others. All the others couldn’t rival with them and meant nothing to Yu Mo.

Apart from those eight people, there were many other geniuses, for example Tang You You and Qing Meng Xin, but Yu Mo didn’t care about such people, he didn’t even think about them.

“When will Di Ling arrive?” Asked someone at that moment. Yu Mo laughed and said: “He’s here already, but he just hasn’t shown himself, that’s all.” “Boom boom boom!” At that moment some rumbling sounds spread in the air. Th

e crowd opened the way for somebody, that person was bathed in a red light which dashed to the skies. That person’s Qi was extremely brutal.

“Boom boom boom !” After each step that person made, even though they seemed like light steps, people’s hearts were shaking violently.

“Di Ling, possessor of the the firmament blood!” The crowd was stupefied, he was terrifying. He was very young and was diffusing the Qi of a peerless cultivator, he seemed to be much stronger than all the geniuses they had ever seen.

Each of his steps sufficed to make people’s hearts shake violently. Di Ling’s steps seemed to be in perfect harmony with cosmic pulsations! That was much more powerful than a human earth fusion, he could borrow strength for those cosmic pulsations.

The rumors were true, Di Ling was really the most terrifying cultivator of Xue Yu, he had the firmament blood, he was really impressive.

“Boom boom boom!” Finally, Di ling also arrived on the fighting stage, he looked at the six others in an insufferably arrogant way.

“Di Ling.” They were astonished. They started releasing a monstrous battle energy. None of them could stand being looked at in such an arrogant way. They were outstanding disciples from Xue Yu, they all wanted to appear as the most dazzling person of the competition. They wanted to be admired and revered by everybody.

“There’s someone else.” Said Di Ling indifferently. Just like the others, he perfectly knew that those people were the only ones who could compete with him, all the others were too weak.

Besides, he was considered as the most probable winner for that year’s competition, he felt extremely proud and lucky.

“Duan Wu Dao isn’t here!?” Di Ling glanced around and saw that Duan Wu Dao hadn’t arrived, then, he looked at Jun Mo Xi and the other people on the side of the group of people from Dragon Mountain.

“Duan Wu Dao?” When someone saw Di Ling’s twinkling eyes, the crowd was stupefied. Those geniuses were incredible, they were like heroes. Their strength was terrifying, they were all exceedingly strong, just like Jun Mo Xi. Nobody could rival with those people.

“Isn’t Duan Wu Dao going to come?” Thought many people suddenly. Duan Wu Dao hadn’t arrived. Maybe that he had an undeserved reputation, after all he was from Xue Yue, how could he be as strong as the other seven?

Many people pulled a long face and remained silent when they saw that Di Ling was staring at them.

“Duan Wu Dao doesn’t dare come.” Said someone at that moment, it was Di Long, many people turned their heads and glared at him furiously.

“If Duan Wu Dao was here, you wouldn’t dare talk shit like that.” Said Di Ling while looking at Di Long in a despising way. How shameless, such people dared joke about Duan Wu Dao.

When Di Long heard Di Ling, he pulled a long face, he looked hideous.

“Hmph.” The people from Xue Yue laughed in a cold way, Di Long looked at them and said: “When Duan Wu Dao arrives, I will compare my strength with his!”

“Alright, go and have a try.” Said someone at that moment in a cold way. Immediately after, a terrifying and violent Qi emerged in the atmosphere. A silhouette was running in the sky, that person didn’t look extraordinarily handsome but at first glance, one could see that that person was extremely brutal and violent. That person was cold, emotionless and violent.

“Duan... Wu... Dao!” Di Long at that person and was astonished. Duan Wu Dao had arrived.

For all the people from Dragon Mountain, Duan Wu Dao was a

mystery, he was the prince of Xue Yue but he was very enigmatic.

“Boom boom boom!”

A terrifying Qi and force emerged and invaded the atmosphere. All those brutal and violent energies then took the form of a light beam moving towards Di Long at full speed. Duan Wu Dao's ice-cold pupils suddenly terrified Di Long who immediately started shaking violently.

“You want to fight? Let's fight.”

Swift energies descended from the sky, Duan Wu Dao hadn't arrived yet his clothes were already fluttering in the wind as well as his hair. He looked like rice straws on a field, he was almost about to fall down under those monstrous energies.

“How terrifying...” Thought Di Long, he was regretting. He couldn't even move under that Qi.

“Boom boom boom!” A terrifying sound spread in the air. Duan Wu Dao immediately punched Di Long, the ground broke apart as Di Long's body was embedded into the ground.

“Little piece of shit.” Said Duan Wu Dao coldly. Di Long had the impression that his head was going to explode... Duan Wu Dao had his foot on his head while glancing around at the crowd in an extremely aggressive way.

Di Long wanted to fight? Now, his head was under Duan Wu Dao's foot and blood kept gushing.

Chapter 594: The Aggressive Woman

When the crowd saw that, they weren't surprised, Duan Wu Dao was extremely aggressive and violent and what they were seeing confirmed what they had heard.

Who had said that Duan Wu Dao couldn't rival with people from the other empires? His strength was already terrifying. Di Long had acted recklessly but he had already broken through to the sixth Xuan layer, and he was much stronger than an ordinary cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer. However, in front of Duan Wu Ya, he was worth nothing. Duan Wu Ya, in a flash, could defeat him and put his foot on his head.

“Duan Wu Dao destroys those who offends him and is good to those polite to him.” Thought many people. That saying about Duan Wu Ya was famous abroad. His reputation wasn't unjustified, he was as expected, extremely violent.

Lin Feng was in the middle of the crowd and was also looking at Duan Wu Dao. Last time, at the Xiang Jiang lake, Duan Wu Dao had appeared only after Lin Feng had left, this time, it was the first time that he saw Duan Wu Dao, the prince of Xue Yue. He looked impressive. Even though Lin Feng had never seen him before, he had already heard about him many times.

“He is indeed monstrously strong, he is not weaker than the others.” Thought Lin Feng. Di Long was considered as an extremely strong cultivator in Dragon Mountain, he was ranked seventh but in front of Duan Wu Dao, he seemed extremely weak and couldn't even withstand a single attack. Duan Wu Dao could

kill such people very easily. Di Long was ridiculous, he had dared despise and humiliate Duan Wu Dao... With what had just happened, Di Long's determination would be severely influenced.

The seven other geniuses were also looking at Duan Wu Dao. How strong, he was definitely strong enough to mingle with them but in the end, there would be only one real winner.

At that moment, the crowd was particularly excited and full of ardor. Those who were going to participate in the Great Competition of Xue Yu were, indeed, extremely strong. They hadn't traveled to Mi Cheng for nothing, it was definitely going to be worth it. Only real geniuses were going to participate there. Seeing all those extremely strong cultivators made them want to become even stronger on the path of cultivation.

"Duan Wu Dao, we're meeting once again." Said Di Ling at that moment coldly, he looked proud.

Once again?

The crowd was stupefied, so Duan Wu Dao and Di Ling had already met in the past? No wonder that Di Ling had been asking about Duan Wu Dao, they knew each other, maybe even quite well.

"Indeed, this time, I will finish first." Said Duan Wu Dao sounding extremely firm and tenacious. In front of everybody, he was saying that he was going to end as the best cultivator of the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

“As long as I am alive, you will be finished first.” Said Di Ling not submitting himself. If he had come, it was with the sole purpose of finishing first.

“What about us???” Said someone at that moment. It was Xue Sha and his eyes were bloodshot, he looked evil.

The Tian Sha Sect was full of terrifying people, they knew some evil skills, for example, they could swallow people’s blood and flesh to become stronger.

Xue Sha was saying what everybody thought. Did they think that they were only two people competing for the first place?

“You?” Said Di Ling while glancing at Xue Sha before adding: “You have a chance to finish in the top five, yes.”

“Top five??” Xue Sha smiled coldly. Di Ling thought that he would finish in the top five, how ridiculous.

“You will see.” Said Xue Sha while groaning coldly. He then rolled up his sleeves, his silhouette flickered and he disappeared.

Xue Sha had immediately left. He had seen everybody and had an idea of how strong they were, they were all extremely strong in any case. At that moment, he just needed to become stronger and break through to the next cultivation layer, then finishing first at the competition wouldn’t be a problem.

Of course, everybody had the same idea as Xue Sha, the others' silhouettes also immediately flickered and everybody disappeared.

When the crowd saw them leave, they dispersed.

“What do you think?” Asked Yun Fei Yang to Lin Feng at that moment while smiling.

“Those eight people are extremely strong, I can't compete with any of them...” Said Lin Feng. He was well aware that his cultivation wasn't enough, those eight people were monstrously strong, Lin Feng felt like the pressure was huge.

Duan Wu Ya had told him to finish in the top nine... That would be extremely difficult...

“Don't worry, until the very end of the Great Competition of Xue Yu, nothing is decided.” Said Yun Fei Yang while smiling. Lin Feng slowly turned his head and asked: “What is that supposed to mean?”

“At the Great Competition of Xue Yu, there are people from the empires, right? But there are also people from the countries under their jurisdiction, even though they are not as strong as people from the empires, they are still selected, ten for each, do you know why?”

Lin Feng remained silent and shook his head. He didn't understand why, he had always thought that they had ulterior

motives.

“Because the Great Competition of Xue Yu is not only one big battle, it is divided into stages, during those stages, people who have really high natural abilities have many opportunities to become stronger and stronger, it is possible to break through to the next cultivation layer at any time during the competition. In the past, it has happened that some kept breaking through to higher cultivation layers consecutively, they didn’t stop becoming stronger... So between the beginning and the end of the competition, some people end up much stronger than they were initially.” Said Yun Fei Yang. Lin Feng’s heart was pounding, he didn’t hear about that and didn’t understand anything actually.

“Don’t worry, when the right time comes, you will understand. You are extremely gifted, you will definitely become much stronger.” Said Yun Fei Yang while smiling. Lin Feng looked at him and said in a deep and meaningful way: “You seem to know a lot of things.”

Yun Fei Yang had suddenly appeared from nowhere and had said that he was from Duan Ren City... Since the events at the Xiang Jiang Lake, he had kept astonishing everybody, including a time before in Dragon Mountain. Yun Fei Yang had easily defeated a cultivator of the fifth Xuan Qi layer. Besides, he had become stronger since that time. Lin Feng was particularly surprised to see that Yun Fei Yang knew so many things, including things about the Great Competition of Xue Yu.

“Lin Feng, we’re in Mi Cheng and it’s an ancient city. We should go for a walk the three of us.”

“Alright.” Said Lin Feng while nodding. Then, the three of them started walking, the air in Mi Cheng was special.

“Bro, the air in Mi Cheng is filled with the Qi of the earth and the sky, it is so dense here.” Said Xiao Ya. Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang nodded and took a deep breath. It was marvelous. It was probably very fast and efficient to practice cultivation in such a place, more than in Dragon Mountain or Xue Yue at least.

Lin Feng took out a gourd, opened it and started drinking, in a flash, his fire energy started flowing at full speed in his body thus stimulating his pure Qi too. Lin Feng’s livid face turned slightly red.

“That alcohol is so strong.” Said Lin Feng while smiling, he then continued drinking a few slurps. He smiled at Yun Fei Yang and asked: “Do you want some bottles too?”

“No need, that alcohol is for you, I don’t like taking other people’s things.”

“Eeeeya, eeeeya!”

“Move away!”

At that moment, a person was riding a horse in the distance, Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang turned their head around and saw a cloud of dust around a horse.

There was a woman wearing fire red clothes fluttering in the wind on that horse. She looked valiant and heroic.

“Get lost!” She shouted furiously, someone didn’t move promptly enough so that girl whipped him when she passed next to him and they gave a horrible shriek since thereon her whip which burnt the person’s arm..

“Bro, that girl is so rude.” Said Xiao Ya, she felt upset. That woman was too aggressive.”

Lin Feng remained speechless, that woman was indeed very rude but Lin Feng had seen many people like that so he wasn’t surprised anymore, the world was cruel.

That woman wasn’t weak, she had broken through the Xuan Qi layer already. Behind her, there were some cavaliers as well, she probably belonged to some important family.

“Little bitch!” Her fire whip then immediately moved towards Xiao Ya, she would be severely injured if it reached her.

She had heard Xiao Ya when she had said that she was rude....

When Lin Feng saw that, he looked at her in an ice-cold way and immediately moved in front of Xiao Ya to obstruct her way.

Chapter 595: Coming For Revenge

“Get lost!” shouted the woman, while glancing at Lin Feng. When she saw that Lin Feng’s Qi didn’t even have the strength of the Xuan Qi layer, she looked at him in a mocking manner.

Lin Feng stretched his hand looked at the whip and immediately grabbed it. In a flash, the whip wasn’t moving anymore, Lin Feng was firmly holding it.

“Huh?” The girl in the red dress was stupefied and coldly glared at Lin Feng. More flames moved along the whip towards Lin Feng’s hand but at the same time, some pure Qi was moving into it as well. She wanted to counterattack.

But Lin Feng was still firmly holding the whip, it hadn’t moved an inch, and on top of that her fire was disappearing rapidly.

“Rise,” said Lin Feng at that moment. In a flash, his strength penetrated into the whip and moved towards the girl’s body. The whip rose up in the air and, as she was holding the other end, she also rose up with it. She was stuck hanging there. Her facial expression drastically changed at that moment.

“Stop!” shouted someone in an ice-cold way. A monstrous physical strength then surrounded Lin Feng’s body.

“Get lost.” Lin Feng didn’t move but Yun Fei Yang made a step forwards, his chang pao was fluttering and a monstrous Qi spread in the air. Rumbling sounds followed as was then followed by some

rumbling sounds, dust was rising all around. Then the other person's body was projected backwards.

“Get lost!” another person shouted. Lin Feng was still firmly holding and shaking the whip. The girl was shaking too. Lin Feng put more strength into it which made her fly away. She slid for a while before stopping.

When she managed to stand steadily, she looked at Lin Feng in an ice-cold way and said, “You surprisingly dare attack me?”

“Piss off!” said Lin Feng in an ice-cold way. He wasn't smiling at all this time, he just looked furious.

“You want to die,” said the girl.

“Three.” Lin Feng made a step forwards, the girl looked nervous.

“Two.” Lin Feng made another step while counting, his Qi was becoming colder and colder.

“Miss, let's leave,” suggested the other person, while looking at Yun Fei Yang. That person couldn't deal with him...

The woman in the red dress pulled a long face, took a deep breath, and in a flash ordered her horse to come over. She wanted to continue on her way.

“What, you want to harm other people, right?” said Lin Feng, when he saw that she wanted to leave. In a flash, he released some Qi out of his mouth which moved towards the horse.

“Boom boom boom!” A terrifying Qi emerged, the horse neighed as a fire red light emerged. Lin Feng took another sip of alcohol and a fire ignited on his body. It was scorching hot. He looked like he was going to burn to death, but the horse was actually burning.

“You....” When the woman saw that her beloved horse was burning, she fixedly stared at Lin Feng, she was furious.

“One!” said Lin Feng, and then threw himself at the woman.

“Let’s go.” The silhouette of the woman’s guard flickered, he transformed into an illusion and immediately grabbed the girl and took her away.

Lin Feng looked at those silhouettes leaving but didn’t chase them.

“Wait and you’ll see!” said a cold voice in the distance, the woman didn’t intend to let Lin Feng off.

Lin Feng narrowed his eyes which looked ice-cold. Since he had gone through the hardships with the evil swords and had then meditated in the isolated mountains, he had become more optimistic, more generous and he was less cold than before. He was often smiling and laughing wholeheartedly. But at that precise

moment, he looked particularly cold.

“Lin Feng, it seems like we have to be careful here... This is not like Xue Yue, that guard had broken through to the fourth Xuan Qi layer, he is no normal guard,” said Yun Fei Yang. Lin Feng nodded but they couldn’t have done anything anyway, that situation had been unavoidable.

“Bro, I caused you trouble, didn’t I?” asked Xiao Ya, she felt guilty.

“No, don’t worry, it has nothing to do with you,” said Lin Feng, while caressing her hair. He glanced at her and touched his own hair.

Lin Feng smiled at her, he found her so cute and adorable. Then, he took his bottle and continued drinking.

“Aahh.... Burp.” Lin Feng burped and some flames emerged out of his mouth. His face was turning redder and redder. It was clear that the incident with the woman wasn’t over and his pure Qi hadn’t entirely come back to normal, however, the effect of the potions were starting to dissipate.

Hot Unit had helped him recover, his pure Qi was coming back to normal even faster. At that moment, Lin Feng’s pure Qi had the strength of the second Xuan Qi layer. But he could hide his real strength now.

Just as Lin Feng had guessed, that story wasn't over.

Soon, a ferocious wild beast started flying in circles in the air above Lin Feng.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at it, the woman in red was riding it, the beast and her kept staring at Lin Feng.

When the girl saw Lin Feng, she said in an ice-cold way, "There."

In a flash, many ferocious wild beasts gathered together and started flying around Lin Feng, encircling him.

"So many strong cultivators... All above the fourth Xuan Qi layer," thought Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang, while glancing at each others. There were many cultivators of the sixth Xuan Qi layer as well in that group of people, Yun Fei Yang had told Lin Feng to be careful and he was right.

After those beasts and people encircled Lin Feng, a crowd started gathering and looking at them.

Those three people were very audacious, they had dared to provoke that family, the Da Shu Clan...

In Mi Cheng, there were a few spheres of influence.

One of them was the Da Shu Clan, there were four big clans in Mi

Cheng.

Mi Cheng was just a huge city, not a country, so it didn't have an imperial family. It only had five huge spheres of influence, four clans and a governor.

Lin Feng and his two companions wanted to die, they had offended one of them.

"You regret now, right? You're terrified?" said the girl on her beast, while looking down upon Lin Feng. They were surrounded by extremely strong cultivators so she dared act arrogant again.

She was in a bad mood, someone had burned her horse to death and attacked her, how audacious...

"Regret? Scared?" whispered Lin Feng. Why would he regret anything? He had just protected Xiao Ya. Should he have let her crush Xiao Ya?

As far as fear was concerned, Lin Feng had gone through so many hardships that he had become fearless.

"I do regret indeed. I regret that I didn't slap your face twice," said Lin Feng.

The girl was astonished and her facial expression looked colder and colder. That guy was detestable and a bastard, he was still humiliating her, she couldn't stand it.

“Kneel down in front of me and say that you regret, it is not too late,” said the girl coldly. She wanted to see Lin Feng prostrate himself in front of her, she couldn’t stand seeing him looking fearless and emotionless.

“Telling you to piss off was really too respectful!” said Lin Feng while smiling coldly.

“Kill them,” said the girl while waving her hand. She was talking to the beast which she was riding.

“Eeeee.... Eeeee.....!” The beast was flapping its wings and nose diving towards Lin Feng. Its claws were aiming at Lin Feng’s head.

“Stupid animal,” said Lin Feng, while trampling onto the ground, then bounced and his fist moved towards the beast and emitted whistling sounds.

“Boom boom boom!”

After getting punched by Lin Feng, the animal got flipped upside down and flew backwards.

“Eeeeeeeee.....” The third layer Xuan beast emitted a sharp sound, it had no strength to fly anymore and immediately fell down.

“Huh?” Those people were stupefied. That person’s strength was monstrous... He had surprisingly been able to kill that beast in one punch...

“Kill him!!!!!!” shouted the girl furiously. In a flash, many wild beasts started nose diving towards Lin Feng. The entire atmosphere turned dark because they were blotting out the sky.

Yun Fei Yang made a step forwards and a monstrously oppressive energy emerged out his body.

“Leave it to me,” said Lin Feng at that moment, which surprised him. Immediately after, his energies disappeared, Lin Feng wanted to fight alone.

Lin Feng then started releasing some pure Qi, he then raised his head and drank more and more Hot Unit, in a flash, his pure Qi became monstrously powerful. In the blink of an eye, Lin Feng was surrounded by a layer of pure Qi light.

Chapter 596: Long Time Without Deadly Energies

Lin Feng hadn't used his fire pure Qi for a long time.

The alcohol was as strong as before. And the strength of the Herukas continued flowing in Lin Feng's fist at full speed.

"Eeee... Eeee...." The ferocious beasts were blotting out the sky. Lin Feng's fist turned black, but the bestial Qi of all the beasts kept enveloping his body.

Strong cultivators riding those beasts all had spears in their hands and were all moving towards Lin Feng. Their pure Qi turned into a long dragon that wanted to swallow Lin Feng.

This time they came at Lin Feng with a large-scale attack.

"MMMmmhhhhhhh!!! How pleasant!!!!" Lin Feng was drinking out of his gourd. His face was very red and his entire body smelt like alcohol. His face looked like it was burning.

"Piss off, all of you!!!!" shouted Lin Feng furiously, he began punching into the air, explosions sounded through the air unceasingly. The atmosphere was suffocating. With Lin Feng's strength of the Heruka, the pure Qi and the bestial Qi... The energies kept colliding and making the ground shake.

“Burn!!” shouted Lin Feng while spitting out some pure Qi which transformed into a fireball. An explosion sounded in the atmosphere as the fireball swallowed one beast and its rider.

“Boom boom boom!” In a flash, the beast and its rider started burning, they were shouting in pain. That rider’s friends wanted to extinguish the fire but realized they couldn’t. With the sun shining, it seemed like the fire was growing.

“Ahhhhhhh....” Lin Feng continued to attack his pursuers with his fire, their screams filled the air. Lin Feng hadn’t moved since the first one was set on fire.

“How terrifying.” the crowd thought while staring at Lin Feng. He was terrifying with his fire, he had managed to burn all those beasts and people to death... How strong! They were fooled into believing he was only of the first Xuan Qi layer... To them it seemed like anybody could bully him, but in the end, he would strike back with deadly fire...

“How strong...” Yun Fei Yang was also gasping with amazement. That was Lin Feng’s strength! No matter if it was his punch or his fire, a cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer could never defeat him.

Although his Lin Feng’s fire wasn’t as strong before, it was a lot more stable.

His cosmos-burning sun skill required pure sun Qi, it was borrowing the strength of the sun. If he managed to master the skill someday, Lin Feng would be able to create real suns for his

attacks. They would be able to burn anything... Hence the name of the skill. Now, Lin Feng was already advancing to this level.

In the air, the girl and the other strong cultivators she brought were speechless. Lin Feng's Qi belonged to the bottom of the Xuan Qi layer.... Yun Fei Yang seemed much stronger than him, but in one attack, he had destroyed so many people. He was terrifying.

“Kill him damn!!!” shouted the girl even more furiously while pointing at Lin Feng. Lin Feng was extremely aggressive, and he was humiliating her in front of everybody. He really wanted to die seeing how he humiliated the Da Shu Clan in front of everybody.

The girl looked glum. She slightly nodded and waved her hand. The beasts started flying in circles above Lin Feng and didn't immediately attack him.

Lin Feng didn't seem easy to defeat so they better be careful.

“Kill me? Come. What are you all doing?” asked Lin Feng while smiling coldly. He raised his head and looked at her mockingly, “You think that you're a woman while treating other people with disrespect, as if they were insects. You are only a tramp.”

Lin Feng then took out another gourd and continued drinking alcohol. He was only sipping it but it felt good.

Drinking Hot Unit enabled his pure Qi to flow so much so that he could have an explosive power while fighting. Lin Feng realized

that it was alleviating the restricting effects of that medicine the old man gave him. It also felt extremely pleasant. That woman wanting to kill him was thrilling. Lin Feng hadn't been so happy to fight in a long time.

When the girl heard his insults, she looked sinister while pulling a long face.

“Don't worry, if you can't kill him just go back, but if you manage to kill him you will receive an award. A Di level skill of medium quality.” said the girl, she was going insane. She was a beautiful woman who belonged to the Da Shu Clan, everybody usually respected her but Lin Feng was humiliating her, he had to die.

When those people heard her, their eyes started twinkling.

A Di level skill of medium quality was precious! They would be able to become much stronger with such a skill.

“Boom!” In Lin Feng's back appeared a terrifying Qi. A cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer released a beast which immediately started moving towards Lin Feng at the speed of light.

However, was a surprise attack useful against Lin Feng? With his awareness, nothing in his surroundings could escape him. He was omniscient when it came to his surroundings.

“Wind!” Then Lin Feng started moving like the wind and in a

flash he moved back. Several explosion sounds spread in the air, that person immediately landed in the ground and a cloud of dust arose.

Lin Feng made another step and jumped with the wind. This time however, he moved forwards, and he was raising his fist in which the strength of the Herukas was rotating five thousand times...

That person abruptly turned around and released terrifying pure Qi which transformed into a spear and moved straight towards Lin Feng.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng in a low voice. He then bombarded the air with his fist, which rotated the strength of the Herukas. It collided with the pure Qi sword which immediately broke into pieces.

That person’s facial expression drastically changed, he was pulling a long face. His monstrous spear had surprisingly broke under Lin Feng’s fist. He had seldom seen such a terrifying sort of physical strength.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the man. He created another pure sword and threw it at Lin Feng while moved back.

He wanted to leave?

Lin Feng slightly inclined his body and dodged the spear, then he moved at the speed of lightning and arrived next to the man. His

fist intended to collide with the man's head. The cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer was extremely nervous, he had the feeling that he was going to explode if that fist reached him. But he could do nothing, the fist landed and it made his visceral organs implode.

Lin Feng grabbed that person's head with his other hand and crushed his neck. The cultivator of the sixth Xuan Qi layer's corpse then collapsed.

Lin Feng could easily kill people of the sixth Xuan Qi layer.

"His strength is terrifying, don't fight in close-combat. You have to stay in the air." said someone at that moment. Lin Feng's fist was way too terrifying.

"What are you still waiting for? I told you you to kill him!" shouted the girl. Then she looked at Lin Feng, Yun Fei Yang and Xiao Ya and said, "If you cannot kill him, then kill the young girl first and let's see who will protect her."

Lin Feng raised his head and released some terrifying deadly energy, at that moment he was filled with murderous determination.

What that girl had said infuriated Lin Feng. She lowered her head and saw Lin Feng's pupils becoming particularly cold, she couldn't help but start shaking and feeling afraid.

"You're a cunt, I'm going to destroy you." said Lin Feng coldly.

Immediately after, he rose up to the girl in the air at the speed of lightning. “Protect Xiao Ya!” demanded Lin Feng to Yun Fei Yang while rising up like a meteor.

Chapter 597: Ice-Cold Dagger

Lin Feng rose up in the air, he still had a few milliseconds to raise his hand and drink some Hot Unit, his pure Qi was becoming more and more violent.

The girl looked surprised, the beast she was riding roared and moved away.

“Stay here.” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He drank another mouthful of alcohol and a fireball moved towards the beast.

“Miss, escape!” shouted someone at that moment crying out in alarm. Fireballs rained down from the sky and the woman could sense the heat which made her heart palpitate. She immediately jumped off the back of the beast.

“Miss, come here!” said someone at that moment, a beast immediately streaked through the sky and appeared under her and was able to catch her. The girl was shaking from head to foot. The beast which she was riding a moment before was burning and roaring violently.

“How terrifying...” thought the woman whose heart was still pounding. She looked at Lin Feng, a moment before, she had almost gotten killed.

“Nearly... I could have died here.” She couldn’t believe it. Some people surprisingly dared try to kill a member of the Da Shu Clan.... She had never thought such a thing would happen. She

usually wanted to kill other people, but could they kill her...?

“Let’s go back and bring back some even stronger cultivators to kill him. We must kill him.” The ferocious wild beast kept moving up and up in the sky. They didn’t dare let Lin Feng come close to the woman. At that moment, she was terrified. People of the fifth and sixth Xuan Qi layer couldn’t kill Lin Feng? No problem, they would bring some people not of the seventh Xuan Qi layer but of the eighth Xuan Qi layer. Would Lin Feng be able to defeat them? Impossible, he would die without a proper tomb.

“The others, stay here and prevent him from escaping.” shouted the young woman furiously. Immediately after, the beast she was riding started flapping its wings and they disappeared in the horizon. The others looked glum, they couldn’t escape, they had to block Lin Feng...

They had to obey orders...

“Miserable woman...” shouted Lin Feng while looking at the disappearing woman in the horizon. Giving such orders to those people... Maybe someday people would stop listening to her...

In the air, there were ferocious wild beasts, the woman had given an order. They had to encircle Lin Feng and prevent him from leaving.

Lin Feng looked at those ferocious wild beasts and then at Yun Fei Yang,. While grabbing Xiao Ya’s hand, “Yun Fei Yang, we’re off.”

That woman wasn't an ordinary person, who knew what kind of person she could bring... Staring there was too dangerous. Lin Feng had to leave.

Yun Fei Yang nodded and their silhouettes flickered.

"Where are you going?" shouted someone furiously. They tried to catch up with Lin Feng.

"Die!"

That person only saw Lin Feng turn around and move like the wind. Lin Feng's speed was unconceivable. They then collided.

"Boom boom boom!" Huge rumbling sounds spread in the air. The one who had been chasing Lin Feng was completely stunned and just sensed a scorching hot Qi invading his arm. He was on fire.

At that moment, the crowd could only see Lin Feng's back.

"If you're not afraid to die, then come over here." challenged Lin Feng to his pursuers in the distance. Those people suddenly felt extremely nervous, they glanced at each other and seemed to think the same, they all flew higher up in the sky.

If they had left and abandoned Lin Feng, they would have

ignored their orders. Flying higher up was a way not to lose track of Lin Feng while not confronting him, so when that lady came back they would be able to find him.

“You really want to die.” Lin Feng’s pupils become even colder. He grabbed Xiao Ya’s hand and started flying up. Yun Fei Yang understood what Lin Feng wanted, he wanted the three of them to fly together. They were flying at the speed of sound.

A short moment after, they all landed in the middle of a palace where many people were gathered.

When the pursuers saw them enter the palace in the horizon, they stopped and said, “block all exits.”

Their silhouettes then flickered one after the other. They were guarding the exits of that palace. Lin Feng wanted to escape from them but there was no chance...

This vast palace was a market where one could use purity stones to buy things. There was an ocean of people in there.

At that moment, outside of the palace, people were surprised because they saw beasts flying above them. Those beasts and riders belonged to the Da Shu Clan... Incredible.

They were wondering who could have infuriated the Da Shu Clan... Whoever they were would surely die in any case.

Many people were outside and wanted to watch the spectacle, someone had dared provoked the da Shu Clan... One of the biggest spheres of influence of the city.

Time was passing slowly and eventually the crowd stopped looking at the city.

Suddenly, a massive group of people appeared in the distance, they looked dignified riding their extremely strong, ferocious, wild beasts. On those beasts there were terrifyingly powerful cultivators...

“Who infuriated the Da Shu Clan to this extent?? They sent a massive amount of strong cultivators to kill him...”

The crowd was stupefied when they saw those people in brown clothes. They were high-ranking officials! They were all at least the seventh Xuan Qi layer, for the Da Shu Clan to dispatch such strong cultivators, someone had really offended them, but who? The crowd was extremely curious.

“Where is he?” asked the girl to someone.

“He entered the palace. We already blocked all the exits. He hasn’t come out.” explained that person. The girl nodded and released some terrifying deadly energies.

“You blocked the exits then the others can go in and kill him!” said someone at that moment. It was a high-ranking military

person who was with the young girl. Those guards had been there and had obstructed all exits, so she was sure that Lin Feng was still inside.

Four cultivators of the seventh Xuan Qi layer accompanied by a guard who had already seen Lin Feng before passed through the four exits of the place. Everybody in the palace was opening the way for the troops. That place was gigantic. How come Lin Feng and the others didn't know they shouldn't have offended the Da Shu Clan, especially the daughter. Her father and brother were insane and extremely aggressive, they could kill anyone who offended them.

After a short while, the people the woman had brought with her came out looking cold.

“You said he was inside and that you had blocked the exits?” When that person heard the young woman, he was speechless and started shaking. The woman had realized that something was wrong.

“Indeed. Everybody can tell you that. He went in and never came back.” said that person extremely politely but his forehead was covered with cold sweat.

“Alright. Go in and find him! But if you can't find him, you know what will happen to you.” said the woman coldly. That person was terrified but he immediately went into the palace.

After a long time, that person came out again looking glum. Lin

Feng and the two others had vanished without trace. They had looked everywhere in the palace but hadn't found him.

“Miss... Let's block every single opening, people shouldn't be able to go in or out.” said that person while looking at people going in. The girl looked at him and said, “Do you really think he is in there? Is that even possible?” She was releasing deadly energy while talking, she raised her hand and her interlocutor became terrified, shaking violently.

On her left and right, there were high-ranking militaries, they were also fixedly staring at that person.

“What is impossible?” said a voice at that moment. That voice sounded familiar, her face immediately changed.

But unfortunately, it was already too late, that person had already arrived next to the woman. He was so close, nobody had time to react.

Some sharp lights twinkled and a dagger appeared on the woman's neck, it looked extremely cold. The whole scene was astonishing. People looked at him, it was Lin Feng, who else could it be?

Chapter 598: Yun Fei Yang

“How’s that possible? How’s that possible?” The crowd repeated, staring at Lin Feng as their hearts were pounding. A moment before, they had looked for him everywhere in the palace and hadn’t found him. Then they had come back to the young woman, stayed by her side, and yet nobody had noticed that Lin Feng was there. What a mystery!

In just a moment, Lin Feng had pressed that dagger to the lady’s throat. The dagger was absolutely lethal...

The woman was speechless. That dagger was cold, it made her shiver. It was the first time she was so close to death, and on top of that in Mi Cheng... Territory where her clan had so much power and influence.

“Let her off.” shouted someone furiously but Lin Feng remained tenacious. He slightly moved his dagger and a thread of blood appeared on her throat. Everyone froze.

“You can shout even louder if you want but I can’t guarantee that it will not make me press even more.” threatened Lin Feng in an coldly.

Every member of the Da Shu Clan stood still, watching the blood run down their lady’s neck.

Lin Feng had dared do the unthinkable...

“Are you aware that what you’re doing now will have consequences?” asked a strong cultivator profoundly. His voice was so deep and cold that it seemed like it could freeze Lin Feng’s heart.

Lin Feng glanced at them in a cold and detached way.

“You should understand that if I wanted to escape, I would have done it earlier. But I chose to stay here. Do you think that I don’t know what I’m doing?” asked Lin Feng which stupefied his interlocutors. Indeed, if Lin Feng had wanted to leave he would have and nobody would have been the better. Instead, he had taken the initiative to show himself and to threaten their lady.

“You have come from everywhere to kill me. If I had left you would have continued to look for me everywhere else. Therefore, why shouldn’t I take the initiative to attack?” asked Lin Feng with an evil smile. He looked sick, yet fearless, and he was always smiling.

“Let me be the first to tell you that you can’t kill as you wish without expecting backlash. You may have power and influence but that does not make you an exception. There could always be a day where the same thing happens to you.” said Lin Feng while putting his left hand on the woman’s back.

“Ahhhhhhhhh.....” A bloodcurdling shriek spread in the atmosphere, a terrifying physical strength was spreading in her body and destroying her blood vessels. In a flash, her cultivation

was crippled. She became extremely weak and her face turned deathly pale.

“How dare you, how dare you.....” Those people were furious, enraged... But then Lin Feng’s hand moved again and blood appeared on her throat, making them stop in their tracks. They couldn’t move even if they were furious.

Lin Feng just had to move a little bit and the young woman would die.

She didn’t look proud or arrogant anymore, at that moment, she was realizing that Lin Feng might actually kill her.

Her cultivation had already been crippled. Before, she had never thought that someone would dare attack her in Mi Cheng or even cripple her cultivation. That was inconceivable in her head. But now it was actually happening. That sick-looking young man was too cruel, he had dared to do what no other had. He wanted her to suffer without being able to take her revenge.

“I’m taking her with me, if anyone follows us I will cut her fingers.” threatened Lin Feng coldly. Immediately after, he turned around and left.

Those people were astonished, staring at Lin Feng. They wanted to move but they didn’t dare, they had the impression that their legs weighed hundreds of kilos.

The young woman's cultivation had been crippled and they weren't able to do anything.... If Lin Feng cut her fingers, they would also be responsible.

"Let's go and inform the young master." said someone briefly. Immediately after, their silhouettes flickered and they left at full speed.

The crowd was astonished watching them leave. That sick-looking young man was too incredible. Surprisingly, he had dared cripple the cultivation of the young lady of the Da Shu Clan.....

Lin Feng realized that nobody was following him and he smiled darkly.

A moment after, two silhouettes appeared, those people were precisely Yun Fei Yang and Xiao Ya who had escaped before him.

Yun Fei Yang was surprised when he saw that Lin Feng had kidnapped the girl. But then he smiled wryly, that guy was incredible... He could have left in peace but he had chosen to kidnap the girl...

"No wonder people don't recognize you with that mask, it looks so real. Even with those facial expressions, it looks authentic..." said Yun Fei Yang while giving him back the mask. A moment before, Lin Feng had given him a mask so that they could leave the palace in peace. Staying in the palace wouldn't have been a good idea while waiting for Lin Feng.

“Since I gave it to you, it’s yours.” said Lin Feng while smiling. That wasn’t much, Yun Fei Yang had already helped him so much, they could become good friends. Besides, Lin Feng would feel more at ease if Yun Fei Yang had it in the future to possibly help take care of Xiao Ya.

Yun Fei Yang felt moved, since the beginning, they had slowly become friends.

“Thank you.” said Yun Fei Yang while putting the mask away. He didn’t necessarily know where to use that mask though.

“By the way, what are you going to do with her?” asked Yun Fei Yang while pointing at the young woman.

“I don’t know.” said Lin Feng while shaking his head. “Maybe I’ll keep her on my side like this to scare people away.”

“That would be a burden, wherever you bring her you wouldn’t be safe.”

Yun Fei Yang looked at Lin Feng and smiled, “Besides, don’t you think that there is a way to help you scare people even more?”

“Eehhhh....” When the girl heard Yun Fei Yang, she knew what he meant.

Lin Feng frowned, he didn’t understand.

“If you don’t kill her, people will see you as soft.” explained Yun Fei Yang while jumping in front of the woman. An intangible strength then landed on her body, the woman looked hopeless as her muscles suddenly loosened themselves.

She had just died. She thought that she would live for a very long time, especially in Mi Cheng.

“Boom boom boom!” Flames surrounded her body and she burnt to ashes.

Yun Fei Yang moved in front of Lin Feng and said, “Your heart is not hard enough.”

After saying that, Yun Fei Yang immediately turned around and moved in the distance, “In order to live in this world, you have to kill. She wanted to kill you, myself, and your little sister. She was just a random young woman to you, but if she had managed to kill you, she wouldn’t have a second thought. Your heart has to become an indestructible monolith.”

Lin Feng looked at Yun Fei Yang and took a deep breath.

“Yun Fei Yang!” thought Lin Feng. He was understanding him more and more. He wasn’t scolding Lin Feng, he was reminding him of what kind of person Lin Feng was. “Xiao Ya, let’s go.” said Lin Feng while holding Xiao Ya’s hand, and then their silhouettes flickered. No matter how upset Yun Fei Yang was, he was very good to Lin Feng. He had always helped him and had been there for

him so far.

Chapter 599: The Rules of the Great Competition of Xue Yu

The Da Shu Clan was one of the biggest clans in Mi Cheng, they controlled one part of the city.

At a lakeside just after that force left the palace, an old man with a bamboo hat was leaning against the trunk of a tree, angling for fish.

Even though he was fishing, his eyes were closed. He looked carefree and content. If anyone had been there, they would have found out that that old man wasn't releasing any Qi. He was in perfect fusion with the earth and the sky.

"Splash!" The old man raised his rod and a fish immediately landed into his bamboo basket... But surprisingly, that rod didn't have a hook, it was perfectly straight.

"It's not easy to fish with that." spoke another old man. He then opened his eyes and smiled. He slowly turned around and saw the other old man looking extremely upset. The one with the bamboo hat asked him, "Mister An, what's wrong?"

Mister An was shaking with anger. The old man frowned, he had known Mister An for decades, so it was simple to claim that he knew him completely. Even in terrible circumstances, Mister An never lost his temper like this.

“Mister An, what happened?” repeated the old man. Mister An lowered his head, he was shaking when he said, “She.... She was kidnapped. Her soul pearl was broken...”

“Boom boom boom!” A terrifying Qi suddenly invaded the atmosphere. The tree behind the old man suddenly broke into pieces and then turned into powder. The water of the lake started boiling and a strong wind started blowing carrying along drops of water from the lake.

Her soul pearl was broken... That was the same as being dead...

Mister An was lowering his head more and more, as if it was going to fall down onto the ground. The Qi pressure of a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer was terrifying... Even he who had broken through to the eighth Xuan Qi layer felt like he was suffocating...

That terrible pressure lasted for a while but then gradually started becoming weaker and weaker again. However, the old man’s face was still filled with murder.

“Who did it?”

“It is said that she was riding her horse and then someone attacked her. So she came back to find some high-ranking officials to help her. However, he still managed to cripple her cultivation.” said Mister An in a serious and solemn way. The old man’s eyes were twinkling with ice-cold lights as he said, “Send Tian Qi to capture him, don’t kill him though.”

“Roger.” said Mister An as solemnly as before. He then immediately started walking backwards, only after being far enough from the old man, he dared turn around.

The old man’s eyes were filled with murder. Surprisingly, someone had dared attack the precious daughter of the Da Shu Clan. That young woman would never have believed such a thing would happen, no member of the Clan could have believed such a thing. They had never thought such a thing was possible.

.....

Lin Feng obviously didn’t know what was happening at the Da Shu Clan. In fact, he didn’t even know what a soul pearl was... Otherwise, Yun Fei Yang probably wouldn’t have killed her.

Yun Fei Yang and Lin Feng hadn’t thought that if the girl died, the soul pearl would immediately break and all the members of the Da Shu Clan would know about it. They would definitely come and slaughter them now.

But the Da Shu Clan still needed to find Lin Feng. Actually, Jian Chen just now ran into Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang.

He jumped towards them, smiled and said, “Lin Feng, Yun Fei Yang, I finally found you.”

Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang were surprised when they heard him. Why was he looking for them?

Jian Chen didn't know that Lin Feng was the real Lin Feng, so he wasn't supposed to know anything about him.

“What do you want from us?” asked Yun Fei Yang.

“People from Dragon Mountain have come to discuss the Great Competition of Xue Yu, so you must attend the meeting too.” said Jian Chen. Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang nodded, since it dealt with the competition they would to attend.

Jian Chen brought Lin Feng and the two others to a vast space, everybody from Dragon Mountain was there.

Some other geniuses were as well.

“We found Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang but we didn't find Duan Wu Dao...” said Jian Chen.

Lin Feng, Yun Fei Yang and Xiao Ya found a free spot to sit down.

“Jian Chen, explain the rules of the Great Competition of Xue Yu to everybody. They need to see things more clearly.” said Jun Mo Xi to Jian Chen. Jian Chen nodded and looked at everybody.

“Lin Feng, Yun Fei Yang, a moment ago, we already explained the rules to everybody but maybe you don't know them yourselves. The Great Competition of Xue Yu implies a few things which you

really need to understand. Geniuses from the thirteen countries of Xue Yu can participate at the competition, which means your opponents are from four different empires and the nine countries under their jurisdiction. But on a more personal scale, the competition is a wonderful experience for each individual. During each round, there will be wonderful opportunities. If the geniuses greatly benefit from it, their respective countries will also benefit from those great things, there is no doubt about that.”

Lin Feng’s eyes were twinkling, that wasn’t the first time that he heard of the personal benefits so now he believed it. The Great Competition of Xue Yu would have many wonderful things to offer.

“Concerning the rules of the Great Competition of Xue Yu, there are three rounds, the first round will allow us all to fight as we wish. Nobody knows how the round ends, and nobody knows the rules of the first round either. But we have understood from previous competitions that only after a myriad of people have died, the round can end. The only thing you have to do is kill, kill, kill. At the same time, you have to protect yourself and not die (Editor’s Note: OBVIOUSLY).”

Lin Feng was astonished, what a cruel rule... The first round was a free-for-all fight... Everybody had to kill in order not to be killed, and only then would they move on to the second round.

“We hope that during the first round our people can work together and won’t kill each other... Instead, it would be better for you to kill others from different Countries... That way, we will have more chances to move on to the next round. In the same way,

people from the other empires might work together to kill you.” explained Jian Chen, everybody was calmly listening to him. All in all, individuals themselves were not what mattered the most, the empire was the most important thing.

“The second round of the Great Competition of Xue Yu is about getting ranked. Ten years ago, everybody was brought to a cave and the first to enter the cave were ranked first, those who entered after the others were eliminated. Because they don’t want the strongest cultivators to fight first, the battles became imbalanced. Those ranked first fight against the weaker opponents and vice-versa, those who are weak fight against stronger opponents.”

“Of course, if you want to be amongst the top cultivators of the competition, you will have to fight against most of everyone.

Lin Feng understood all those rules. Those who weren’t successful or unlucky might face extremely strong cultivators early on. In order to avoid fighting the strongest ones until the end you had to win early on. And then, in the end, you might finish as a hero.

“Lin Feng, Yun Fei Yang, you probably understand the rules now?” asked Jian Chen. Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang nodded, Jian Chen had explained everything very clearly, Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang weren’t stupid. “Since you understood the rules, I wish all of you success. You have to remember that every battle will be dangerous. Apart from the many dangers and perils, there will also be a myriad of chances and opportunities. You will have the chance to improved all along the evolution of the competition. You will understand what I am saying better during the competition.”

added Jun Mo Xi. Apart from being a participant, Jun Mo Xi was also a member of the Imperial Family of the Dragon Mountain Empire. He, of course, wanted his empire to win. He hoped that they would finish first!

Chapter 600: Delation

“Does anyone still have questions?” asked Jun Mo Xi.

Everybody remained silent except for a middle-aged man on the side of Tian Feng. He said, “I have a suggestion.”

Everybody looked at him. It was the patriarch of the Wan Xiang Sect and he was looking at Jun Mo Xi, “Your Highness, since the first round is a free-for-all death battle the number of people who are going to die will be determined in advance, right? If that specific number of people die then we will proceed to the second round. Some of our people will inevitably die... Why shouldn't we choose some of them that we could sacrifice?”

When the crowd heard him, they were astonished, choose some people to sacrifice? He was extremely cruel!

“You think that anyone is willing to die for the rest?” said Jun Mo Xi. One could understand, from his tone of speech, that he found that idea extremely stupid. Who would be willing to sacrifice themselves?

Those people had come from Dragon Mountain to become dazzling cultivators. If Jun Mo Xi sent them to their deaths, wouldn't that make him a bad person?

“Why would you give them the choice? Some people are always acting recklessly even though they are weak, those people should surely die. Anyways, there will be two more rounds after the first

one so they will become useless sooner or later. We should give the authentically strong cultivators more chances to evolve, they should be favored.” explained the man. He was talking slowly as he continued, “Therefore, I suggest that, amongst those thirty-six people we choose twenty people that we want to keep or agree on another number, and eliminate the rest. Then, when our geniuses come across some of our weaker cultivators, we just destroy them like the rest. Then, we’ll be sure that our strongest cultivators will make it to the next round.

“Otherwise, those weaker cultivators will just hide between the strongest cultivators each time they run into a stronger cultivator during the first round. They would continue to be useless like that during the following rounds, it would be better to get rid of them as soon as possible.” The patriarch of the Wan Xiang Sect was referring to those whose cultivation level was low, for example Lin Feng.

Those at whom he was referring to were all pulling a long face. That person was suggesting to abandon and kill them.

“Why the hell would you abandon us? Why wouldn’t we kill all of the Tian Feng people instead?” said someone coldly. Who would feel at ease if someone suggested they should die?

“If you refuse, let’s fight against them and then we’ll see who wins.” added that man proudly.

“I heard that some people from Tian Feng went to Xue Yue and never came back, that they were all killed by the prince. Those people had gone there proudly and arrogantly but had ended up

dead. How ridiculous.” said Lin Feng indifferently while raising his head, he had a devilish smile on his face as if he was pouring salt on an open wound.

“How audacious, you little piece of shit. Who authorized you to talk?” said that middle-aged man coldly to Lin Feng.

“I’m done talking actually. After what happened last time in Xue Yue you came here and brought a massive amount of strong cultivators along with you. In the end, you are still scared that Tian Feng’s cultivators might still be too weak and get killed again, right?” said Lin Feng sounding neither presumptuous nor humble, he was just calm. However, those from Tian Feng were all fixedly staring at him.

“That person should die in the first round. If you see him, kill him without mercy.” said the Imperial Tutor indifferently, as if he had no emotion.

“Indeed, kill him during the first round immediately if you see him.” added the patriarch of the Wan Xiang Sect while nodding. Lin Feng had to die.

The seven envoys from Tian Feng nodded. That man despised Tian Feng, he had to die.

Lin Feng ignored what the others said, he still had a magnificent smile on his face. He already hated people from Tian Feng, if he had the occasion, he would kill all of them.

“That’s enough!!” said Jun Mo Xi. “I made you come here to tell you not to fight against each other and to support each other. That’s all! No need to talk about that stupid suggestion anymore because even if you are very strong, you might not necessarily live longer than the others!”

“I’m done talking, everybody can disperse now.” said Jun Mo Xi while waving, he was obviously upset.

“Let’s go.” said the people from Tian Feng while standing up, they were all moving quite slowly.

However, a terribly oppressive force suddenly invaded the atmosphere. All around them, there were ferocious, wild beasts. And on their backs there were monstrously strong cultivators looking down upon them, they were looking for someone.

“Huh?” The crowd was surprised. There were ferocious, wild beasts everywhere. And the cultivators on their backs were monstrously strong as well. What had happened in all of a sudden?

The wind was blowing violently. A few ferocious, wild beasts arrived next to the crowd. Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang glanced at each other, what was happening?

Those people surely had to do with the woman they had killed... But how come they had so many strong cultivators?

Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang lowered their heads, remaining silent

and immobile.

“Have you seen these people?” asked the silhouettes in the sky. Suddenly, three portraits appeared in the sky, there were two young men and a young girl.

Even though the portraits weren't great, the crowd could still recognize them. Those were the ones who had arrived at the end of the meeting, Yun Fei Yang, Lin Feng and that little girl.

“I've never seen those people.” said Tang You You while shaking her head.

She wasn't happy to see those people come and make demands of them, she didn't feel like telling them anything.

“Oh.” said that person while nodding, and then his ferocious wild beast rose back up in the air.

“Wait wait!!!!” said someone at that moment laughing coldly.

“What?” said the one on the beast, turning his head around. He saw a middle-aged man on the ground.

The middle-aged man smiled, nodded, and said, “I've seen those three people.”

In a flash, the crowd frowned. Of course they had all seen those

three people, they were with them. They were still in the middle of the crowd....

Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang were suddenly very anxious, ice-cold lights were twinkling in their eyes. It seemed like the patriarch of the Wan Xiang Sect was a delator...

“Come out yourself or I will make you come out.” threatened the patriarch of the Wan Xiang Sect indifferently. In a flash, the people of the Da Shu Sect were surprised and glanced at the crowd under their feet. Come out? It meant that those three people were there, in the middle of that crowd?

“You’re a great guy.” said Lin Feng. Immediately after, Yun Fei Yang and Lin Feng raised their head. Since they couldn’t hide, they had to face these people.

When they saw Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang, heartbeats accelerated. Whistling sounds started spreading in the atmosphere and the ferocious, wild beasts started moving around chaotically. When the group off to the horizon saw the scene, they also moved towards them.

“It seems like Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang have offended some very important people.” thought the crowd. Such a sphere of influence couldn’t be unimportant, surprisingly they had been looking for them all around.

A monstrous force emerged in the air. Lin Feng just looked at the people of the Da Shu Clan and said, “So you don’t care about the

safety of that girl?” Lin Feng was trying to dissuade them.

When they heard Lin Feng, they smiled coldly and said, “You dared kill Miss Da Shu of the Da Shu Clan, you will regret it your entire life.” said someone. Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang were caught off guard. They knew that she was dead...?

“The Da Shu Clan.....” Jun Mo Xi was stunned. Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang had offended the Da Shu Clan and had dared kill Miss Da Shu.....

Lin Feng had thought that he could hide the truth from their people. Unfortunately, Lin Feng didn't know that cultivators of the Tian Qi layer could make people's souls transform into soul pearls..... And the soul and the pearl were then linked. If the pearl broke, then it meant that the person was dead.... All the cultivators of the Tian Qi layer make the souls pearls of the most important people in their clans. That way they could track everybody.

The Da Shu Clan had some cultivators of the Tian Qi layer and they had found out that Miss Da Shu had been killed by Lin Feng and Yun Fei Yang.

Offending the Da Shu Clan was in the top ten list of things not to do in Mi Cheng... Besides, they weren't immediately attacking. They were encircling Lin Feng first and would probably wait for the strongest cultivators of the clan to come and handle them as they wished.

Table of Contents

[Peerless Martial God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 501: Nine Herukas Skill](#)

[Chapter 502: Three Thousand Rotations](#)

[Chapter 503: The Mysterious Picture](#)

[Chapter 504: Tian Feng's Provocations](#)

[Chapter 505: The Stronger Cultivator](#)

[Chapter 506: Confrontation of Fire!](#)

[Chapter 507: The Terrifying Banner!](#)

[Chapter 508: To the Imperial Palace](#)

[Chapter 509: How Could He Not Fight?](#)

[Chapter 510: Thunder Spirit](#)

[Chapter 511: A Fist!](#)

[Chapter 512: Boiling Blood!](#)

[Chapter 513: Blood Strength!](#)

[Chapter 514: Deadly Encounter](#)

[Chapter 515: Burn and Swallow!](#)

[Chapter 516: The End of Tian Feng](#)

[Chapter 517: Obscenities](#)

[Chapter 518: Who Will Have Her?](#)

[Chapter 519: Fighting Over a Woman](#)

[Chapter 520: Poison!](#)

[Chapter 521: Get Lost!](#)

[Chapter 522: Intercourse](#)

[Chapter 523: Situation](#)

[Chapter 524: Heartless Conditions](#)

[Chapter 525: The Story](#)

[Chapter 526: Painting with the Heart](#)

[Chapter 527: Departure](#)

[Chapter 528: Practicing Cultivation in the Sky!](#)

[Chapter 529: The Dragon Mountain Empire](#)

[Chapter 530: The Alcohol of the Best Restaurant](#)

[Chapter 531: Rushing to the Top Floor!](#)

[Chapter 532: The Beauty of the Tang Clan](#)

[Chapter 533: Soul Spring Liquor](#)
[Chapter 534: The Bet!](#)
[Chapter 535: Dragon Mountain's Rankings](#)
[Chapter 536: Breakthrough](#)
[Chapter 537: Marketplace](#)
[Chapter 538: The Spring Moon Jade!](#)
[Chapter 539: The Huo Clan](#)
[Chapter 540: Worries](#)
[Chapter 541: The Beautiful Scenery](#)
[Chapter 542: Unreasonable and Impertinent Behavior](#)
[Chapter 543: Humiliation at the Gate](#)
[Chapter 544: Killing People from the Huo Clan](#)
[Chapter 545: Lin Feng Attacks!](#)
[Chapter 546: Bite The Hand That Feeds](#)
[Chapter 547: What Do You Want To Do?](#)
[Chapter 548: Yuan Tong](#)
[Chapter 549: Prove It!](#)
[Chapter 550: Risking One's Life](#)
[Chapter 551: Karma May Reunite Us!](#)
[Chapter 552: Geniuses' Gathering](#)
[Chapter 553: Lin Feng, Come Out!](#)
[Chapter 554: Wu Qing's Battle!](#)
[Chapter 555: No Difference!](#)
[Chapter 556: Terrorize Qin Chuan](#)
[Chapter 557: Divine Water Pills](#)
[Chapter 558: The Stand At the Market](#)
[Chapter 559: Qing Meng Xin](#)
[Chapter 560: Women Who Stand Out](#)
[Chapter 561: The Palace of the Cosmic Pavilion](#)
[Chapter 562: Stealing](#)
[Chapter 563: The Strong Young Man](#)
[Chapter 564: Encircling Lin Feng](#)
[Chapter 565: How To Kill Them?](#)
[Chapter 566: An Arrow At the End of Its Flight!](#)
[Chapter 567: Transforming Into A Demon!](#)
[Chapter 568: The Counterattack of the Evil Swords](#)
[Chapter 569: The Old Man and the Young Girl](#)
[Chapter 570: Waking Up](#)
[Chapter 571: Recovering](#)

[Chapter 572: Little Sister](#)
[Chapter 573: The Separation](#)
[Chapter 574: Visualizations](#)
[Chapter 575: The Last Fight](#)
[Chapter 576: Determination!](#)
[Chapter 577: A Fist](#)
[Chapter 578: Humiliating Slaps!](#)
[Chapter 579: Seven Winners!](#)
[Chapter 580: Lin Feng](#)
[Chapter 581: Struggling For The Winged Tiger](#)
[Chapter 582: Increased Respect For Him!](#)
[Chapter 583: Drinking A Few Bottles of Alcohol](#)
[Chapter 584: Alcohol As A Gift](#)
[Chapter 585: The Gift](#)
[Chapter 586: Unexpectedly Nice!](#)
[Chapter 587: Strange Cultivation](#)
[Chapter 588: En route for Mi Cheng](#)
[Chapter 589: The Humiliation](#)
[Chapter 590: The Genius](#)
[Chapter 591: Altogether!](#)
[Chapter 592: Heroism](#)
[Chapter 593: Di Ling and Wu Dao](#)
[Chapter 594: The Aggressive Woman](#)
[Chapter 595: Coming For Revenge](#)
[Chapter 596: Long Time Without Deadly Energies](#)
[Chapter 597: Ice-Cold Dagger](#)
[Chapter 598: Yun Fei Yang](#)
[Chapter 599: The Rules of the Great Competition of Xue Yu](#)
[Chapter 600: Delation](#)